Research and Science Today No. 1(5)/2013

Elena ADAM and Floarea Elena TRIȘCAȘ and Raluca-Maria NICOARĂ and Ruben Ioan IVAN and Paul DUȚĂ and Ion PANAIT and Viorella MANOLACHE and Alin ANDRONACHE and Andreea TRANDAFIR and Anda TAROPA-IACOB and Andreea Emilia DUȚĂ and Costel IORDAN and Oana Alexandra ALEXA and Mihaela Andreea CIOREI and Flavius-Cristian MARCAU and Isabella Cristiana SIMA and Mihaela MATEIU and Elena NISIPEANU and Alexandra CĂLIN and Katalin HARANGUS and Filip Vladimir EDU and Aurelia Camelia MARIN and Nica AŞER and Laura BOGDAN and Monika MOGA and Dana VULPAȘU and Elena-Alis COSTESCU and Cristina-Elena CIUNTUC and Caleb Otniel Traian NECHIFOR and Cosmina CRISTESCU and Cristina PIPOŞ

1. March 2013

University "Constantin Brâncuşi" from Târgu-Jiu
Students League of Constantin Brancusi University

RESEARCH AND SCIENCE TODAY

~ Student Scientific Review ~

No. 1(5)/2013

March 2013

Târgu-Jiu 2013

SCIENTIFIC COMMITTEE:

CONTENTS

HISTORY

INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS

ECONOMICS

ENGINEERING

ADMINISTRATIVE SCIENCES

SOCIAL SCIENCE

FIGHTING FOR ROME.
SOME CONSIDERATIONS REGARDING THE
SOLDIER'S ATTITUDE TOWARDS ROME[1]

Elena ADAM[2]

ABSTRACT

WHEN WE SPEAK OF THE HISTORY OF THE ROMAN WORLD WE SPEAK OF CONQUERORS, OF VICTORIES AND DEFEATS, AND IMPLICITLY OF SOLDIERS. SINCE THE BEGINNINGS OF ROME THE SOLDIER APPEARS AS A POWERFUL "ENTITY" THAT FOUGHT TO ENSURE THE ETERNITY OF THE STATE, EMBRACING A GLORIOUS DEATH. WHAT MADE THE ROMAN SOLDIER READY TO GIVE HIS LIFE FOR THE WELFARE OF THE STATE? THIS STUDY OFFERS POSSIBLE ANSWERS TO THIS MYSTERY BY ANALYZING SOME OF THE LITERARY SOURCES OF THE PERIOD. I WILL UNDERLINE HOW THE POLITICAL AND SOCIAL CHANGES THAT TRANSFORMED THE REPUBLIC INTO THE ROMAN EMPIRE ALSO CHANGED THE SOLDIER'S ATTITUDE AND HIS "PATRIOTISM" TOWARDS THE ROMAN STATE.

KEYWORDS: *ROMAN SOLDIER, "PATRIOTISM", MILITARY COMMUNITY, DONATIVA, SACRAMENTUM MILITARE, REPUBLIC-ROMAN EMPIRE*

INTRODUCTION

In the last decades we can observe a new direction that separates the studies concerning the Roman army from the greater area of analyses of the Roman Empire. Even more, researchers emphasized the existence of distinct methods of analysis. R. Alston[3] recalls a famous speech of M. P. Speidel, honoring E. Birley, on the subject of the analyses of the Roman Empire: "Where is the unifying thread? I believe we do have such a thread

---

[2] Ph.D student, ,,Alexandru Ioan Cuza" University, Iassy, Romania, Faculty of History, Email: adamelena9@yahoo.com.

[3] Richard Alston, *Soldiers and society in Roman Egypt* (London: Routledge, 1995).

and a clear overall vision in what we are doing, and that is the past itself, which of course is just another way of saying that our sources are rich and clear, that our methods are mostly sound, that our accounts of the Roman army are informed by our various lives' experiences rather than by ideology or outside forces"[4].

Although there are many unifying elements impossible to overview there are also specific elements that differentiate the provinces and implicitly the armies stationed here[5]. Finally, from my point of view, the Roman army is the perfect definition of the paradigm *diversity in unity*.

Bellicose people, the Romans considered *pax* the result of victories and not of peace treaties. This attitude is better described by Cicero in one of his discourses as follows: *victoria pax non pactione parienda est[6]*. In this framework M. P. Speidel's assertion that the fundamental problem of the Empire was controlling the army, doesn't seem so intriguing[7].

REPUBLICAN AND IMPERIAL POLICY

Emperor Claudius inaugurates a new phase in the history of the Roman Empire (even though preliminary elements appear starting with Augustus), when three different institutions fight for power: the Senate, the Roman people and the army. Even more, it is noticeable that the army gains the primary spot, for example the Senate without the army was isolated and lacking the ability to act. All that remained was elocution[8].

The preliminary elements of this tripartite view of the Roman Empire can be observed during the reigns of Augustus and Tiberius. For both emperors the soldiers were

---

[4] Alston, *Soldiers and society*, 3.

[5] Ian. Haynes, „Introduction: the Roman army as a comunity*," Journal of Roman Archaeology, Supplementary series* 34 (1999):10. Mid second century AD, the soldiers stationed in Birrens have built three altars, one dedicated to Mars and Victoria Augusta by the soldiers from Raetia, one for the goddess Ricagambeda built by the men from the Velleavian district in Germania and last but not the least an altar for Viradecthis dedicated by *pagus condustis militans* from the cohorts. Through these dedications these groups of people were commemorating their differences in the military community.

[6] David Roy Shackleton Bailey, trans., *Cicero Epistulae ad Familiares* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1977), 10.5.

[7] Michael P. Speidel, *Riding for Caesar. The Roman emperors' horse Guards* (London: B.T. Batsford, 1994), 146.

[8] Brian Campbell, *The Emperor and the Roman Army, 31 B.C.-A.D. 235* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1984), 169.

already separated from the civilian life. This separation is described by Suetonius when he presents Augustus' testament[9].

Starting with Claudius' nomination as emperor by the armies the power shifted from the civilian to the military sphere, establishing a new ratio of forces. Also, extremely important is the order of the army's meetings, illustrated by the same author Suetonius: hailing the new emperor on the Palatin, followed by the deposition of the *sacramentum militare* and the promise of *donativa*[10].

These being said some interesting questions appear: Why did the Roman soldiers fight? What exactly made them ready to give their lives to Rome? Was there a moral or abstract ideal that would justify risking their lives?[11] If we can speak of "Roman patriotism", did it change when the Republic turned into Empire? Can we consider that the Romans that fought under Marius against the Cimbri when they invaded the Italian Peninsula had a more profound "patriotism" than the Roman soldiers that invaded Britannia in 43 p. Chr.?[12]

M. A. Speidel in one of his studies underlines a vital element. Now, it is impossible to know the sentiments of a simple soldier; instead we can analyze the official attempts to change and influence his attitude[13].

In order to discover the source of this "patriotism" we must look into Rome's beginnings, where the soldier's image as a conqueror of others is bound to the success of the eternal city. The Roman society during the Republic recognized the importance of the soldier as a conqueror and not as a survivor. And so, Kathryn H. Milne's assertion that in a practical analysis in the Republican Rome a citizen was more likely to fight as a legionary than to vote is not so surprising[14].

The emblematic image of the Republican Roman soldier is illustrated by Titus Livius in the story of Marcus Curtius[15]. In 362 a. Chr. an earthquake created an abyss in

---

[9] Gheorghe Ceauşescu, trans., *Vieţile celor doisprezece Cezari* (Bucureşti: RAO, 1998), *Aug*.101, 2. In his testament the Emperor gives 40 million sestertii to the Roman people, 3 million to the tribes, 500 thousands to the praetorians, 1000 sestertii to each person in the urban cohorts and 500 to each soldier of the legions.

[10] Ceauşescu, *Vieţile, Claud*., 10.4.

[11] Michael A. Speidel, "Pro patria mori… La doctrine du patriotisme romain dans l'armée impérial,*" Cahiers Gustave Glotz* 21 (2010): 141.

[12] Adrian K. Goldsworthy, *The Roman army at war 100 BC – AD 200* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998), 251.

[13] Speidel, *Pro patria*, 141.

[14] Kathryn H. Milne, „The Republican soldier: historiographical representations and human realities," (Phd diss., University of Pennsylvania, 2009), 13.

[15] Arcadiu Marinescu-Nour, trans., *Ab Urbe Condita* (Bucureşti: Minerva, 1976), 7.6.

the Forum. When the oracle was seen they were told that the Gods were asking the sacrifice of Rome's greatest power. With this sacrifice Rome would be eternal – *perpetuus*. Marcus Curtius, a young soldier, said that Rome's greatest power was her warrior sons, and so he mounts his horse and jumps in the abyss, which closes behind him.

The Roman Republic is the time of dual life, civilian and military. It was considered that owning a property was the supreme connection between the soldier and the state and implicitly the soldier's motivation to fight. This was the ideal for which Tiberius Gracchus fought. The "patriotism" of the Republican soldier was based on the emotional side of his connection to the state, where being a soldier was a citizen's duty to protect and help his *patria* to bloom. Picturing this duty the same Titus Livius presents the story of Cincinnatus, consul in 460 a. Chr[16]. The consular army from 458 a. Chr. under the leadership of Lucius Minucius was blocked in its own camp by an invading army from Aequins. So, the Senate decides to name a dictator to solve the crisis. When the delegation arrives at Cincinnatus' house to announce his new command, he was ploughing his field (emphasizing his civilian side, preoccupied with his land and family). Becoming dictator his interests pass from his family welfare to the welfare of the Republic. However, he renounced at his new title in just a few days wanting to return to his family. Yet again it is underlined the temporary duty of the citizen to fight.

Starting with Marius new changes take place, being a soldier was no longer a duty but a career. And so he changed the character of the army[17]. As I already said, the Republic offered a double identity to the soldier; he was able to establish strong bonds with his companions-in-arms, followed by the return to the gentle enclosure of his family. But when fighting became a career, the family disappeared, and the only connection was with others like him. Maybe this is the moment when a new community appeared, when the soldier gained a new identity and stopped being unadapted.

Therefore the soldier of the Roman Empire appears as part of a new military community. Is it possible that the sentimental connection of the Republican soldier to the state has survived the political and social changes and passed unchanged in the new imperial era?

As I said, the political changes were followed by social ones and one can presume that the soldiers have known the feeling of social dislocation. Furthermore the character of

---

[16] Marinescu-Nour, *Ab urbe*, 3.26.

[17] Milne, *Republican soldier*, 40. Even more, the same author claims that Rome was built on the soldiers' willpower and self sacrifice, 193.

the new military community had a certain impact on the way the individual saw himself[18]. Describing this new community B. Campbell asserts that from Euphrates to the Tyne, soldiers celebrated the same festivals and had the same oaths[19]. These were some of the elements that held the army united all over the Empire. The smallest unity in a legion and maybe the one where the feeling of community originated was *contubernium,* describing the soldiers that slept in the same tent[20].

The new vision presents the army as a community with its own dynamics. And so R. MacMullen sees the legion as a society and not just as a fighting machine[21]. However, B. Shaw adopts a different perspective considering the legion and its garrison as social and cultural communities totally separated from the civilian population[22]. Belonging to a community is evidently followed by the existence of a collective identity, retrieved for example in the weapons they used, like the sword. For as long as a man wore a sword he was perceived as a soldier, losing it and he was no longer part of the military community[23]. When they joined the army the new recruits gained a new identity. A papyrus discovered in Fayum, Egypt presents a young soldier, a sailor who writes to his father announcing his new name, Antonius Maximus (he received a proper official Roman name upon recruitment)[24].

The military service appeared in the official language of the legal advisers as a service brought to *res publica[25]*. The altar from Adamclisi, dedicated by Emperor Trajan to the fallen soldiers is a proof of this imperial policy; according to the inscription the soldiers lost their lives for the state[26]. The fact is that the common purpose of the soldiers was illustrated by the oath – *sacramentum,* deposited upon recruitment[27].

---

[18] Ian Haynes, "Military service and cultural identity in the auxilia,".*Journal of Roman Archaeology, Supplementary series* 34 (1999): 165. Haynes, "Introduction," 12.

[19] Campbell, *Emperor*, 19-32.

[20] Brian Campbell, *War and Society in Imperial Rome: 31 BC – AD 284* (London: Routledge, 2002), 36.

[21] Ramsay MacMullen, „The legion as society," *Historia* 33 (1984): 440-56.

[22] Brent D. Shaw, "Soldiers and society, the army in Numidia," *Opus* 2 (1983): 133-59.

[23] Goldsworthy, *Roman army*, 251. Dressed in the same uniform, determined to respect the rules as a group and live as a group, the feeling of civilian identity is replaced by a corporate identity.

[24] Brian Campbell, *The Roman army a sourcebook* (London: Routledge, 1994), 11.

[25] Speidel, "Pro patria," 144.

[26] *CIL*, III, 14214.

[27] James Frank Gilliam, "Enrollment in the Roman imperial army," *Eos* 48 (1957): 207-16. Roy Davies, *Service in the Roman army* (Edinburgh: Columbia University Press, 1989), 47. The oath was renewed every year on 3rd of January or maybe even daily, being a constant reminder of the soldier's purpose in society.

Vegetius describes an important element of the *sacramentum* and precisely the soldier's pledge to serve and be ready to die for the *res publica*[28]. According to the same oath, the soldiers swore to listen and protect the emperor, the latter being the military leader par excellence. As M. P. Speidel showed controlling the army was fundamental for the Empire and implicitly for the emperor. In order to survive the leader required the support of the army. For instance, to emphasize this dual nature, emperors started their letter to the Senate with a specific formula: I and the legions are in health. The profundity of the oath is demonstrated by the existence of a *Genius sacramenti* that appears on an altar in Syria[29]. The same *Genius sacramenti* is mentioned in *Asinus Aureus*[30]. In Apuleius' writing a soldier is described as being terrified by *Genius sacramenti* because he lost his sword.

CONCLUSION

When evoking the soldiers' affiliation to the military community it is important to notice that there were *Genii* for almost every division of the Roman army. The most outstanding seems to be *Genius centuriae*. Apparently the *centuria* offered soldiers a sense of identity and belonging[31].

Maybe the soldiers fought because of an excessive feeling of loyalty towards the emperor, towards the military community. For the army the emperor appears as fighting for Rome, and so if the soldier fought for the emperor they also fought for Rome[32]. But Oliver Hekster underlines a fundamental question: "When fighting for Rome and fighting for the emperor were no longer overlapping whom did soldiers fight for?"[33].

In the first years of the Empire, Horace will use against the outside enemies the image of the young Roman soldier ready to die fighting for his *patria* and even more such

---

[28] N. P. Milner, trans., *Vegetius: Epitome of Military Science* (Liverpool: Liverpool University Press, 1993), 2.5: *iurant autem milites…nec mortem recusatorus pro Romana re publica.*

[29] *AnnÉp* 1924, 135, *genio sacramenti veterani.*

[30] E. J. Kennedy, trans., *The golden ass* (London: Penguin, 1998), 9.14.

[31] Michael P. Speidel and Alexandra Dimitrova-Milčeva, "The cult of the Genii in the Roman army and a new military deity," *Aufstieg und Niedergang der römischen Welt* II.2 (1978):1546.

[32] Gheneli Wolf, trans., *Istoria războiului iudeilor împotriva romanilor* (Bucureşti: Hasefer, 1997), VI.1.6. Near the gates of Jerusalem when the emperor Titus was calling his soldiers a certain Sabinus answered: I readily surrender up myself to thee, Oh Caesar!.

[33] Olivier Hekster, "Fighting for Rome. The Emperor as a military leader," *The impact of the Roman army (200 BC – AD 476)* ed. Lukas de Blois (Leiden: Brill, 2007), 94. Olivier Hekster, "The army and propaganda," *The Blackwell companion to the Roman army* ed. P. P. M. Erdkamp (Oxford: Blackwell, 2007), 339-58.

a death was sweet and glorious[34]. The same glorious death appears at Flavius Josephus in Titus's speech. And so, according to the Roman emperor, "for what man of virtue is there who does not know, that those souls which are severed from their fleshly bodies in battles by the sword are received by the ether, that purest of elements[35]". But this "patriotism" was not sufficient to motivate soldiers. Let us not forget two other elements, both equally important, rewards and punishments. The pledge of *donativa* was a driving force, clearly not the only aspect that gained the army but a major influence. The reward is described also by Josephus when Titus promised to the bravest soldier that the emperor will make him an envied man.

The Republican soldier was a sentimental soldier, for him the self-sacrifice was a way of ensuring that Rome will become *perpetuus*. It's a man with two worlds, a civilian sphere where he protects his family and fights for its welfare. On the other side, the duty towards the Republic moves him in the military sphere, where the family micro cosmos is replaced by the Republican macro cosmos. This utopian "patriotism" will disappear once the soldier-civilian "entity" will. Starting with the Empire we can see the career soldier as part of a military community, soldier that through the oath he pledges upon recruitment swears to fight and die for the *res publica*. But still, completely separated from the civilian life, having no connection to the Roman state, what exactly made him surrender his life? Was it the glorious death? Was it the promise of *donativa* and other rewards? But, as M. A, Speidel said we do not know the thoughts and ideals of a simple Roman soldier.

---

[34] Traian Costa, trans., *Horatius-Opera Omnia, Carm*. (Bucureşti: Minerva, 1980), 3.2, 1-4, 13.
[35] Wolf, *Istoria războiului*, VI.1.5.

REFERENCES

1. **Alston, Richard**. *Soldiers and society in Roman Egypt*. London: Routledge, 1995.
2. **Campbell, Brian**. *The Emperor and the Roman Army, 31 B.C.-A.D. 235*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1984.
3. **Campbell, Brian**. *War and Society in Imperial Rome: 31 BC – AD 284*. London: Routledge, 2002.
4. **Campbell, Brian**. *The Roman army a sourcebook*. London: Routledge, 1994.
5. **Costa, Traian**, trans. *Horatius-Opera Omnia*. Bucureşti: Minerva, 1980.
6. **Ceauşescu, Gheorghe**, trans. *Vieţile celor doisprezece Cezari*. Bucureşti: RAO, 1998.
7. **Davies, Roy**. *Service in the Roman army*. Edinburgh: Columbia University Press, 1989).
8. **Gilliam, James Frank.** "Enrollment in the Roman imperial army." *Eos* 48 (1957): 207-16.
9. **Goldsworthy, Adrian K**. *The Roman army at war 100 BC – AD 200*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1998.
10. **Haynes, Ian**. „Introduction: the Roman army as a comunity.*" Journal of Roman Archaeology, Supplementary series* 34 (1999): 7-14.
11. **Haynes, Ian**. "Military service and cultural identity in the auxilia."*Journal of Roman Archaeology, Supplementary series* 34 (1999): 165-74.
12. **Hekster, Olivier**. "Fighting for Rome. The Emperor as a military leader." In *The impact of the Roman army (200 BC – AD 476)*, edited by Lukas de Blois, 91-105. Leiden: Brill, 2007.
13. **Hekster, Olivier**. "The army and propaganda." In *The Blackwell companion to the Roman army* edited by P. P. M. Erdkamp, 339-58. Oxford: Blackwell, 2007.
14. **Kennedy, E. J**., trans. *The golden ass*. London: Penguin, 1998.
15. **MacMullen, Ramsay**. „The legion as society." *Historia* 33 (1984): 440-56.
16. **Marinescu-Nour, Arcadiu**, trans. *Ab Urbe Condita*. Bucureşti: Minerva, 1976.
17. **Milne, Kathryn H**. „The Republican soldier: historiographical representations and human realities." Phd diss., University of Pennsylvania, 2009.
18. **Milner, N. P**. trans. *Vegetius: Epitome of Military Science.* Liverpool: Liverpool University Press, 1993.
19. **Shackleton Bailey, David Roy**, trans. *Cicero Epistulae ad Familiares*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1977.
20. **Shaw, Brent D**. "Soldiers and society, the army in Numidia." *Opus* 2 (1983): 133-59.
21. **Speidel, Michael P**. *Riding for Caesar. The Roman emperors'horse Guards*. London: B.T. Batsford, 1994.
22. **Speidel, Michael P**. and **Dimitrova-Milčeva, Alexandra**. "The cult of the Genii in the Roman army and a new military deity." *Aufstieg und Niedergang der römischen Welt* II.2 (1978): 1541-555.
23. **Speidel, Michael A**. "Pro patria mori… La doctrine du patriotisme romain dans l'armée impérial,*" Cahiers Gustave Glotz* 21 (2010): 139-54.
24. **Wolf, Gheneli**, trans. *Istoria războiului iudeilor împotriva romanilor*. Bucureşti: Hasefer, 1997

19ᵀᴴ CENTRURY CHOLERA EPIDEMICS IN THE BISTRIȚA REGINO

Florea Elena TRIȘCAȘ [1]

ABSTRACT:

THE NINETEENTH CENTURY BROUGHT TO THE POPULATION OF TRANYLVANIA A NEW EPIDEMIC OF MEDIEVAL TYPE, COMING FROM THE EAST, CALLED CHOLERA THAT FLAGELLATED PEOPLE AND CREATED PANIC IN ALL SOCIAL ENVIRONMENTS. THE BISTRIȚA REGION WAS AFFECTED BY ALL FOUR EPISODES OF CHOLERA AND HAD A HIGH MORTALITY RATE. THIS PAPER TRIES TO PRESENT SOME OF THE MEASURES IMPOSED LOCALLY TO STOP THE SPREAD OF THE DISEASE AND THE POPULATION'S ATTITUDE TOWARD DEATH. ARCHIVAL DOCUMENTS AND REPORTS OF A LOCAL DOCTOR SHOW THE PICTURE OF OVERWHELMED AUTHORITIES. ALTHOUGH CHOLERA COULD NOT BE CONTROLLED BY THE AUTHORITIES IN THE TRANSYLVANIAN SPACE, FOLLOWING THE STRUGGLE MORE MEDICAL PERSONNEL WAS FORMED AND SEVERAL WORKS ABOUT HYGIENE AND MEDICINE WERE WRITTEN.

KEY WORDS: *CHOLERA, LAUS, QUARANTINE, PRIESTS, HYGIENE*

"All the people of the Earth concerned themselves with alarming writings, when this terrible scourge of humanity occurred."(Simeon Stoica)

INTRODUCTION

Over time one of man's most significant enemy was the infectious transmitted disease, which overtook the population, becoming the main cause of general mortality. The

---

[1] PhD Student, „Babeș-Bolyai" University, History and Philosophy Department, Doctorate school: History, Civilization, Culture. E-mail: elena_tricas@yahoo.com

epidemics created world-wide panic, stopped the economical growth of society, decimated entire populations and could crucially influence the faith of a war. Until the 18th century the plague was Europe's main character, but with the birth of the militarized border cordon and permanent quarantines of the Habsburg Empire, the black death vanished from the West and center of the continent, and haunted the East just for a little while longer. Smallpox was another noteworthy epidemic for the Europeans but medicine's scientific debut tried to stop it in its tracks with the help of the discovery of the vaccine and the mass vaccination campaigns started in the last years of the 18th century. Thus, the 19th century should have brought peace and serenity in the collective health plan, together with a much desired economical expansion, except a new rapidly spreading illness reared its head, also coming from the East, called cholera.

Cholera shortly received the title of the most threatening epidemic of the 19th century, "due to the disease's unforeseeable diffusion, the dramatic course of the afflictions, the weak prevention and eradication methods and the sheer horror spread amongst the entire planet's population." In the collective outlook cholera replaced the plague, once the terror of the *Old World*. [2]

Cholera asiatica, so-named by specialists because of its debut place, is an acutely infectious disease caused by the *choleric virion*, characterized through a brutal debut of diarrhea, followed by cramps, a decrease in the temperature of the body, the voice dies down, anuria, that finally leads to severe dehydration when the person enters a state of collapse and more often than not dies due to asphyxia[3]. The infected individual is the source of the disease, which is transmitted orally through water, food, dirty hands, objects, human contact[4]. Poor hygiene, undeveloped sanitation, unsatisfactory nutrition, high density of people, population movements and high humidity were the facilitating factors for the expansion of the epidemic.

Cholera was present in Asia since the dawn of time; researchers believe the disease took its toll in Western India since Alexander the Great, but not until the 19th century could it migrate in nearby regions. The significant raise in individual and collective peregrination

---

[2] Gherghe Brătescu and Paul Cernovodeanu, Biciul holerei pe pământ românesc. O calamitate a vremurilor moderne (București: Academiei Române,2002), 5.
[3] Vasile Tudor and Ioan Istrati, Variola. Holera (București: Militară,1970), 13.
[4] Constantin Berca, Vincent Babeș and Cornel Soare, Fața nevăzută a lui Marte (București:Militară, 1991), 174.

on large distances in shorter periods of time and the transformation of the virus thanks to a mutation that made it worse caused the first cholera pandemic, which started in 1817[5].

The first cholera pandemic in Transylvania was recorded in 1831; spread out in the Romanian areas from Russia, over the Prut, returning in 1848/49, 1866 and 1872/73[6]. Austrian and Hungarian officials tried to take measures in order to control the spread of the illness, even since the first rumors of its existence occurred near the Empire's border, but cholera was still an unknown and it was a hard opponent. The *choleric virion*, responsible for the development of the disease, was discovered by Koch only in 1881, when the anti-cholera vaccine was created; until this date the measures taken against the spread of the disease were the same as those against the plague. With the help of this paper I wish to emphasize the measures taken in the Bistriţa region, located in the eastern part of the border with Moldavia, a much sought after barrier confronting oriental diseases. The analysis is based on a series of archive documents and the written testimonies of a local physician, published near the turn of the century being discussed. The pages that follow do not claim to exhaust the topic but to highlight some of the local particularities and the impact this disease had on every layer of society.

The Bistriţa region was represented by the *Saxon district of Bistriţa* and the *Militarized district of Rodna* based in Năsăud. The two administrative organizations had their own sanitation services, in accordance with the laws of the *Sanitation reform*. The 2nd Romanian border regiment, based in Năsăud and formed in 1762, was in charge with the protection not only of the region but of Transylvania as a whole, against the epidemics found outside the border. The permanent quarantine cordon situated on the border was initially designed to stop plague epidemics, where *quarantine points* were doubled by a chain of surveillance pickets occupied with Romanian border guards[7]. People passing the frontier were required to proceed through the quarantine points, otherwise facing harsh punishments or even death. When there were reported cases of the highly infectious disease in Moldavia, near the border, the *phisyc* of Bistriţa had to collaborate with the cordon's quarantine supervisor and also with the regiment's chief-physician in order to

---

[5] Brătescu and Cernovodeanu, Biciul holerei, 14-16.
[6] Simion Retegan, "Un flagel de tip medieval în Transilvania: epidemia de holeră din 1866", în Sabin Manuilă- Istorie şi demografie, ed. Sorina Bolovan şi Ioan Bolovan (Cluj-Napoca: Fundaţia cultural română, 1995), 200.
[7] Mircea Gelu Buta and Magda Pupeză, "Aspecte ale asistenţei medico-sanitare, din ţinutul Năsăudului în timpul regimentului de graniţă (1762-1851)", File de Istorie 3 (1974): 147-151.

correctly prevent the local contamination[8]. Yet, the region's sanitation personnel was significantly lower than the population it was supposed to survey, there were no medics in rural areas and cholera was a "paradoxical disease"[9], causing al preventive methods to stop short.

MAIN TEXT

The 1831 cholera episode and the 1836 comeback

In 1830, the spread of cholera from Russia towards west with the possibility of rearing its ugly head in the Romanian principalities and in Galicia alerted the Viennese government and sanitation departments, as well as the provincial medical boards. Several sanitary formal letters and injunctions were issued in order to draw the attention of the Transylvanian medical, civil and military departments upon the immediate danger[10]. The printings presented the illness together with its symptoms and prevention methods, which were supposed to be imposed if there would be any chance of success.

As a first preventive method, the border control was hardened: in 1827, the border with Moldavia was guarded by 193 people and in 1830 the cordon service was firstly increased to 307 people, then to 512 people.[11] Count *Ignaz von Hardegg*, the Transylvanian imperial commander, established 20 days quarantine for travelers and goods and subsequently the border with Bucovina, Moldavia and Wallachia was closed.[12] In June 1831 there was an outbreak of cholera in Transylvania; in July, the Sanitation committee gathered in Cluj and issued formal letters containing anti-cholera instructions towards al military personnel stationed on the border. The letters were supposed to raise awareness upon the severity of the situation and requested, among other things, the amplification of the border control (3rd grade cordon) and the death penalty for those who refused to pass through quarantine.[13] The sanitation personnel of the militarized district of Rodna received a German document (11 pages) divided in four chapters, containing all relevant aspects about *cholera morbus*: how it should be prevented, how to isolate the illness stricken

---

[8] Arhivele Naționale – filiala Cluj-Napoca, Fond: *Primăria orașul Bistrița*, Subgrupa II a, f. 71.

[9] Félix d`Herelle, L` étude d` une maladie- Le choléra (Lausanne: F. Rouge & Cie, S.A, 1946) , 7.

[10] Samuil Izsák, "Îndreptarul românesc pentru paza împotriva holerei destinat personalului carantinelor din Transilvania şi *Planum Instituti Contumatialis* (1831),, în Din istoria luptei antiepidemice în România. Studii și note, ed. Gheorghe Brătescu (București: Medicală, 1972), 281.

[11] Gustav Ritter Amon von Treuenfest, Gheschihte des K. K. Infanteries-Regimentes nr. 50...1762 bis 1850 Zweites Siebenbürger Romanen-Grenz-Infanterie-Regiment nr.17 (Wien: Das Regiment, 1882), 180-182.

[12] Brătescu și Cernovodeanu, Biciul holerei, 84.

[13] Arhivele Naționale - filiala Bistriţa, fond: *Regimentul II românesc de la graniţă nr. 17*, Pachet II, Dosar 30, fila 1-9. (se va nota: ABN, Dosar- D., Registru- R., Fila- f.)

population from the healthy one and remedies for the first signs of the disease.[14] Local priests also participated in the fight against cholera by dispersing all general injunctions and information about the disease to the general population. At the beginning of 1831, printings were given to bishops by the Transylvanian Government, which had to be read during mass and on holidays. The population was banned from entering contaminated areas (Moldavia) until the epidemic was eradicated or if they did, to pass through quarantine points.[15] On the 6th of August 1831 a decree regulating the arrival and distribution (in case there were no physicians) of necessary medicines in Transylvania was issued.[16] The Sanitation committee also offered clear instructions as to how the dead should be buried during epidemics. The deceased had to be buried in maximum 24 hours, without a procession, to be put in a closed coffin, in cemeteries moved outside of towns. People were encouraged by priests to renounce the so-called kiss of the deceased custom and to no longer go to alms. Crowds had to be avoided, thus fairs seized to exist and all schools were closed.[17] Lucid indications were offered regarding the right alimentation needed in the battle against the disease, balanced diets (religious fasting was absolved). The custom of digging up the dead, born out of superstition, was reproved by medics and authorities. If a group of people decided to take part in such a custom, they would change the position of the deceased to face down, believing they will succeed in saving the community from the epidemic; if they were accompanied by a priest, the latter would no longer be a cleric.[18] The symptoms of cholera, such as "headaches, bellows aches, body strains"[19], were uttered in church and everyone presenting these symptoms had to visit a physician because "this cholera disease" was considered to be "more harmful than the plague". If there were no medics, local authorities would have to announce nearby sanitation workers and the patient had to be isolated from the community.

In spite of all the measures taken, the Saxon district of Bistrița was affected by the epidemic.[20] The sick were isolated in the hospital-asylum and in the *lazar house* which was opened especially during epidemics, located outside of town, more precisely "over

---

[14] ANB, fond: *Regimentul II românesc de la graniță nr. 17*, Pachet II, D. 30, f. 2-6.
[15] ANB, fond: *Oficiul parohial ortodox român Susenii Bârgăului*, R.11, f. 51 verso.
[16] ANB, fond: *Oficiul parohial ortodox român Susenii Bârgăului*, R. 11, f. 55.
[17] ANB, fond: *Oficiul parohial ortodox român Susenii Bârgăului*, R. 11, f. 55.
[18] ANB, fond: *Oficiul parohial ortodox român Susenii Bârgăului*, R. 11, f. 55.
[19] ANB, fond: *Oficiul parohial ortodox român Susenii Bârgăului*, R. 11, f. 53 verso.
[20] Teodor Ghițan, "Istoricul spitalelor bistrițene în perioada burgheză (1848/49-1918)", Clujul Medical 2 (1972): 604.

Budacului hill" and "under Codrişorului forest."[21] The lack of proper hygiene and most of the population's rather modest existence are probably the main causes for the epidemic's outbreak, but the fact that it was a total unknown is important as well. The difference between cholera and the plague is that the first, besides direct transmission (contact with a carrier), can also be transmitted through water (consumption of contaminated water) because the cholera virus retains its vitality for longer periods of time in a liquid environment.[22]

The Bistriţa fortress was supplied with water from the Bistriţa River and the Mill Channel through a system of ditches, dug on the main streets and lined with rock or wooden poles starting with the 15th century. The water from the ditches could only be used for washing, watering, animals, extinguishing fires and for craft purposes. Despite all the restrictions, the ditches that carried the river water were also used for the evacuation of domestic water (coming from stables). Fresh water wells were scarce because the terrain was swampy and the water accumulation in a new well was of a poor quality. In the 16th century, the town's physician together with local officials collected a spring from Roses(Rozelor) hill and brought it into the city through wooden pipes made out of oak (the holes had 50 mm in diameter). The pipes were brought all the way to the Central Square where a "torrent with two or three discharge vents for the filling of buckets" was built. These pipes deteriorated with time and were abandoned; their rehabilitation was started only in 1850.[23] Cholera had the greatest environment to spread its tentacles because drinking water was practically inexistent and the town's running water was infested. Rural areas did not have a silver lining either: any and every running water source was filled with refuse, the locals washed their dirty clothes, and sheets stained with the faces of the sick, animal skins and eve the bodies of the deceased. It couldn't be clearer why prevention methods failed. Cholera broke the normal epidemic mold and set off in a 50%[24] death toll. Hence the first cholera epidemic in Transylvania lasted from the 21st of July 1831 until the 13th of January 1832 and affected the lives of 3629 souls, of which 1436 died.[25] The

---

[21] Teodor Ghiţan, "Istoricul spitalelor din Bistriţa. Spitale, azile de bătrâni și lazarete în Bistriţa medievală (1291-1848/49)" Clujul Medical 1 (1972): 204.
[22] Ofelia Mora, "Consideraţii asupra epidemiei de holeră din 1873 în Transilvania" , Buletinul cercurilor științifice studenţești, arheologie-istorie, 3 (1997): 109.
[23] Adrian Tivadar, Contribuţii la istoria alimentării cu apă a orașului Bistriţa (Târgu Mureș: Tipomur, 1995), 17-23.
[24] Tudor and Istrati, Variola. Holera, 88.
[25] Iosif Pervain, Ana Ciurdariu and Aurel Sasu, Românii în periodicele germane din Transilvania. 1778-1840. Bibliografie (București: Științifică și Enciclopedică,1977), 138.

imperial officials wanted to stop the spread of cholera from Transylvania towards west, but they were unlucky and shortly after all of Western Europe, Iberian and Italic Peninsulas were confronted with the disastrous infection. The Transylvanian population, frightened by the first wave of epidemic, was not prepared for the second one that came back (via Austria and Hungary) in 1835.[26]

The return of cholera in the Militarized district of Rodna was detected in June 1936. Local officials issued for Năsăud new instructions and "requirements in 8 points" for the prevention and treatment of the disease.[27] Priests now had to specify that the illness was "neither sticky, nor dangerous for those who took good care of themselves"[28] and had to teach the population how to prevent the affliction and how to treat themselves until the physician's visit. The medicine was seen as a gift from God, and man had to take it even if it lacked good flavor ("they shouldn't reject remedies"), otherwise those who refused to treat themselves, and as a result died, "were killers of the self and lost Heaven." The new approach was not meant to scare people and create panic. Scared communities more often than not ran to isolated areas, where the danger of contamination was higher. Good hygiene and a balanced diet without "reckless eating and drinking" were the new specifications. People had to keep away from colds, not drink cold water whilst having a high bodily temperature, to change their clothes if they were wet, to not eat unripe fruit and to let go of fear, because fear supposedly was a catalyst.[29]

After the 1831 episode many physicians believed that cholera wasn't contagious, basing their theory on the fact that no one from the sanitation personnel who closely worked with patients contracted the disease during the first epidemic, and there were few cases of infected surgeons. Later, it was proved that the possibility for infected individuals with the cholera bacteria to develop atypical forms of the disease existed; just because it manifested itself by a simple indigestion for some lucky carriers did not mean it couldn't wreak havoc. Furthermore, healthy carriers played a role in spreading the cholera.[30] In these conditions, perhaps many sanitation workers, apparently unaffected by the illness, were the hotbed of infection in a community.

---

[26] Brătescu and Cernovodeanu, Biciul holerei, 105.
[27] Ștefan Buzilă, "Documente bisericești", Arhiva Someșană, 17 (1933): 245.
[28] ANB, fond: Oficiul parohial ortodox român Susenii Bârgăului, Reg. 11, f. 67 verso.
[29] ANB, fond: Oficiul parohial ortodox român Susenii Bârgăului, Reg. 11, f. 66 verso- 67.
[30] Tudor and Istrati, Variola. Holera, 198.

In the Bistrița region, many localities that formed the border regiment were affected by the epidemic, even if isolation measures were taken at the first signs of related cases. At a closer inspection of the civil registries, I observed a high mortality rate due to cholera (in 1836) in places as Năsăud, Rebra, Gledin, Șieuț, Mijloceni Bârgăului, Bistrița Bârgăului and others.[31] The fear of death is what sometimes drove people to pagan rituals, notwithstanding the authority's wishes. Customs such as the "plague's shirt" were used by the locals during the plague epidemics, and after its eradication they were transformed in the "cholera shirt." In September 1836 in the Năsăud area, people moved along the locality, carrying a special woven shirt, which was left behind between the boundaries as an anti-cholera totem. The shirt was woven on a certain day or night out of hemp by nine elderly women and it was stuffed with hay. The representation of the cholera in the collective mentality was at times as an ugly "old woman", who according to some who have claimed to see her, after being offered drinking water saved the community from extinction. During the epidemic women held certain days sacred, like Friday, believing that a precise day "is holier and stronger than another" and could protect against disease. The passing of animals through different holes in the ground and of men through fire (made out of two dried sticks) were also performed.[32] Priests tried to convince people to give up these superstitious practices and to listen to medical advice: to stay in a warmed bed (with the help of heated bricks) and drink hot "spearmint and azima" tea, to warm up their body with thick clothing, having their "bellows and limbs" rubbed and wait for the doctor's arrival.[33] However old habits and superstitions were hard to get rid of to say the least and a frightened man would call upon all "solutions at the same time"; he would pray whilst at the same time vociferate spells, he went to the medic but also ingested empirical remedies.

The return of cholera in 1836 proved it was stronger and atypical according to the physicians that lived through the event, considering that high altitude areas, without swampy terrain similar to the Militarized district of Rodna, were also affected. After the last case of death due to cholera until the next episode, the population was given a small interlude.

---

[31] ANB, fond: *Colecția registrelor de stare civilă 1682-1967*, nr: 780, 1204, 686.
[32] Buzilă, Documente bisericești, 245-246.
[33] ANB, fond: *Oficiul parohial ortodox român Susenii Bârgăului*, Reg. 11, f. 67.

The known cholera disease

The second period in which cholera was the main character was during the 1848/49 time frame. The sickness debuted alongside social upheavals born out of the Viennese and Pesta revolutions started on the 13th – 15th of March; the Hungarian provincial population wanted the annexation of Transylvania to Hungary and also to separate themselves from the Empire, and the Romanian population (the majority of the population) desired their assertion as a free nation, refusing to be embedded in an independent Hungarian state. Amidst all these problems, rumors concerning another outbreak of cholera in the Romanian Principalities started to surface, causing further unrest. On the 20th of May, the Pesta *Agricultural, Industry and Commerce Department* addressed the Transylvanian counties a series of circulars which drew attention upon the necessary measures needed against the malady.[34] After the first cases of cholera in southern Transylvania, orthodox priests from Bistrița received a notice issued as a result of a consistorial meeting, informing them of the *Gubernial Decree* (July) and their duties[35] towards the faithful. Among others, the decree requested that the ringing of bells be normal in the case of deaths due to cholera, if they weren't numerous. If their number rose significantly they had to ring the bells only once a day, at an hour convenient for everybody, to avoid scaring the population.[36] The number of deaths was lower than that registered in 1836, to the extent of tens. The most frequent victims were mature adults and the least affected were children, who died anyway due to measles and convulsive cough.[37] The explanation given by doctors for the high mortality rate in this category stated that the different stomach and intestine afflictions created a fertile ground for cholera. Places like Ilva Mare registered over 50 deaths related to the illness plus those who did not withstand de effects of chills and prolonged suffering.[38] Next summer, cholera took over Transylvania again[39], helped by drought and high temperatures. Typhoid and hectic fever, tuberculosis, measles and chickenpox (in kids) completed the epidemic menu.[40] This epidemic probably covered more track because of the troops involved in the revolutionary events and civil war. Troops

---

[34] Brătescu and Cernovodeanu, Biciul holerei,172-1174.
[35] Priests had to explain the prophylactic pieces of advice, issued by the Sanitation committee, to the population and to guide them towards a balanced lifestyle and a methodical sick care.
[36] ANB, fond: *Protopopiatul ortodox român al Bistriței (1789-1953)* , D. 235, f. 1, an 1848.
[37] ANB, fond: *Colecția registrelor de stare civilă 1682-1967,* nr: 489-494, 686-687.
[38] ANB, fond: *Colecția registrelor de stare civilă 1682-1967,* nr. 533.
[39] ANB, fond: *Colecția registrelor de stare civilă 1682-1967,*, nr.1053.
[40] ANB, fond: *Colecția registrelor de stare civilă 1682-1967,*, nr:1053, 685, 1204.

from the 2nd Romanian border regiment participated in fights all over northern Transylvania, causing turbulence and facilitating the spread of contagious diseases; local contaminated communities could no longer be isolated and properly supervised by the sanitation personnel because of this fact. Despite grim prognostics, the second wave of cholera was less troublesome than that of 1831.

In 1851, precipitated by revolutionary actions, the 2nd border regiment was dissolved and with it the military sanitation department, but ten years further down the line the first Romanian sanitation service was born in the *Romanian district of Năsăud.* Ştefan Pop Păcurariu, a Viennese taught physician, was put in charge of the sanitation service alongside four other chief surgeons[41], who controlled one or two sectors.[42] The new sanitation service was involved in the fight against cholera, together with the Saxon district service, two more times but also faced venereal diseases disseminated after the 1848 events.

In 1866 the cholera epidemic only affected the Năsăud district. The microbe made its way via Bucovina, through the Câmpulung commercial route, even though contemporaries maintained that all preventive measures were taken, and spread to the Solnocul Interior county. During the three months of cholera, 10 localities were hit hard, 152 died (73 in Năsăud) out of 654 persons who fell ill.[43] The new sanitation service had to face the epidemic despite having few personnel and the superstitious ruled population did not help matters. The case of Nuşfălău County corroborated cholera's randomness: in just two days, 22 cases of infection arose resulting in 7 deaths, after which the source died out. After this wave, cholera overwhelmed the region only once more in the 19th century.

The last choleric episode was recorded in 1873 when the scourge covered the entire Bistriţa region in just three months, time. The marital status registry held by the Roman-Catholic parish (from the Bistriţa region) chronicled 28 deaths due to cholera from July to October and 4 deaths due to typhoid fever.[44] Cholera caused the death of 80 more lives in the town and surrounding areas and, moreover, exhausted the land allocated to the different

---

[41] Nicolae Tenereanu, at Năsăudului şi a Zagrei sector; Liviu Mureşan, chief-surgeon at Sângeorz şi Bârgău; Simeon Stoica at Rodna; Petre Neagoe chief at the Şieu sector (headquarters in Monor).
[42] Teodor Ghiţan and Onisim Filipoiu, " Organizarea sanitară a districtului autonom românesc al Năsăudului între anii 1861-1876", în Momente din trecutul medicinii. Studii note şi documente, ed. Gheorghe Brătescu, (Bucureşti: Medicală, 1982) p.411.
[43] Retegan, Un flagel de tip medieval, 205.
[44] ANB, fond: *Colecţia registrelor de stare civilă 1682-1967,* nr. 114.

confessional cemeteries (Greek-Catholic, Evangelical-Lutheran and Roman-Catholic).[45] Although during an epidemic cemeteries were moved outside of towns, the rich refused to bury their dead alongside the poor so they received special pardons to bury them in the church's cemeteries, which could increase the spread of the disease. In the Năsăud district cholera hit throughout the warm season, leaving the sanitation service to battle it out for three months (during which time the Năsăud gymnasium was closed). The surgeon Simeon Stoica ascribed the proliferation of the illness to the "extravagant, decomposed food, the weak and hard consuming; poor quality water, bad alcoholic drinks, as well as exposure to cold." In the *Acute and infectious diseases dissertation*, he complains about the bad habits of poor people, who wouldn't renounce the kissing of the dead custom, the large burial and wake gatherings, and the sleeping on a cold and damp ground. He also describes the inappropriate lodgings of the locals as being: low, damp, tight, unventilated, dirty and "filled with people so much so that every time I wanted to reach those in agony, I had to request for ventilation."[46] The physician observed that women presented a higher mortality rate, probably because they had weaker organisms and more stomach afflictions; additionally, the poor were the perfect victims due to their precarious hygiene and nutrition, governed by superstition and empirical practices.

At the end of this epidemic which ended the lives of over 400 people in the whole region, local physicians were praised for their effort in the press and Alexandru Bohăţiel, the supreme captain of the Năsăud Romanian district, and Ştefan Pop Păcurariu, the district's physician, were awarded the "golden medal for outstanding medical and humanitarian merits."[47]

CONCLUSION

Cholera took the plague's place in the collective mentality. The first epidemic lasted "from 1817 until 1883 when man was subdued by cholera" and the second from "1884 when man overpowered" the illness.[48] The 19th century epidemic revealed the role of effective sanitation methods and of good medical care. After the losses caused by the four

---

[45] Iosif Uilăcan, "Cimitirele româneşti din Bistriţa la sfârşitul secolului al XIX-lea" Revista Bistriţei, XXIV(2010): 367.
[46] Simeon Stoica, Tratat al bolilor acute şi infectătoare (Sibiu: tiparul lui W. Krafft, 1891), 81.
[47] Iosif Vulcan, Familia, 11 din 12/24 martie (1867): 131.
[48] A. Dodin, "Ces dernière quinze années de choléra", Médicine et maladies infectieuses, XVIII (1998): 611.

choleric episodes, the Transylvanian authorities recognized the importance of water networks in large cities, proved by the fact that the infested drinking water directly contributed to the dissemination of the disease in some regions. Likewise, the ignorance of the rural population was a constant battle. In spite of all the measures taken towards a healthier society did not manage to save the people of Bistrița from infectious contaminations like measles, scarlet fever, typhoid fever and tuberculosis; together, all these diseases claimed more victims than cholera, mainly because they were viewed as common afflictions.

REFERENCES

Sources:

1. Arhivele Naționale - filiala Bistrița, fond: *Colecția registrelor de stare civilă 1682-1967.*
2. Arhivele Naționale - filiala Bistrița,fond: *Oficiul parohial ortodox român Susenii Bârgăului.*
3. Arhivele Naționale - filiala Bistrița,fond: *Protopopiatul ortodox român al Bistriței (1789-1953).*
4. Arhivele Naționale - filiala Bistrița, fond: *Regimentul II românesc de la graniță nr.17*, Pachet II.
5. Arhivele Naționale – filiala Cluj-Napoca, fond: *Primăria orașul Bistrița*, Subgrupa II a.

Publications:

1. **Amon von Treuenfest, Gustav, Ritter**. Gheschihte des K. K. Infanteries-Regimentes nr. 50...1762 bis 1850 Zweites Siebenbürger Romanen-Grenz-Infanterie-Regiment nr.17 . Wien: Das Regiment, 1882.
2. **Berca, Constantin; Babeş Vincent; Soare, Cornel**. Fața nevăzută a lui Marte. București:Militară, 1991.
3. **Buta, Mircea, Gelu; Pupeză, Magda**. "Aspecte ale asistenței medico-sanitare, din ținutul Năsăudului în timpul regimentului de graniță (1762-1851)." File de Istorie 3 (1974): 147-153.
4. **Brătescu, Gheorghe; Cernovodeanu, Paul**. Biciul holerei pe pământ românesc. O calamitate a vremurilor moderne. București: Academiei Române, 2002.
5. **Buzilă, Ştefan**. "Documente bisericești." Arhiva Someșană 18 (1936): 398-446.
6. **Ghițan, Teodor**. "Istoricul spitalelor din Bistrița. Spitale, azile de bătrâni şi lazarete în Bistrița medievală (1291-1848/49)*."* Clujul Medical 1 (1972): 198-210.
7. **Ghițan, Teodor**. *"*Istoricul spitalelor bistrițene în perioada burgheză (1848/49-1918)." Clujul Medical 2 (1972): 603-614.
8. **Ghițan Teodor; Filipoiu, Onisim**. "Organizarea sanitară a districtului autonom românesc al Năsăudului între anii 1861-1876", în Momente din trecutul medicinii. Studii note şi documente, edit by: Gheorghe Brătescu, 411-413. București: Medicală, 1982.
9. **d`Herelle, Félix**. L` étude d` une maladie- Le choléra. Lausanne: F. Rouge & Cie, S.A, 1946.
10. **Izsák, Samuil**. "Îndreptarul românesc pentru paza împotriva holerei destinat personalului carantinelor din Transilvania şi *Planum Instituti Contumatialis* (1831)" în Din istoria luptei antiepidemice în România. Studii şi note, edit by: Gheorghe Brătescu, 281-286. București: Medicală, 1972.
11. **Mora, Ofelia**. "Considerații asupra epidemiei de holeră din 1873 în Transilvania", Buletinul cercurilor științifice studențești, arheologie-istorie, 3 (1997): 109-114.
12. **Retegan, Simion**. "Un flagel de tip medieval în Transilvania: epidemia de holeră din 1866"*,* în Sabin Manuilă- Istorie şi demografie, edit by: Sorina Bolovan şi Ioan Bolovan, 200-206. Cluj-Napoca: Fundația cultural română, 1995.

13. **Pervain, Iosif; Ciurdariu**, **Ana; Sasu, Aurel**. Românii în periodicele germane din Transilvania. 1778-1840. Bibliografie. Bucureşti: Ştiinţifică şi Enciclopedică,1977.
14. **Stoica, Simeon**. Tratat al bolilor acute şi infectătoare. Sibiu: tiparul lui W. Krafft, 1891.
15. **Tivadar, Adrian**. Contribuţii la istoria alimentării cu apă a oraşului Bistriţa. Târgu Mureş: Tipomur, 1995.
16. **Tudor Vasile; Istrati, Ioan**. Variola. Holera. Bucureşti: Militară,1970.
17. **Uilăcan, Iosif**. *"Cimitirele româneşti din Bistriţa la sfârşitul secolului al XIX-lea"* Revista Bistriţei, XXIV(2010): 367-383.
18. **Vulcan, Iosif**, Familia. 11 din 12/24 martie (1867).

THE HAN EMPIRE AT THE ORIGINE OF MODERN CHINESE DIPLOMACY

Raluca-Maria NICOARĂ[1]

ABSTRACT:
P.R.CHINA, ACKNOWLEDGED AS THE FIRST ECONOMIC WORLD POWER, SURPRISED EVERY ACADEMIC PREVISION DUE TO HER FAST AND DYNAMIC ASCENSSION, IN THE LAST FIVE YEARS. NOT WILLING TO COMPROMISE THE COMMUNIST REGIME, THE POLITICAL ELITE FROM BEIJING COORDINATED ALL DIPLOMATIC MEANS IN ORDER TO PRESENT THE CHINESE STATE AS BEING EQUAL WITH THE WESTERN STATES IN TERMS OF DEVELOPMENT. CULTURAL DIPLOMACY LIKE PANDA DIPLOMACY AND VERY CHEAP PRODUCTS AS AN ECONOMIC WORLD WIDE POLICY ARE ONLY A FEW PRACTICAL DEFINITIONS OF THE NOWADAYS CHINESE DIPLOMACY. BUT, THE REALITY OF TODAY IS JUST A CONSEQUENCE OF THE DIACRONIC MILLENAIRE HISTORY LIVED BY THE CHINESE STATE DURING 22 ROYAL DYNSTIES. THE HAN EMPIRE, FAR FROM BEING JUST A WELL-KNOWN PERIOD, IS CONSIDERED TO BE A REFEERENCE MOMENT FOR THE LATER MULTILATERAL DEVELOPMENT OF THE STATE.

KEY WORDS: China, diplomacy, Han Empire, ceremony, war.

INTRODUCTION

The national history of China presents the spatial and temporal evolution of Chinese people during more the 6 millenniums, and gives through this experience of maturation and permanent innovation, a lesson of longevity which taught humanity many aspects of politics, diplomacy and leadership. Over the succession of 22 Chinese dynasties, from 2000 B.C. until 1947, the moment when the country changes his regime by the rule of communist party, the nation who believes being on the Celestial lineage, excelled at the art of war (Sun Tzu), diplomacy (the present tactics and ceremonies), technology (numerous

---

[1] BA, Babeş Bolyai University, Romania, raluca.nicoara@seus.ro.

inventions that directed the development of science) or administration (the political Han model proved to be an alternative for the Roman example); and succeeding, in the end, to become a reference point in the history of mankind.

The Han historical period is considered to be a foundation of the nowadays Chinese state as many important reforms were given at this time and whose effects are visible until today. The Han dynasty has the merit of continuing the unification started by Zheng, a leader of Qin period, a dynasty from which we have the name of *China*, a terminology used to delimitate the population who lives on both sides of the Yellow River. We appreciate that the heritage of the Chinese dynasty established by Liu Bang influenced many aspects of Chinese society, especially the customs and the rituals of collaborating with friends, as well as with *the others*. Accordingly, we hope to make a systematic analysis of Chinese diplomacy in order to highlight all details of its style of negotiation. Therefore, we propose to make a short presentation of the historical evolution from the moment 202 B.C., when Liu Bang triumphs over Xiang Yu (his most important enemy in taking the throne). For a better understanding of the historical favorable context we will underline the critical measures adopted by him in order to legitimate the leading power. In the end, we will describe the role of rituals and ceremonies in Han Empire, exemplifying on the case of external bilateral relations with *barbarians*.

The purpose of this paper is to make a clear and concise presentation of Han period`s cultural heritage that founded the Chinese diplomatic practice. Moreover, this article is aimed to fill a gap in the scientific research derived from the lack of preoccupation to cover analytical topics regarding this specific issue. Thereby, the methodology used to build our argumentation was based rather on qualitative means, than the quantitative aspects, by the close examination of different articles and books that had touched, in a particular way, the question of particularities regarding the Han period: military, politics, economic, administrative or cultural. The accessed studies were written by native researchers who had access to primary sources, but also historians that are well-known to speak about topics from Chinese older times. The assumptions and conclusions belong to the authors, as well as the logical reasoning.

MAIN TEXT

The historical evolution that determinate, first, the creation of Great Qin Empire, and after it, the transition to the Han dynasty leadership, may synthesized in a few successive

stages that were presented by Walter Scheidel, in his book, *Rome and China : comparative perspectives on ancient world empires* [2]. What is important is the fact that after the unification made by Qin, the new political power was interested in further developing the military capabilities in order to start a new conflict to expand the land and annex new territories, a generalized factuality of 5th – 4th centuries B.C. This contributed to the foundation of a *hegemonic leadership* mentality that was favored by geopolitical aspects, giving to the political elite the possibility of stabilize the internal authority of the new established dynasty as the representative of monarchy. The principal achievement of Qin authorities were legislative, particularly, the abolition of privileges[3] and permitting the ascension in public function through personal merit. This leaded to a professionalization of the bureaucracy and an effective national management.

At the same time with the increasing in power of Han dynasty, the new regime of Liu Bang had the obligation to demonstrate the capacity of directing the new, young and fragile state to a distinct road, different from the Qin experience (whose authority was known to be *tyrannical and cruel*[4] and by comprising the internal security, it determinate the continuation of conflicts). Apart from the any legislative measures, the government considered the importance of constructing the new nation identity based on a common ethic and spirituality: the Confucianism. Theorized in the 6th century B.C., by a Chinese philosopher, Mencius or Confucius (he is known by those two name)s, this philosophical thought is understood to be rather a way of living than a belief, valorizing the role of a harmonized society, where the mind and the body should be disciplined by rules and principles of behavior.

Other factors that contributed to the construction of the Chinese Empire are Confucian education or Asian genetic predisposition (discipline, permanent self-improvement and perseverance in reaching any goals). The military conflicts were responsible for creating the environment which permitted the instauration of Han dynasty, whose first leader, Liu Bang, became king after the defeat of his adversary, Xiang Yu, who was thought to become a leader in his place. After he ensured the collaboration with his

---

[2] Walter Scheidel, ed., *Rome and China : comparative perspectives on ancient world empires* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009), 13-14.
[3] David Curtis Wright, *The history of China*, (Oxford: Greenwood, 2011), 46.
[4] Charles Sanft, "Environment and Law in Early Imperial China (Third Century BCE–First Century CE): Qin and Han Statutes Concerning Natural Resources", *Environmental History* 15, 4 (2010): 702, accessed January 24, 2013, doi: 10.1093/envhis/emq088.

closest allies, Liu Bang took all the measures to validate his mandate as the new leader of an imperial state that was mostly finalized, territorially speaking, with the involvement of the army that conquered the majority of the Chinese kingdoms. In the end, the unity of Han Empire was founded on a strategic, military and administrative thought which was demonstrated by the political elite as the authority legitimized the imperial power in accordance with the principle of heavenly representation. Either political or imperial, both were based on two fundamental elements: the Confucian doctrine that influenced the social, moral and ethic behavior of all citizens by forming the sentiment of loyalty in rapport with their leader, and cosmology gave the validity of the new regime with a discourse that called upon a divine lineage.

Externally, one of the causes of Han expansion was known to be the pressure exercised by nomads, especially Xiongnu[5], whose power was based on a military strategy and aimed to frighten any opponent (using horse riding and powerful weapons), but also to reduce any intention of building a resistance. The influence of Han Empire in the international relations relied upon the economic national strength that valorized very well the agriculture potential and the productive sector with strategies viable for the geography: for a semiarid zone a good water management influenced the rise of internal production with intensive farming. The development of an economic power was a trump card for the Chinese Empire who used it as a way to diminish the external vulnerabilities and sensitivities. Moreover, the external policy of Han Empire did not used only *hard* attributes of the power (e.g. military), but combined them with *soft* ones and reached a hybrid combination that, today, we name it *smart power*: elements like the economical potential and a diplomacy of presents and marriages were fundamental for the success of the Han Empire as well as for the construction of the most long and important ancient commercial route, *the Silk Road*.

The instauration of Han dynasty took place in the specific turning point of the old Chinese dynasty: after centuries of numerous wars between kingdoms that aimed to impose their own personal supremacy, moreover, when the Qin unification experiment proved to be a failure. In order to not follow the same regressive pattern, the new political authority prioritized as an external policy, the use of diplomacy strategies to ensure the stabilization of the Chinese Empire's role in the region. As the bilateral contact with the Western States

---

[5] Sanft, "Environment and Law in Early Imperial China (Third Century BCE–First Century CE): Qin and Han Statutes Concerning Natural Resources, 706.

were reduced until the second part of Han period, the interest in the external policy concerned the maintenance of the status quo, and, just afterwards, a potential external extension of imperial borders.

The perception of *the other* in the Antique Chinese mentality was similar to the Greek philosophy and was related with the equation, *we and the barbarians,* where the term *barbarian* designates the populations that spoke another language than Chinese. Thus, in the 2nd century B.C., when the people that lived near the Yellow River experienced another national unification, it was felt mandatory the creating of a common imperial identity that would become a reference point for any other contact with the external world. Apart from the geopolitics aspects that influenced the consolidation of the new state, the most important danger came from the submission to the strangers, the *barbarians,* which contributed to the affirmation of the Chinese superiority[6] based on the Confucian thought. Therefore, everything that was not Chinese was *other,* was inferior, culturally speaking[7], and the new Han contribution to the world would be quantified by its assumed civilization purpose. Confucian philosophy will become the essence of the political though and the social actions: the world is seen as *a construction of concentric cultural circles*, where the central circle was represented by the Chinese Empire who assumed this mission to civilize the other nations that surround the Han Empire and are *positioned at an equal distance with their cultural inferiority*[8].

The imperial Court was always preoccupied with diminishing the state military vulnerabilities in the bilateral relationship with Xiongnu, nomad populations, a dependence that was maintained a long period, as a threat for the territorial integrity. If during the Qin leadership, the authorities took more aggressive measures like building the Great Wall from the north[9], at the beginning of Han dynasty, the decisions regarding the external policy were made by taking into account some effects that may change the identity of the new and fragile state. The political elite proposed a more practical and realist vision that would preserve the status quo for a long period. There was a need for using tactics which would create the impression of willingness and a humble attitude of the Chinese Emperors,

---

[6] Mu-chou Poo, *Enemies of civilization: attitudes toward foreigners in ancient Mesopotamia, Egypt, and China* (Albany: State University of New York Press, 2005), 100.
[7] Poo, *Enemies of civilization: attitudes toward foreigners in ancient Mesopotamia, Egypt, and China*, 64.
[8] Poo, *Enemies of civilization: attitudes toward foreigners in ancient Mesopotamia, Egypt, and China*, 119.
[9] Nicola Di Cosmo, *Ancient China and Its Enemies: The Rise of Nomadic Power in East Asian History* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2004), 142.

in the external relations with nomads. Ho-Qin[10] was the most used strategy and meant assuming the position of *vassal state* and acknowledging the obligation of paying an annual tribute of money or Chinese products. At a first look, this successive supply of goods from the Empire may determinate the dropping of internal supply capacity and would facilitate the continuation of depending on the exterior. But, the reality was different: Xiongnu felt more and more in need of utilizing the Chinese goods and, slowly, the balance of power was reversed. In 133 B.C., the emperor Wu made a good use of a later well-known strategy from the foreign policy, *divide et impera,* whose result sanctioned the division of Xiongnu state in two parts (the north and the south), a measure that premeditated their submission before the Chinese authority[11]. In the case of the mongoloid Hsiung-nu, the Han dynasty acted in the name of the assumed *civilization role*, using the economic and cultural superiority to weaken the foundation of any tie that provided cohesion to these people. Nicola Di Cosmo speaks about the usage of any *civilization* means, even those that corrupt the leaders and make them loyal to the Empire: The Pace Treaty respected the fundamental elements of Ho-Qin strategy with mentions like marriages between Chinese princesses and Hsiung-nu leaders, but also about the same material support that we mentioned in the case of Xiongnu.[12]

This policy determinate more and more states to become dependent on the Han Empire internal goods production[13], and through this generalization, by involving other actors from the international system, it would create the commercial route that later will be known as the *Silk Road*. Eventually one of the most important realization of the Ancient World, this well-know commercial road was preserved a lot time even after the fall of Han dynasty. Its name comes from the principal Chinese product, the silk, which represented the essence of the economical strategy adopted by the Chinese Empire in order to dominate the world commerce. Being the only provider of exotic goods, the Chinese were interested in securing the route and involved the military in the Gansu corridor[14], a passage whose role was to enlarge the horizon of communication that reach even to the Roman Empire.

---

[10] Di Cosmo, *Ancient China and Its Enemies: The Rise of Nomadic Power in East Asian History*, 192.

[11]Nicola Di Cosmo, "Ancient Inner Asian Nomads: Their Economic Basis and Its Significance in Chinese History", The *Journal of Asian Studies*, 53, 4 (1994): 1095, accessed January 24, 2013, http://www.jstor.org/stable/2059235.

[12] Nicola Di Cosmo, *Ancient China and Its Enemies: The Rise of Nomadic Power in East Asian History*: 193-194.

[13] Raoul McLaughlin, *Rome and the Distant East: Trade Routes to the Ancient Lands of Arabia, India and China*, (Londra: Continuum, 2010), 3-4, 84.

[14] McLaughlin, *Rome and the Distant East: Trade Routes to the Ancient Lands of Arabia, India and China,,* 86.

Therefore, it created the possibility of initiating ties between the two empires, but, in reality, the first contacts were sensibly timid: two imperial constructs were similar in terms of formation and administration, but different in their historical evolutions that show how the Chinese Empire persisted and the Roman Empire disintegrated. *Da Qin*, the appellative used in the Chinese documents to name the Roman world, fascinated the Easters who in the 1st century B.C., sent a diplomatic representative, Gan Ying[15], to make a tie between the Han dynasty and the Romans by a bilateral dialogue with mutual benefits. However, all the efforts did not attain success as Gan Ying could not sail over the sea to reach to the Roman Empire and, thus, the Chinese authorities believed that these were signs of fate showing the lack of importance of this potential collaboration. On the other side, the Romans became interested and fascinated by the exotic products which came from the Orient, and Marcus Antonius felt the necessity of making direct connections. The first Roman explorations were dated 282[16], when the Chinese Emperor, impressed by the presents received, showed signs to be available for constructing this relationship. But, the same fate that prevented the establishment of a connection a century before, seemed to have showed the same negative attitude as this collaboration was made to late[17], to redirection the two empires from the inherent transformations that were going to occur in the close future.

The second important aspect of Han diplomacy was the gift-giving ritualistic. In the society with a strict hierarchy where the loyalty was thought to be a necessity for the persistence of social harmony, any ceremony or ritual was realized with piety and respect for the difference. In the Asian culture, we observe a special attention to the fundamental relationship of *giving* and *receiving*. From the ancient times and until today, like Japan and Korea, China has also promoted the Confucian ethic that accentuated the individual as having his own place in a structured society where he has to maintain his status and obligations. In this equation, we must understand the symbolisms of *giving* and *receiving* as different in function of each one's position. It is consecrated that the inferior will always *receive* with submission something that the superior is *giving,* showing at the same time

---

[15] McLaughlin, *Rome and the Distant East: Trade Routes to the Ancient Lands of Arabia, India and China*,, 124-125.

[16] McLaughlin, *Rome and the Distant East: Trade Routes to the Ancient Lands of Arabia, India and China*, 139.

[17] McLaughlin, *Rome and the Distant East: Trade Routes to the Ancient Lands of Arabia, India and China*, 139

the honor he has to receive the present, but not altering the subordination. On the other side, the individual that is superior in hierarchy will interpret the necessity of giving as a reconsideration of the inferior's loyalty.

In the Han period, there were 8 categories[18] of imperial ceremonies of gift-giving, but only a few of them were prioritized. Firstly by importance was the recognition of any exceptional merit and capabilities of an individual from the imperial administration by giving military grade or promoting[19] in the social hierarchy (material benefits and special privileges). Secondly, sparing the life of a convicted person was considered to be a divine present given through the imperial edict[20]. It was a part of the imperial benevolence attitude of giving lands and money to the poor[21]; because the celestial grace was something that only the emperor, as the representative of the Heaven, could offer to his loyal subjects.

Apart from the categories of present, already mentioned, that were for the Chinese citizens, we have another ones whose beneficiaries were strangers. Any act of gift-giving that was addressed to strangers (ambassadors, emperors, kings or other leaders), had to be very ceremonial and to look too expansive (silk, money) in order for the receiver to feel overwhelmed by it. These presents were meant to show the good intentions of Han emperor towards his counterpart and, eventually, to reach a consensus for a bilateral collaboration or treaty. Both aimed to obtain some kind of benefits from the partner of that cooperation. The Ho-Qin policy, already mentioned before, was one of the strategies utilized in the external policy by the Chinese authority. Over the time, the Chinese elite have developed this custom of impressing *the other* with luxurious presents or ceremonies, and, today, it is a specific of Chinese diplomacy to utilize these practices during different diplomatic dialogues. Rather than debating over the divergences of visions, China preferred to speak about his culture and traditions as a measure to hide the economical or political intentions. The Asians are well-known for lack of frankness as they never speak out their mind, and the Chinese developed this diplomatic style of transferring the interlocutor into a world all possibilities and pleasures, as a technique to manipulate and weak his determination in order to strike more easily in achieving their purpose. What we

---

[18] McLaughlin, *Rome and the Distant East: Trade Routes to the Ancient Lands of Arabia, India and China*,, 120.

[19] McLaughlin, *Rome and the Distant East: Trade Routes to the Ancient Lands of Arabia, India and China*, 120

[20] McLaughlin, *Rome and the Distant East: Trade Routes to the Ancient Lands of Arabia, India and China*, 124.

[21] *I* McLaughlin, *Rome and the Distant East: Trade Routes to the Ancient Lands of Arabia, India and China,* 126.

name today by the Chinese negotiation style represents just the evolution in time of the Ho-Qin strategy, a policy that meant to diminish the national vulnerabilities.

CONCLUSION

The Chinese contemporary diplomatic experience claimed to have developed from glorious period of Antiquity when the Han Empire is recognized to be at his top and amazed all the world with its extraordinary capacity of development. Accustomed *to surprise* of others, the Chinese state has built his own diplomatic style which is individualized between other national styles as being specific of Chinese diplomacy. Having its roots in Ho-Qin politics practiced by Han king, strategies that were intended to reduce the Empire vulnerabilities against external pressure, the Chinese diplomacy still preserves a still that emphasizes on grandeur and submitting the intellect to basic pleasures of senses: hearing, sight, smell or touch.

In the ancient period, the political elite of Han dynasty have prioritized the gift-giving as a technique to overwhelm the interlocutor and to transmit, at the same time, the cultural superiority of the Chinese Empire. Moreover, the start of constructing the most important trade route of the Antiquity coincided with the increase in agricultural production, a fact that gave the imperial authorities the chance of changing the balance of power in bilateral relations with nomadic populations: Hsiung-nu and Xiongnu. If the inferiority in military personnel and the lack of a military technology led to the signing of humiliating treaties, the Chinese exotic products, especially silk, gave the opportunity of the manifestation of a strong commercial Chinese state because it was the only one who could supply other countries with those rare products. The valorization of this advantage in building the Silk Road is until today, one of the best foreign policy decisions taken by the Han emperors. Thus, descendents of Heaven and stability or harmony factors in the society, the representatives of Han Dynasty, offered not only to the Chinese people but to the whole world the example of efficient administrative governance and a coordinated diplomacy that promoted the national interest with *soft power* means; in the end, a lessons of history and success in international relations.

REFERENCES

1. **Barfield, Thomas J.**; "The Hsiung-nu Imperial Confederacy: Organization and Foreign Policy," *The Journal of Asian Studies* 41, 1 (1981): 45-61. Accessed January 24, 2013. http://www.jstor.org/stable/2055601;

2. **Beckwith, Christopher I.**; *Empires of the Silk Road: a history of Central Eurasia from the Bronze Age to the present*, Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2009;

3. **Chang, Chun-shu**; *The Rise of the Chinese Empire,* Ann Arbor: The University of Michigan Press, 2007;

4. **Cosmo, Nicola Di**; "Ancient Inner Asian Nomads: Their Economic Basis and Its Significance in Chinese History," *The Journal of Asian Studies* 53, 4 (1994): 1092-1126. Accessed January 24, 2013. http://www.jstor.org/stable/2059235;

5. **Cosmo, Nicola Di**; *Ancient China and Its Enemies: The Rise of Nomadic Power in East Asian History*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2004;

6. **Csikszentmihalyia, Mark**; "Fivefold Virtue: Reformulating Mencian Moral Psychology in Han Dynasty China," *Religion* 28, 1 (1998): 77-89. Accessed January 24, 2013. doi:10.1006/reli.1997.0080;

7. **Foret, Philippe**; **Kaplony, Andreas,** eds.; *The journey of maps and images on the Silk Road,* Leiden: Koninklijke Brill NV, 2008;

8. **Hardy, Grant Kinney; Behnke, Anne**; *The establishment of the Han empire and imperial China,* Westpoint: Greenwood Press, 2005;

9. **Hsu, Hsin-Mei Agnes; Martin-Montgomery, Anne**; "An Emic Perspective on the Mapmaker's Art in Western Han China," *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain & Ireland* 17, 4 (2007): 443-457. Accessed January 24, 2013. doi: 10.1017/S1356186307007535;

10. **Koo, Telly H.**; "The Constitutional Development of the Western Han Dynasty," *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 40 (1920): 170-193. Accessed January 24, 2013. http://www.jstor.org/stable/593418;

11. **Lewis, Mark Edward**; *China between empires: the northern and southern dynasties*, Cambridge: The Balknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2009;

12. **Lewis, Mark Edward**; *The Early Chinese Empire: Qin and Han,* Cambridge: The Balknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2007;

13. **Liu, Xinru;** *The Silk Road in world history,* Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010;

14. **Loewe, Michael**; "The organs of Han imperial government: zhongdu guan, duguan, xianguan and xiandao guan," *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 71, 3 (2008): 509-528. Accessed January 24, 2013. doi: 10.1017/S0041977X08000864;

15. **McLaughlin, Raoul**; *Rome and the Distant East: Trade Routes to the Ancient Lands of Arabia, India and China*, Londra: Continuum, 2010;

16. **Mutschler, Fritz-Heiner; Achim, Mittag**; eds., *Conceiving The Empire: China and Rome Compared*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2008;

17. **Poo, Mu-chou;** *Enemies of civilization: attitudes toward foreigners in ancient Mesopotamia, Egypt, and China,* Albany: State University of New York Press, 2005;

18. **Sanft, Charles;** "Environment and Law in Early Imperial China (Third Century BCE–First Century CE): Qin and Han Statutes Concerning Natural Resources,"

Environmental History 15, 4 (2010): 701-721. Accessed January 24, 2013. doi: 10.1093/envhis/emq088;

19. **Scheidel, Walter;** ed., *Rome and China: comparative perspectives on ancient world empires,* Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2009;

20. **Wilbur, C. Martin;** "Industrial Slavery in China during the Former Han Dynasty (206 B.C.-A.D. 25)," *The Journal of Economic History* 3, 1 (1943): 56-69. Accessed January 24, 2013. http://www.jstor.org/stable/2113422;

21. **Wittfogel, Karl A.;** "Chinese Society: An Historical Survey," *The Journal of Asian Studies* 16, 3 (1957): 343-364. Accessed January 24, 2013. http://www.jstor.org/stable/2941230;

22. **Wright, David Curtis;** *The history of China,* Oxford: Greenwood, 2011;

23. **Yü, Ying-shih;** "Life and Immortality in The Mind of Han China," *Harvard Journal of Asiatic Studies* 25 (1964 – 1965): 80-122. Accessed January 24, 2013. http://www.jstor.org/stable/2718339.

THE BEGINNINGS OF EVANGELICAL MISSIONS

Ruben Ioan IVAN[1]

ABSTRACT:
ONE OF THE BASIC TEACHINGS OF EVANGELICAL MOVEMENTS WAS THE DOCTRINE ON MISSION WORK. BY MISSION WORK WE UNDERSTAND THE SPREADING OF CHRISTIAN TEACHING TO PAGAN PEOPLES.
OUT OF ALL THE EVANGELICAL MOVEMENTS, THE PURITAN, PIETIST AND MORAVIAN COMMUNITIES, WHICH WERE BORN IN ENGLAND AND BOHEMIA, WERE THE FIRST TO HAVE THE COURAGE TO PUT INTO PRACTICE THE TEACHING ON MISSIONS.
THE PRESENT WORK AIMS TO PRESENT CHRONOLOGICALLY THE EARLIEST HISTORICAL DATA PRESERVED TO THIS DAY, WHICH TELL US ABOUT THE FIRST EVANGELICAL MISSIONARIES, ABOUT THE FIRST AREAS THEY HEADED TOWARDS AND THEIR PIONEERING WORK THERE.

KEY WORDS: MISSION, EVANGELICAL, PURITANS, PIETISTS, MORAVIANS,

INTRODUCTION

The evangelical movement was a breath a fresh air for the Christian churches. It brought with it a number of changes both in theory and in practise. Church morality had become outdated and so had evangelism and mission work.

Until the 17th century, the Catholic Church had had the largest mission ministry in the world. However, given its extremely strict requirements, such as the rule of celibacy, and the use of Latin, this religion was difficult to practise in pagan areas, and the work proved largely ineffective[2]. By the 18th century, Catholic missions had already begun to

---

[1] Droctorand, at Reformed Theology College, *Babeş Bolyai* University of Cluj-Napoca. Teacher in school education, professional degree „Definitivat". E-mail: ben_ru_ben@yahoo.com
[2] Acording to Jonathan Hill, *Ghid al istoriei creştinismului,* (Oradea: Casa Cărţii, 2008), 376

shrink while protestant ones (and mostly evangelical) were taking their place[3].

This work will focus on the events of these two centuries and we will look at the main evangelical movements that started doing mission work, at the main areas chosen for missions and the reason why they were chosen, as well as at some prominent figures who organized and even braved the mission field.

THE PURITAN, PIETIST AND MORAVIAN MOVEMENTS - THE BASIS OF EVANGELICAL MISSIONS

The *Puritan* movement was first chronologically, both considering when the movement began and when the actual mission work started. The *Pietist* movement came along just a few decades later, followed almost immediately by the Moravian movement.

Although Moravians came last, their zeal and involvement in mission work has been unparalleled through out all of Christian history.

All through this paper we will often refer to Pietists and Moravians as one movement, because mission work for both movements originated in Halle.

PURITANS

Puritan ideas originate in the 14th century when John Wycliffe (1328 ? - 1384) wanted to revitalize the spiritual life of the church. Thus, he stood up against its abuses, and through intense work and much courage he offered the English people a translation of the New Testament in their own language[4]. From that point on, the English population began to get a hold of the truth which made it impossible for the manipulations of the church to still have the same effect, but more importantly, the people started to become aware of the truth. Following these changes in the church life, the doctrines acquired new meaning in the minds and hearts of people. At the same time, the doctrine of missions received fresh understanding and was much more widely practised.

Gisbert Voetius (1588 - 1676) was the first Protestant to develop a theology of missions. His ideas spread rapidly thanks to their incomparable essence, and the Puritans were the first to adopt, develop and apply them in various parts of the world.

Voetius's theology about missions had three objectives: the first was the *conversion*

---

[3] Jonathan Hill, *Ghid al istoriei creştinismului*, 374

[4] According to Earle E. Cairns, *Creştinismul de-a lungul secolelor,* (Oradea: Cartea Creştină, 2007), 245-7.

of the Gentiles, the second, subordinated to the first was called *planting the church,* and the third, subordinated to the first two, was the *glory and manifestation of divine grace*[5].

According to Voetius, missionary work is a primary theological truth which "comes from the heart of God". His ideas are relevant even today. He says that mission work and persecution are factors which help the church grow and stay united. However, through prolonged "theologisation", the church dries up and division among churches appears as a result of theological disagreements. The priest, pastor, religious order, and even the congregation are secondary authorities in mission work. Only the church is competent to plant another church.

When a church is planted, the old church must remain in close contact to the new one. However, adds Voetius, that does not imply that the old church will be the authority over the new church, which would be the case within the Catholic Church[6].

All these ideas were later taken over and put into practice by the Puritans. One of their desires was for the church to grow and expand as much as possible. Although they did desire a quantitative growth, their major interest was in quality.

Motivated by this desire, in 1634 John Eliot decided to begin his mission work among pagans. In 1631, at 37 years of age, Eliot left England to settle in Boston to become the pastor of a local church. During his pastoral work, he felt God called him to go and preach the Gospel to the indigenous tribes. Subsequently, at 40, he started learning the Algonquian language and began his work among Algonquians. In his lifetime, he managed to translate the entire Bible which lead to the conversion of many pagans who went on to start churches, and some of them even became pastors. At the end of his life of 87 years, Eliot left behind a solid work, and many churches that would continue his ministry[7].

History tells us that John Eliot was the first Puritan to begin mission work. His example was followed by many other Puritans that history briefly mentions. His mission work began to grow extensively almost a century later, when the descendents of the Puritans, whom we encounter under a different name, developed the spirit of mission work through the revivals that they were directly involved in.

Thanks to the Great Revivals of the 18th century, which had at their core powerful speakers such as Jonathan Edwards, George Whitefield, John and Charles Wesley, and

---

5 According to David J. Bosch, *Transforming Mission*, (New York:ORBIS, 1991), 256-7
6 Bosch, *Transforming Mission*,.257.
7 According to Erroll Hulse, *Cine sunt Puritanii?... şi care e doctrina lor,* (Oradea: Făclia, 2002), 62.

William Wilberforce, the interest in mission work also grew[8]. Among these, the Methodists played a key role in missions[9] .Sometime later, towards the end of the 18th century and the beginning of the 19th century, many missionary societies were founded - starting with William Carey's in England, but others also, in continental Europe – and these made the transition to modern mission work[10].

PIETISTS AND MORAVIANS

Pietists

After Luther and Calvin, the Protestant church went through a time of decline; the Pietist movement came in response to the degraded state of the church. The Pietist movement had forerunners such as Arndt (1555 - 1621), Arminius (1560 - 1629), and Tellinck (1579 - 1629), who fought to repair the situation within the church, but their work was rendered more difficult by the Thirty Years' War (1618 - 1648). Once the war came to an end, the movement regained its course, which eventually led to the separation of church and state[11].

After the war, Philipp Jakob Spener (1635 - 1705), August Hermann Franke (1663 - 1727) and Nikolaus Ludwing von Zinzendorf (1700 - 1760) took over their forerunners' ideas and consolidated the Pietist movement. The Pietists greatly emphasized the spiritual life of the congregation, had a well-developed practical theology which asked for more social involvement. They were also sceptical toward theological scholasticism, in spite of having very well prepared people[12].

In what concerns mission work, Franke played the most important role. Privileged by his status as a professor at Halle University, Franke laid down the bases for the Halle Foundations where one could receive formal training for Christian mission work[13].

Thanks to the Pietist spirit, strongly oriented toward practical work, and to the contribution of Spener and Franke to Christian missions, the Pietist ministry is to this day recognised as one of the pillars of modern mission work.

John Albery said that the first protestant mission abroad was offered by the Danish

---

[8] Acording to Jonathan Hill, *Ghid al istoriei creştinismului, (*Oradea:Casa Cărţii, 2008), 329-339
[9] Hill, *Ghid al istoriei creştinismului*, 344.
[10] Hill, *Ghid al istoriei creştinismului,*.374.
[11] According to Eduard Recordon şi Philippe Tapernoux, *Biserica sau Adunarea, Vol.III. – Timpurile Moderne,* Dillenburg, GBV.*,* 1993, pp. 57-60
[12] http://www.etown.edu/YoungCenter.aspx?topic=About+Anabaptists+and+Pietists
[13] Ernest H. Wendland, *Pietis's World Mission Enterprise*

mission, later known as the Danish-Halle Mission. As we know, Halle is in Germany but given the massive support for missions that came from Halle and the large number of missionaries trained at Halle University, the mission received the name of the Danish-Halle Mission[14].

The first Pietist missionary to have a major ministry in the pagan world was Bartholomaeus Ziegenbalg. Due to the fact that he was one of the missionaries that marked the history of Pietist mission work, it is worth taking a moment to make a brief biography of his work.

Ziegenbalg was born on June 14, 1683 in Pulsnitz, Germany. He came from a poor family and his parents died when he was but a teenager, so that he was raised by his older sister, Anna. He was shy by nature, and the vanity of the world was not a goal for him. He spent most of his time studying, so much so that he developed a stomach illness because of his excessive focus on books. While searching for the answers to his questions he started corresponding with Spener and Franke. Their Pietist language made such an impression on him that in May 1703, Ziegenbalg enrolled at the Halle University where he found the answers to his many questions.

During his years at Halle, he organized different evangelism campaigns in Halle, as well as in other towns. His zealous ways and his evangelical spirit were proof of an authentic Pietist-Christian. During the church service in Berlin, he received the calling to enter the mission field abroad. Two years later, in 1705, on November 29, Ziegenbalg and his friend Pleutschau, 7 years his senior, were embarked on a ship to Tranquebar, India, although initially there was talk of the West Indies.

Tranquebar was a village on the Indian South-Eastern coast. It was chosen because although the rest of the territory was under Portuguese rule, 80 years before, the Danish had managed to obtain 15 square miles of territory around Tranquebar which now needed to be administered. That was why a fortress was built there by the name of Dansbourg. Among other constructions, a Lutheran church was also built and it was in good relations with the Halle school.

Seeing the need for evangelism among the foreigners, Luetkens requested help with his work, and so, in 1703, Ziegenbalg and Pleutschau were invited to go spread the Gospel to the pagan peoples. They accepted the invitation and in 1705, as mentioned before, they

---

[14] Wendland, *Pietis's World Mission Enterprise*

embarked for India.

After many and long adventures, they made it to their destination and their work could now begin. However, the lack of language knowledge posed a problem. Thus, Ziegenbalg started studying Tamili, and Pleutschau Portuguese, the two main languages used in the area. Learning Tamili was not easy, but after a while, Ziegenbalg had read all the available books in Tamili and managed to compile a dictionary of 20.000 words. After approximately three years he was fluent in Tamili and together with his colleague, had already translated Luther's Catechism in both languages. His goal was to be able to translate the New Testament, but another issue that came up was printing, which was not available in all of India, which is why he postponed the printing of his translation until his first visit back to Europe. Until then they were forced to use only manuscripts[15].

Their efforts were repaid. After the Gospel started being preached to the slaves, their congregation grew to 35 members in just a few years. Tranquebar had already become a known place for mission work and in 1709 a ship brought three more missionaries to help with evangelism[16].

In 1714, having returned to Europe, Ziegenbalg printed everything he had translated, among which a book of Tamili grammar. Beside solving certain mission related issues, before returning to Tranquebar he marries one of Spener's relatives.

In that same period of time the Anglican Educational Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge incurred the expenses of sending a printing press to Ziegenbalg in Tranquebar, and with its help he was able to print and publish the Bible in Tamili[17].

Five years later, because of his stomach illness, at just 36, Ziegenbalg dies leaving behind a beaten path for those wishing to serve God in a similar way[18].

Moravians

The Moravian movement originates in Jon Hus's work, in Bohemia. Following the separation from the church in Rome, in Bohemia and Moravia began the persecution of those who had abandoned the Catholic faith. The Lutheran and Reformed churches, but mostly the assemblies of the brothers, bore the brunt of this. Moreover, they were forced to keep taking part in the Catholic rites which they considered as superstitious.

---

[15] Ernest H. Wendland, *Pietis's World Mission Enterprise*.
[16] Wendland, *Pietis's World Mission Enterprise*
[17] Diarmaid MacCulloch, *Istoria creştinismului – Primii 3000 de ani,* (Iaşi:Polirom, 2011), 675.
[18] Ernest . Wendland, *Pietis's World Mission Enterprise*.

Because of these persecutions, many brothers had to take refuge in different areas. Things continued this way for the Moravians for almost 100 years. In 1722, a young Saxon count, the count of Zinzendorf, found out about their suffering and decided to put one of his estates to God's service by offering it to the brothers as a place of refuge[19].

Thus, on Zinzendorf's estate a very strong Christian community was formed, and it was based on prayer and singing. They prayed up to seven times a day, and even more on Sundays. The songs were another important element of their worship. Each day the community spent about one hour singing, and sometimes even their sermons were sung[20].

The context in which the Moravians lived, the fact that they had to abandon their fortunes, neighbours, relatives, only helped prepare them more for the mission work to which God was calling them and which entailed complete detachment from everything they owned.

Zinzendorf came from a rich German family and was born in Dresden on May 26, 1700[21]. His grandmother was responsible for a large part of his education and she was a godly Pietist. He went on to study at Halle where Spener was his teacher. In the previous subchapter we discussed that Halle was a mission-oriented school and that Franke had started here a foundation for the development of education and Christian mission. In addition to this, Zinzendorf's background had already started a fire in his heart for those who hadn't heard the Gospel yet.

During one of his trips to Copenhagen, in 1731, Zinzendorf met Anthony Ulrich, a black man from St. Thomas Island in the Antilles, who had converted to Christianity. Ulrich spoke to the Count about his people and of the need for missionaries to proclaim Christ to them.

Back in Herrnuht, Zinzendorf told the Moravians of his meeting in Copenhagen and of his desire to do something for the people of that race. History tells us that the Moravians were so moved by this, that on that very night two of them, Leonard Dober and Tobias Leupold, decided to go to the Antilles as soon as possible. And so it was that on August 25, 1732 the Moravian mission began, when the two brothers, Dober and Leupold, embarked

---

[19] According to Adrien Ladrierre, *Biserica sau adunarea Vol.II - Biserica în Evul Mediu,* (Dillenburg: GBV.,1993), 391 - 401
[20] Diarmaid MacCulloch, *Istoria creştinismului – Primii 3000 de ani,* (Iaşi: Polirom, 2011), 673.
[21] *Christian History : Zinzendorf and the Moravians*. electronic ed. Carol Stream IL : Christianity Today, 1982; (Published in electronic form by Logos Research Systems, 1996).

on their mission to the island of St. Thomas[22]. The beginning of the Moravian mission was spectacular, and it continued at the same rate for a long time. Very often, other small groups of missionaries went in different directions to spread the message of Christ to the ends of the Earth.

When Zinzendorf found out about ignorance of the Greenland Eskimos, he asked the Moravian brothers to put themselves in God's service and go and serve in that area. Their response was quick and in 1733 three brothers were already heading to Greenland. A year later, in 1734, the Moravians were headed to Lapland and Georgia; in 1735 to Suriname; in 1736 to the African Eastern coast (Guinea); in 1737 to South Africa; in 1738 toward the Jewish quarter in Amsterdam; in 1739 to Algeria; in 1740 they went to the North American Indians, Ceylon, Romania and Constantinople. In the book *Christian History: Zinzendorf and the Moravians*, the author tells us that the time from 1732 - 1742 was considered the golden age of Moravian mission and is unparalleled in the history of world Christian missions[23].

History tells us that in 1760, the year of Zinzendorf's death, 226 missionaries had already gone to 28 places, so they were sending out about 8 missionaries a year[24].

What made the Moravians, and their mission spirit, different from other evangelical movements, was their complete surrender to God's service and their complete detachment from all things material and even from their relatives. To them, serving God meant more than anything else.

The zeal for missions that often animated them made them not always take the necessary precautions, which lead to a number of issues such as the impossibility to adapt to the environmental conditions. That cost the lives of many missionaries shortly after reaching the mission field, all for the sake of Christ and Christ alone.

---

[22] *Christian History : Zinzendorf and the Moravians*. electronic ed. Carol Stream IL : Christianity Today, 1982; (Published in electronic form by Logos Research Systems, 1996).
[23] *Christian History : Zinzendorf and the Moravians*. electronic ed. Carol Stream IL : Christianity Today, 1982; (Published in electronic form by Logos Research Systems, 1996).
[24] Edouard Recordon and Philippe Tapernoux, Biserica *sau Adunarea, vol. III. – Timpurile Moderne,* (Dillenburg: GBV. , 1993), 67-71.

CONCLUSION

From this paper we see that the evangelical movement was based on other smaller movements, and that the most significant ones were the Puritan, Pietist and Moravian movements. These started independently from one another, toward the end of the 16th century and the beginning of the 17th century, but in just a century and a half they became known as one movement.

It is very important to note that each small movement, from its beginnings, strongly emphasized mission work, which helps us conclude that the evangelical movement is also a missionary movement. This is one of the reasons why the number of Evangelicals has grown so rapidly and on several continents.

One last note-worthy element is that the beginnings of evangelical mission work, through the work of the Moravians, reached even in those times levels that have become and remained peaks in the entire history of evangelical and Christian mission work.

REFERENCES

1. **Bosch, J., David**; *Transforming Mission*, New York, ORBIS, 1991.
2. **Cairns, Earle E.**; *Creştinismul de-a lungul secolelor,* Oradea, Cartea Creştină Publishing House, 2007.
3. **Hill, Jonathan**; *Ghid al Istoriei Creştine,* Oradea, Casa Cărţii, 2008.
4. **Hulse, Erroll**; *Cine sunt Puritanii?... şi care e doctrina lor,* Oradea, Făclia, 2002.
5. **Ladrierre, Adrien**; *Biserica sau Adunarea, vol. II. – Biserica în Evul Mediu,* Dillenburg, *GBV.,* 1993.
6. **MacCulloch, Diarmaid**; *Istoria creştinismului – Primii 3000 de ani,* Iaşi, Polirom, 2011.
7. **Recordon, Edouard; Tapernoux,Philippe;** *Biserica sau Adunarea, Vol.III – Timpurile Moderne*, Dillenburg, GBV., 1993.
8. **Wendland, H., Ernest**; *Pietis's World Mission Enterprise*
9. * *Christian History : Zinzendorf and the Moravians*. electronic ed. Carol Stream IL : Christianity Today, 1982; Published in electronic form by Logos Research Systems, 1996.
10. **http://www.etown.edu/YoungCenter.aspx?topic=About+Anabaptists+and+Pietists

THE CAUSES AND FACTORS OF THE CONFLICTS

Paul DUȚĂ[1]
Ion PANAIT[2]

ABSTRACT:

ANALYZING THE MOST IMPORTANT CONTEMPORARY CONFLICTS A FEW CAUSES THAT HAVE LED TO THE OUTBREAK ARE OBVIOUS, AND ALSO A FEW FACTORS THAT HAVE INFLUENCED THE DEVELOPMENT AND THE TRANSFORMATION METHOD, RESPECTIVELY THE MILITARY ACTIONS' CHARACTER.[3]

THE CONFLICT AND POST-CONFLICT STAGE ARRANGEMENTS HAVE INFLUENCED THE EVOLUTION OF MILITARY ART, BOTH THEORETICAL AND PRACTICAL. IF THE LAWS AND PRINCIPLES OF MILITARY ACTIONS SUFFERED ONLY SOME ADAPTATIONS IN THE LIGHT OF TECHNICAL AND SCIENTIFIC CONQUESTS, OTHER ELEMENTS OF THE MILITARY ART HAVE UNDERGONE ESSENTIAL TRANSFORMATIONS OR TEND TO EVOLVE IN THE FUTURE.[4]

THE PRESENT WORK INTENDS TO BRING TO THE ATTENTION OF MILITARY ART PRACTITIONERS SOME CONCLUSIONS RESULTING FROM THE ANALYSIS OF CONTEMPORARY CONFLICTS, WHICH WE WISH TO GIVE COMMANDERS THE KNOWLEDGE AND EFFECTIVE SOLUTIONS FOR PREPARING AND DIRECTING MILITARY OPERATIONS, FOR THE EFFICIENT PREPARATION OF THE TROOPS.

KEYWORDS: CAUSES OF CONFLICT, POST COLD WAR, INTERNATIONAL

INTERVENTIONS

---

[1] Conf.univ.dr., Universitatea Lucian Blaga Sibiu.

[2] Lector dr., Universitatea Lucian Blaga Sibiu.

[3] Boutros-Ghali, Boutros, *An agenda for peace: preventive diplomacy, peacemaking, and peacekeeping*, Report of the Secretary General pursuant to the statement adopted by the summit meeting of the Security Council on 31 January 1992, United Nations, New York, 1992. See, Meyerson, Roger (1991) *Game Theory: Analysis of Conflict.* (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press).

[4] Batchelor P, Kingma K & Lamb G. 2004. "The role of the military in state formation and nation building: An overview of historical and conceptual issues", in *Demilitarization and peace building in Southern Africa*, Ashgate Publishers.

One of the main causes of the outbreak of conflicts and, at the same time, a factor of their transformation, represents the diversity of ethnic, religious, cultural and linguistic of the states' or regions' population where they have been manifested.

Caucasus area, for example, is compared by the analysts with a powder keg because of the many ethnicities of the area that have caused and are still causing many conflicts[5]. In the southern part of the region, three states have declared independence in 1991, after the breakup of the Soviet Union: Georgia, Armenia and Azerbaijan, and seven other republics in the Caucasus are part of Russia: Chechnya, Dagestan, North Ossetia, Ingushetia, Karaşaievo, Adighees-Cherkessia and Kabardino-Balkaria.[6]

From the linguistic point of view, the region has a comparable ethnic diversity. There are Indo-European and Turkish. Christianity has entered these lands since the first centuries of our era, and Islam, by the 7th century. The main Muslim ethnic groups from the Caucasus are the Adigjens, the Ingush, the Chechens and the Avars. In that regard, the Osetians are one of the few Christian peoples in the area.[7]

At the same time, the region is at the interference of "blocks" of culture and civilization, due to the actors who have mastered the area throughout the history and which today affects the political behavior in international relations of these actors.[8] In the region, there has been an intensification of political propaganda and religious support, resulted in the risk of Islamic fundamentalism, generator of crisis and conflicts.

In the former Yugoslavia, ethnic nationalist riots in the 1980s and 1990s have led to a split between numerous ethnic groups, and later, to the initiation of wars with ethnic discrimination and numerous human rights violations. The collapse of Yugoslavia and the wars that followed have led to strained relations between the successor states and many degrees of xenophobia that were particularly between ethnic groups who fought in the

---

[5] O'Neill, Barry, *Honor Symbols, and War. (*Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press,2000).

[6] Powell, Robert, *In the Shadow of Power: States and Strategies in International Politics. (*Princeton: Princeton University Press,1999).

[7] Van Evera, Stephen, *Causes of War: Power and the roots of Conflict.* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1999)

[8] Asmus, D. Ronald, Jackson, P. Bruce, Marea Neagră şi frontierele libertăţii, Asmus, Ronald D., Dimitrov, Konstantin, Forbrig, Joerg, editori, *O nouă strategie euro-atlantică pentru regiunea Mării Negre*, „German Marshall Fund", (S.U.A.: Washington D.C., 2004)

Yugoslav wars. During the conflicts, there were more ethnic purification actions, war crimes and massive civilian population exodus.[9]

Multiple conflicts in Africa were due to the existence of discriminatory actions directed by certain groups to other or social ethnic groups, because of the lack of a legal framework, necessary for a better management of cultural differences, ethnic and religious.[10]

The main conflicts in the Middle East are those between the Muslims and the Christians and between the Sunni and the Shiite Muslims, and as long as they live together, reasons for the conflict will appear.[11]

One historian specialized in the Middle East and the Muslim world problems presented some of his conclusions and a number of relevant and provocative remarks about the specifics of the region[12]: Arabic nationalism generated internal conflicts that led to the radicalization and polarization of the political options (each internal faction sought to accuse the opponents that they would had been in the service of a foreign power);[13] rival factions within the greater Middle East States have always sought out support for protection; Arabic nationalism has outlawed the idea of democracy and reduced the chances of progress in the Middle East (the civil war is associated with the fighting between the factions and the recourse to violence for the arbitration of disputes democracy). There is a dissonance between the nationalist aspirations of political actors in the region and the need for external support in order to obtain and maintain power.[14]

---

[9] Hendrickson, Ryan C. *Diplomacy and War at NATO: The Secretary General and Military Action after the Cold War.* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 2006).

[10] Brown S., "Diplomacy by other means—SWAPO's liberation war", in C Leys & J S Saul, *Namibia's liberation struggle*, (James Currey: London, 1995)

[11] Kriesberg, Louis, ' The Phases of Destructive Conflicts ', in David Carment and Patrick James (eds), *Peace in the Midst of Wars: Preventing and Managing International Ethnic Conflicts. (*Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1998), 33-60.

[12] Vişan, George, *Henri Laurens and Types of Conflict in the Middle East,* June 22, 2010, 22.

[13] Paul Duţă, Eugen Bădălan, Ion Pâlşoiu, Operaţiunile de menţinere a păcii ale Naţiunilor Unite în Orientul Mijlociu, (Bucuresti:Editura Militară, 2005).

[14] Boettcher, William (1995) "Context, Methods, Numbers and Words: Prospect Theory in International Relations", *Journal of Conflict Resolution,* 39 (3): 561-84.

Lack of experience in the heavy heritage received statehood, and the new state established after the fall of communism, or after a long period of colonization is an important cause of contemporary conflicts and a factor in the management of the toilsome ascent.

The Caucasus area being first under the Dominion of the Turks and Persians, then under the Russian Empire, the region has been divided arbitrarily by Stalin, which has led to greater tensions. Under the pretext of local co-work with the Nazis, Stalin made the first deportations of the Chechen Republic and Ingushetia to Central Asia.[15]

After the self-proclamation of the Emirate of the Caucasus, recognized only by Georgia, led by Zviasd Gamshurdia until he was toppled from power, Doku Umarov has acted in order to install sharia, the Islamic law.[16] The disappearance of the Soviet hegemony made possible, after many centuries, the thing the population of the southern Caucasus and Central Asia wished: to have its own state, however, ideological and institutional modeling hard to define.

The big number of ethnic conflicts on the territory of the former USSR proves that there were and still are objective reasons for representing the inheritance received by the new independent states of the Communist regime, and the transition to a new society is strained by the fact that the states of the region lack a solid experience in terms of statehood.[17]

On the other hand, the breakup of Yugoslavia has its roots in a multitude of factors, both external and internal, whose action has been conjugated in the period 1989-1991, but actually occurred with the declarations of independence of Slovenia and Croatia announcement, made on 25 June 1991, and open the sad sight of secession and later at more strife.[18]

---

[15] Bercovitch, Jacob, "Mediation in International Conflict: An Overview", in I. William Zartman and J.L. Rasmussen (eds), *Peacemaking in International Conflict: Methods and Techniques.* Washington, (DC: US Institute of Peace, 1997), 125-53.

[16] *Scott, J. W.* (2005), 'The EU and *Wider Europe*: Toward an Alternative Geopolitics of Regional Co-operation?, *Geopolitics*, http://www.iue.it/RSCAS/WP-Texts/05_34.pdf;

[17] Aydin Mustafa, "Europe's next shore: the Black Sea region after enlargement", *Occasional Paper No. 53*, (European Union Institute for Security Studies, Paris, June 2004)

[18] Zartman, I. William (1999) 'Dynamics and Constrains in Negotiations in Internal Conflicts', in I. William Zartman (ed), *Elusive Peace: Negotiating an End to Civil Wars.* (Washington, DC: Brookings Institution.), 3-29.

To understand the current situation in Africa, We have taken into account the legacy of colonial people of this continent. The borders drawn by the settlers are artificial, depending on the access to the coastline and ports, as well as the position of the great European cities.[19]

Decolonization, due to national liberation movements, the great powers and the USA, but also to other actors in the Arabic world or Cuba, has achieved some independence in politics and has made from African States international actors, but has not succeeded in radically changing their economic systems. Also in the banking, commercial, industrial and transportation system, entrepreneurs and foreign managers continued to have a key role.[20]

In terms of power and institutions, the weak state remains in the centre of the economic games. As geopolitical performer, Africa has been ignored and placed on a trend of stagnation for a long time, in terms of productivity, fact that will lead to marginalization in terms of trade and international financial flows.[21]

The African States in state of war represent about 20% of the population. As a common thing is that the armed forces are poorly equipped and not too well trained, often having mobilized very young people. They are called "soldier children" and having some areas becoming confrontation spaces between the "warlords of the war". The same thing happens in Somalia, Chad, Sierra Leone, Sudan, and Liberia or in uncontrolled areas belonging to the state, as is the case in Côte d'Ivoire and R.D. Congo. Because of the disintegration and anarchy, some companies no longer have specific economic mechanisms of the state being under supervision and guardianship.[22]

About the Middle East, a third category of conflicts are the constitutive ones of the modern states of the region. In the absence of a democratic political transition, the change

---

[19] Zartman, I. William, *Ripe for Resolution: Conflict and Intervention in Africa. (*Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1995).

[20] Reinhardt, Eric (2001). 'Adjudication without Enforcement in GATT Disputes', *Journal of Conflict Resolution,* 45(1): 174-95.

[21] Berkeley, Bill, *The graves are not yet full: Race, tribe and power in the heart of Africa*, (Basic Books:New York, 2001).

[22] Batchelor P, Kingma K & Lamb G., "The role of the military in state formation and nation building: An overview of historical and conceptual issues", in *Demilitarization and peace building in Southern Africa*, (Ashgate Publishers, 2004).

of regime in the Middle East was generally, either violent, through coups or revolutions, or foreign interchange and intervention.[23]

The mixture or the intervention of foreign actors with interests in some countries or regions have led to the outbreak of conflicts or to the influence of the course of progress.

Russia has not accepted and will not accept the loss of influence of the territories of the former Soviet Union who want to become independent, hope to regain global performer during the cold war and not to carry out the will of Peter the Great. Because of some political reasons, the Soviets have created the distinct ethnic identities, tracing boundaries that mostly exist today.[24]

Analyzing the situation in these countries, Oliver Roy proposes an indicator of solidarity resulting from an ethno-cultural research of these communities-*qawms,* name borrowed from the name of an organization type at the local level. He says that these "Nations" seem to be manufactured in the soviet era without having much in common with the nation that has emerged and evolved in Western civilization.

Others have fed conflicting actions, in particular Iran, Turkey, Saudi Arabia and Ukraine. Some analysts say that the two wars in Chechnya and the implications of external fundamentalist Islamic matters (in particular from Iran and Saudi Arabia) have stimulated massive insurgency in the region. Foreign contribution was not limited to specific calls, but consisted also in the presence of some Arab or Muslim mercenaries, come in these territories, either organized or individually. The Islam boom has been compared to that of Bosnia, from the former Yugoslavia.[25]

In Yugoslavia, NATO's military intervention made the war to become even more violent, at one point opposing the Croats to Muslims. The intervention was mainly determined by the risk of an expansion of the conflict into the Aegean Sea, which could affect NATO, involving Greece in the conflict. South-eastern European geopolitics was

---

[23] Rummel, R.J (1997) *Power Kills: Democracy as a Method of Non-Violence.* New Brunswick: Transaction.

[24] Mihkelson, M. *Russia's Policy Toward Belarus, Moldova and the Baltic States*, în Janusz Bugajski, (New York, Consiliul pentru Relaţii Externe, 2002).

[25] Socor, V. *Eurasian Military-Political Bloc Mooted at CSI's Summit*, în „Policy Briefing" nr. 1, Institutul pentru Studii Strategice şi Politice Avansate, Washington D.C., 23 octombrie 2002.

about to alter balances through successive adjustments, that seemed to follow a route through the Aegean Sea, the Black Sea basin up to the Caucasus.[26]

The USA had a particular contribution, although originally established a modest presence in Macedonia and Albania, it helped Croatia to modernize its military forces. Substituting the UN, USA, re-launched the "great powers' concert" of the past century and the so-called "Contact group", with France, Germany, Russia and the United Kingdom. Together they proposed a division of Bosnia giving the Serbs 49% of entrust territories and letting 51% to Bosnian Croats, but it was an unacceptable proposal, because it mimed the ethnic Croatian supremacy. Therefore, the Bosnian Serbs, at the time, decided to step up military operations, convinced that the West is hostile, and only Russia manifested its solidarity vis-à-vis their actions, taking favorable attitudes to them.

Arbitration and foreign interference "in the internal affairs" of the States in the Middle East are a constant policy. This begins to unfold since the end of the 18th century and beginning of the 19th century, when France and Russia were given the right to protect Orthodox Christians and Catholics who lived in the Ottoman Empire.[27]

Geo-strategic importance of the region has evolved over the past 200 years. If in the nineteenth-century Middle East was important because of the route to India, since the 30's of the 20th century, became important because the access to vast oil resources.

The intervention of neutral security actors influenced more or less contemporary conflicts, depending on host nation support, the influence of other area performers and their own experience gained.

In the conflicts from the former Soviet Union territory, international organizations, the UN and the OSCE were involved very little in the region, limiting the actions on a declarative level, and the most important state actors, the USA, France or Germany were not involved too much not to "upset" the most important area actor – Russia.[28]

The international community's reaction to the conflict broke out between the components of the former Yugoslav State was hesitant and contradictory. After months of calls to calm and to negotiations, the United Nations imposed the embargo on the import of

---

[26] Tom Gallagher, *Balcanii în noul mileniu, (*Bucureşti: Editura Humanitas, 2006).

[27] Smith, Alastair (1996) 'To Intervene or Not to Intervene: A Biased Decision', *Journal of Conflict Resolution,* 40(1): 16-40.

[28] Regan, Patrick M. (1996) 'Conditions of Successful Third-Party Intervention in Intrastate Conflicts', *Journal of Conflict Resolutions,* 40:336-59.

arms to the ex-Yugoslav States until September 1991. As a follow up, in November of the same year, was the imposition of sanctions by the UN and the EU against Serbia and Montenegro, regarded as aggressors in this conflict. Later, in March 1993, the United Nations authorized the use of force in enforcing air exclusion zones in Bosnia and Herzegovina, and in the area of peacekeeping forces. Next, an important role in the Yugoslav area played NATO, through its missions of disengagement and peacekeeping, IFOR and SFOR, KFOR, carried out on the former Yugoslavian territory. For the first time, the peace-enforcement operations have demonstrated the effectiveness of becoming the only solution for establishing peace in the region. If NATO was able to demonstrate the capabilities and to draw lessons for improving them, the UN has shown once again that it was not able to properly manage crises and internal and especially international conflicts.

After the end of the Cold War, the UN Security Council has made some changes in the peacekeeping missions, establishing more extensive and complex missions, sometimes having the mandate to implement the peace agreements between the conflict protagonists inside some countries.

In 1992, the UN Department for Peacekeeping Operations was set up, to support the growing demand for more complex operations. However, the results were not the expected one because some of the missions have not received all the necessary political support in the mandate carrying out.[29]

Beside the failures recorded in 1995 in Bosnia and Herzegovina, the genocide from Rwanda in 1994 is enlightening. Former UN Secretary General, Kofi Annan, tried in 1999 to reform peacekeeping missions based on an assessment of the events that have led to clear failures like those listed above or half-failures as in the majority of the missions of the African territory. Peacekeeping missions needed new rules of engagement, new principles and rules for the troops planning and movement in the operations theater, as well as better cooperation with regional organizations and other actors.[30]

The number of missions has grown from year to year, and the world economic crisis will lead to new conflicts, new missions to the United Nations. To be successful, the UN missions must meet several conditions that could not be taken into account in Africa: all parties involved in the conflict to wish to stop fighting and to accept the mediation of the United Nations; the mandate of the mission must be clear and realistic, noting and the

---

[29] Boutros-Ghali, Boutros, "Empowering the United Nations", *Foreign Affairs* 71, Winter 1992/93.

[30] Jett, Douglas, *Why Peacekeeping Fails*. (New York: St Martin 's Press, 2000).

desired outcome; troops should be deployed in a precise period of time and must fulfill the mandate with professionalism, competence and integrity; the staff must know foreign languages, be educated, qualified for the job that is recruited for, and to be familiar with the political and cultural situation of the country where operate; support is needed to be provide in areas like tactical air transport, hospitals, operations movement control; the first actions will be geared toward restoring basic services and governance; Police and legal capabilities must support and correct the ongoing activities; for the elections, it should be created propitious conditions first, including ensuring an acceptable level of security, a legal framework and a transparent process to register voters; for the UN staff, safety and security more effective measures must be taken.

The existence of states or regimes that have supported or that are supporting terrorism and of mass destruction weapons proliferation, drug trafficking, weapons and organized crime is a key factor for the burst of the main contemporary military conflicts.

In 1999, rebels from Chechnya tried to get independence in Dagestan. Their leader, Basaiev Şamil, was aided by Ibn Al-Khatab (Saudi terrorist who had taken actions in Afghanistan, Bosnia and Tajikistan before). In September, the attacks perpetrated by them, but unclaimed, caused 300 victims in Russia. Although islamist terrorist Ibn Al-Khatab was killed in Georgia by a commando of the Russian secret service FSB, and in July 2006, the killed one was Şamil Basaev, the Chechen insurgency has strengthened after they has as their leader Doku Umarov Xamatovici (Abu Ghazal), who on October 31st, 2007 proclaimed the Caucasus Emirate. After this, the Caucasus and Central Asia became the buffer zone and basic support to the fight against international terrorism and it must be also specified, not the least that the Caucasus region is also the theatre of harsh conflicts between mafia groups struggling for influence, and taking of hostages and attacks are very common.[31]

In the Middle East, Arabian nationalism as well as hatred towards the West and Israel has made possible the emergence of Islamic fundamentalism and terrorism. In 1979, Islamic fundamentalism gave a powerful blow to the West, especially to the United States through the overthrow of the Shah of Iran by the disciples of the extremist Khomeini. In the same year, the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan. Its retirement in 1989, marked the

---

[31] Cooper B., *New political religions, or, an analysis of modern terrorism*, (University of Missouri Press , 2004), 242, www.questia.com

beginning of the fundamentalist Sunni Taliban control on the land, and then the collapse of the Soviet Union marked the independence of several countries in Central Asia that became Islamic. Islamic fundamentalists have understood that power cannot be always gained through the process of democracy having the model of Algeria after the elections in 1992.

Grievances intensified in particular after 11 September 2001, which would change the fate of the region and even the whole world. Though initially everyone was jointly and severally liable with the United States, some voices said that terrorist actions were a justified response to their foreign policy.

These anti-American feelings became obvious in 2003 when the United States went into Iraq to remove Saddam Hussein. Other leaders in the region feared that they could be changed if the United States would, as well as deterioration of Palestinian conditions fueled hatred again fundamentalists.

Analysts say that the terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001 changed the map of the world and prompted a review of the overall policy by enhancing national security, strongly combating organized crime and vigorous cross-border, as well as the underground economy, strengthening regional and international stability, stepping up diplomatic requests and peaceful settlement of conflicts, declaring total war against terrorism and forming a coalition of States from all continents led by the Americans, and with the participation of the UN, NATO, EU, OSCE.

Combating terrorism is not only part of the national Governments' tasks or of international organizations, does not imply just that type of official responsibility, official political rhetoric, but it represents a general responsibility of everybody.

The main meaning, today, of international terrorism, the brutality with which it manifests, prones world, individuals, society, in a collective effort to equal contributions to a common cause.

The phrase used by President George w. Bush, meaning *war against terrorism,* is a confusing one, since the enemy has not been identified on the ground and has not been performed exactly a geographical delimitation of the terrorists. We are beyond the scope of conventional war. Not only Islamic States-Afghanistan, Iraq, Iran there are training bases and operations for international terrorism, but also the United States and Europe. They are developing here well-organized network of information and even of training for terrorist

fighters around the world, thus taking advantages of the new technologies. In fact, no country publicly endorses terrorism: we are not dealing with an interstate conflict, terrorist threat is invisible, unpredictable, inexplicable, and extremely fast, it is not known in which direction may come and in what place it will hit.

Terrorism takes responsibility for a monopoly of violence, crimes against humanity, staking on the cult of terror, which it causes, put it on the stage. Terrorism engages his fanatical, marginal and extremist forces in its support, feeding religious fundamentalism, ultra nationalism, anarchism, ethno-violence and racism, as well as organized crime and cross-border crime, and his actions cause, in particular, and collateral victims.

REFERENCES

1. **Asmus, D. Ronald, Jackson, P. Bruce**, Marea Neagră şi frontierele libertăţii, Asmus, Ronald D., Dimitrov, Konstantin, Forbrig, Joerg, editori, *O nouă strategie euro-atlantică pentru regiunea Mării Negre*, „German Marshall Fund", S.U.A., Washington D.C., 2004

2. **Aydin Mustafa**, "Europe's next shore: the Black Sea region after enlargement", *Occasional Paper No. 53*, published by European Union Institute for Security Studies, Paris, June 2004

3. **Batchelor P, Kingma K & Lamb G**. 2004. "The role of the military in state formation and nation building: An overview of historical and conceptual issues", in *Demilitarization and peace building in Southern Africa*, Ashgate Publishers.

4. **Bercovitch, Jacob** (1997) "Mediation in International Conflict: An Overview", in I. William Zartman and J.L. Rasmussen (eds), *Peacemaking in International Conflict: Methods and Techniques.* Washington, DC: US Institute of Peace. pp.125-53.

5. **Berkeley, Bill**, *The graves are not yet full: Race, tribe and power in the heart of Africa*, Basic Books, New York, 2001.

6. **Boettcher, William** (1995) "Context, Methods, Numbers and Words: Prospect Theory in International Relations", *Journal of Conflict Resolution,* 39 (3): 561-84.

7. **Boutros-Ghali, Boutros**, *An agenda for peace: preventive diplomacy, peacemaking, and peacekeeping*, Report of the Secretary General pursuant to the statement adopted by the summit meeting of the Security Council on 31 January 1992, United Nations, New York, 1992. See, Meyerson, Roger (1991) *Game Theory: Analysis of Conflict.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.

8. **Boutros-Ghali, Boutros**, "Empowering the United Nations", *Foreign Affairs* 71, Winter 1992/93.

9. **Brown S**. 1995. "Diplomacy by other means—SWAPO's liberation war", in C Leys & J S Saul, *Namibia's liberation struggle*, James Currey, London.

10. **Batchelor P, Kingma K & Lamb G**. 2004. "The role of the military in state formation and nation building: An overview of historical and conceptual issues", in *Demilitarization and peace building in Southern Africa*, Ashgate Publishers.

11. **Cooper B**., *New political religions, or, an analysis of modern terrorism*, University of Missouri Press , 2004, p.242, ww.questia.com

12. **Hendrickson, Ryan C**. *Diplomacy and War at NATO: The Secretary General and Military Action after the Cold War.* Columbia, University of Missouri Press, 2006.

13. **Jett, Douglas** (2000) *Why Peacekeeping Fails*. New York: St Martin 's Press.

14. **Kriesberg, Louis** (1998) ' The Phases of Destructive Conflicts ', in David Carment and Patrick James (eds), *Peace in the Midst of Wars: Preventing and Managing International Ethnic Conflicts.* Columbia: University of South Carolina Press. pp.33-60.

15. **O'Neill, Barry** (2000) *Honor Symbols, and War.* Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

16. **Paul Duţă, Eugen Bădălan, Ion Pâlşoiu**, Operaţiunile de menţinere a păcii ale Naţiunilor Unite în Orientul Mijlociu, Editura Militară 2005.

17. **Powell, Robert** (1999) *In the Shadow of Power: States and Strategies in International Politics.* Princeton: Princeton University Press.
18. **Regan, Patrick M**. (1996) 'Conditions of Successful Third-Party Intervention in Intrastate Conflicts', *Journal of Conflict Resolutions,* 40:336-59.
19. **Reinhardt, Eric** (2001). 'Adjudication without Enforcement in GATT Disputes', *Journal of Conflict Resolution,* 45(1): 174-95.
20. **Rummel, R.J** (1997) *Power Kills: Democracy as a Method of Non-Violence.* New Brunswick: Transaction.
21. **Mihkelson, M**. *Russia's Policy Toward Belarus, Moldova and the Baltic States*, în Janusz Bugajski, New York, Consiliul pentru Relaţii Externe, 2002.
22. **Socor, V.** *Eurasian Military-Political Bloc Mooted at CSI's Summit*, în „Policy Briefing" nr. 1, Institutul pentru Studii Strategice şi Politice Avansate, Washington D.C., 23 octombrie 2002.
23. **Scott, J. W.** (2005), 'The EU and *Wider Europe*: Toward an Alternative Geopolitics of Regional Co-operation?, *Geopolitics*, http://www.iue.it/RSCAS/WP-Texts/05_34.pdf
24. **Smith, Alastair** (1996) 'To Intervene or Not to Intervene: A Biased Decision', *Journal of Conflict Resolution,* 40(1): 16-40.
25. **Tom Gallagher**, *Balcanii în noul mileniu,* Editura Humanitas, Bucureşti, 2006.
26. **Van Evera, Stephen** (1999) *Causes of War: Power and the roots of Conflict.* Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
27. **Vişan, George**, *Henri Laurens and Types of Conflict in the Middle East,* June 22, 2010, p. 22.
28. **Zartman, I. William** (1999) 'Dynamics and Constrains in Negotiations in Internal Conflicts', in I. William Zartman (ed), *Elusive Peace: Negotiating an End to Civil Wars.* Washington, DC: Brookings Institution. pp.3-29.
29. **Zartman, I. William** (1995) *Ripe for Resolution: Conflict and Intervention in Africa.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

BIOPOLITICS AND BIOHISTORY:
REALITY OR STRATEGY

Viorella MANOLACHE*

ABSTRACT:

THE PRESENT STUDY PLACES ITSELF IN THE EQUATION OF BIOPOLITICAL REFLEXES, APPROACHING THE FACT THAT POLITICALLY, PRIVATE AND „LIBERAL" MEDICINE CAN BE ACCEPTED AS A MEDICAL POLITICS OF POWER. THE ARTICLE WILL VERIFY THE HYPOSTASIS ACCORDING TO WHICH, SOCIAL MEDICINE REPRESENTS A NORMATIVE DISCIPLINE OF THIS PSYCHO-BIOLOGICAL FUTURE OF THE INDIVIDUAL, CONSIDERED AN INTEGRAL PART OF SOCIETY SUBSUMED TO A CULTURE OF HEALTH, ACHIEVED THROUGH PREVENTIVE, CURATIVE, HEALTH AND SOCIAL MEASURES. BIOHISTORY TRANSLATES, IN FOUCAULT'S VIEW, THE BIOLOGICAL EFFECT OF MEDICAL INTERVENTION – MEDICALISATION NETWORK, SOCIALISATION OF BODY DEPENDING ON PRODUCTION AND LABOUR FORCE, WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF THE FOLLOWING "MATHEMATICAL" EQUATIONS: BODY = BIOPOLITICAL REALITY AND MEDICINE = BIOPOLITICAL STRATEGY.
THE STUDY WILL RECUPERATE BIOPOLITICS PRETEXTS AND REFLEXES, REACTIVATING (DISTANT FROM THE IDEOLOGICAL PRESSURE) THE LOCAL PARTICULARISING REPLIES IN THE '30S AND '40S- THAT OF THE EUGENIC AND BIOPOLITICAL BULLETIN, AND THE CONTEMPORARY DIMENSION OF MEDICAL POSSIBILITIES AND CRISES.

KEY WORDS: BIOPOLITICS, SOCIAL MEDICALISATION / SOCIAL MEDICINE, POWER –

KNOWLEDGE, BIOHISTORY,EUGENICS

philosophical and political reflexes of biopolitics

Recuperating the reflexes resented from the philosophical and political space of *biopolitics* as discussed by Foucault[1] we associate this argument with the interrogation of

*Scientific researcher III, PhD, Institute of Political Sciences and International Relations, Romanian Academy, Bucharest, Romania; vio_s13@yahoo.com.

Nikolas Rose[2] - *What's happening with biopolitics today?* The present study proposes the situation of *biopolitics* within the configurations of the *politics of risk*, with all the deviations arrived from the register of the sciences of life. In the light of such evidence, *biopolitics* becomes *molecular politics*[3], doubled by the techniques of *biomedicine* as a transformation of the term with the *ethopolitical* pretext.

If – in the presence of the risks of „geneticism" as a new form of determinism – we are alerted concerning the rebirth of the biological control practices, the symptom cannot be expelled outside the concepts with which modernity operates, a evidence reported by G. Agamben, according to which, *tanatopolitics* is imminent to the project of biopolitics itself: care for the health of „political body" necessarily requires to control and eliminate „foreign bodies".

Such a specific rhetoric, found again in most of the interventions of biomedicine, call either for a comparative mode among elements- structures-policies (even recovering the strengths of the eugenics project – through eliminating processes unfolded by biomedicine and genetics in the case of dysfunctional differences) or for their final *rejection* in favour of preventive, individual, voluntary, ethical, and organized around health medical practices.

In fact, Agamben will denounce the lack of a clear distinction between *preventive medicine, eugenics, consent, coercion, healing and purification*, found in early twentieth-century nation-states in Europe and North America, as biopolitical projects supported by the state. „Neo-hygienic" is found in a position to maximize the biological condition of the population (through urban planning, sewer systems, etc.) and the individualized attention for the way of life of citizens, and can be considered intermediate zone for political interest and for all forms of biological conditioning, for the nation or self care.

The present study represents the preliminary approach of a book focused upon *the theoretical backgrounds of bio-politics*, in order to be published at the Institute of Political Sciences and International Relations Publishing House (2013).

[1] This study will accept and follow the Foucaultian definition of *biopolitics* as a sort of *rationalisation of the problems raised for the governmental practice* (starting with the 18th century) and of its *political-economic stakes*, a concept which, once integrated and detoured toward political rationality will bring to the fore the problems of the population - health, hygiene, birth figures, longevity, or races (Michel Foucault (2007) *Naşterea biopoliticii*. Cluj: Editura Idea Design & Print).

[2] Nikolas Rose (2005) "Politica vieţii înseşi". *Idea Artă+ Societate*, nr.20, 2005.

[3] The genomic discourse takes into consideration „the language of life", „the digital instructions " of conversion for the *bios* in a sum of subcelular events and processes – a digital code inscribed into the molecular structure of the chromosome.

Merging with *ethnopolitics* (the environment provided by various kinds of human ethos, of groups, or institutions) on the land of *the politics of life itself* and of the manner it should be lived[4], in disguise, biopolitics is converted into conductor of self-governance of the autonomous individual placed in relation with the imperatives of good governance. Biopower socializes and collectivizes, in the presence of *biosociality*, translated as identification of self and of community, through biological criteria.

According to Ferenc Fehér[5], American critics of *biopolitics* (namely, those of „identity politics") consider the term a pretentious and artificial one, subsumed to the generalized trends of preventive liberalism[6]. Moreover, Ágnes Heller[7] warned that two directions exist within modernity – the first direction of the priority of liberty and the second, of the priority of life – depending on the answer, one could be placed either inside *biopolitical* potentiating of *life* or inside the trend of the *body politicisation*.

Recovering the dominant types of biopolitics, reactivated on the residues of „scientifically planned society," Ferenc Fehér reinvested in a Foucaultian key, the action related concept of the implementation of population control – the *archetype* equivalent of *biopolitics*. From this perspective, the *biopolitics* of demographic matters remains a diffuse form, transplanted within society, and extracted from the bipolarity state-society.

Based on the evidence that in modernity there are no „natural systems" (including economic systems) that take account of „life issues" and to claim themselves from the „dictatorship over needs," or from „life as a historical continuum," the totalitarianisms altered not only „the social," but Life itself. Locked in a socio-historical response of fragmentation or even annihilation *ethnos's* life, the landmarks of western thought avoids to relate to the concepts of „ethnic history" and / or „ethno genesis" – functional patterns for the establishing of the quantity of genetic energies that are either stored or accumulated by the group.

Placed in the equation of *biopolitical* reflexes, articulating a (weakened) reply of liberal import to a populist *biopolitics* can approximate (only) the imperative that the state

---

[4] Rose, Politica vieţii înseşi
[5] Ferenc Fehér (2005) „Politică pe ruinele comunismului". *Idea Artă+Societate*, no. 20, 2005, http://idea.ro/revista/?q=ro/node/40&articol=286.
[6] *Preventive liberalism* considers that chaos can be ameliorated, or prevented, through the security umbrella, through prosperity and secularisation, or by the offer of a set of minimal guaranties (pluralism, tolerance, consumption society, etc.).
[7] Ágnes Heller, Sonja Puntscher Riekmann (1996) (eds.) *Biopolitics. The Politics of the Body, Race and Nature*, Avebury: Aldershot (UK).

is the main player in the demographic arena; paradoxically, the more it invests in health and in the extension of life expectancy, the more the „erosion" of society accelerates (through aging, generational mix, and integration of the inactive, that is, of those who do not contribute or contribute less to taxes). In a symbolic equivalence of *life body* with the notion of *Body of the Nation*, populists remain declared biopoliticians. Liberal rhetoric short-circuits the economic level, yielding in favor of the coexistence and the moral and emotional investment, valuing the cultural and educational capital (to which resorted, almost obsessively in the '30s and '40s, in the Transylvanian Romanian territory, in the publication *Eugenic and Biopolitical Bulletin*).

Social medicalization: (also) an effect of religious experience

Taking as starting point the debate around the medical conscience marked by certain types of religious deviation (felt from the end of the 16th century), M. Foucault stated his faith in *altering the physical powers of man* under the pressure of demonic intervention, *of the spirit that remains a spirit even when it has acquired a body*. Form of finite power, finite to and by the space of imagination, demonic force mobilizes all the aspects of *bios* (the solidarities of body), controlling and directing the access to truth, in an equivalence of *power* with the *immanence of error*.

Under the pressure of „medicalising" parareligious experience, what changes is the ratio *excluded-included*, *recognized-rejected* incidence fixed at the level of the possibilities of deviation of the body – a point of explosion of transgression. In a point by point inventory, medicalisation has no reductive value – it is *a fortiori* and inevitable demonstration of existence – it has not the meaning of naturalistic explanation, since it is a complex operational analysis of the demoniacal intervention and not a psychological approach, targeting the body supports of „fantasy". It does not touch the pathological limits because it envisions the confusingly essential belonging to a realm of mistake and error[8].

Such religious effects are easily recognizable as well within contemporary discourse of the *postmodern philosophers* or of the *commentators of secularization*, with reticence concerning the fact that the interpretation of the world and the (self-) interpretation human

---

[8] Michel Foucault, *Biopolitică şi medicină socială. (*Cluj: Editura Idea Design&Print, 2003), 28.

being as „ ethical being" and „citizen" are no longer accepted as „strong effects" of public religion[9].

What is delivered actually by the phrase *post-secular society* is in fact a *society deprived of monopoly* which, in the name of democracy and liberal thinking, requires the release from the pressure of any form of „intellectual totalitarianism", including that of secularization. The refusal of any form and formula of the monopoly of the interpretation on the grounds that *post-secular societies* impose the recognition of the fact that „modernizing public conscience" contains and transforms, reflectively, religious and profane mentalities, confirming the reflux of *religion in society*.

Imprisoned (rather deliberately) in the demonic imaginary space, the *therapeutic* (rational way suppression harmful elements and processes), issued a sort of Pasteurian evidence that, in the presence of disease and their changes, the diagnosis consists in determining the agent of evil, identifying it as singular body. In an ethno-epistemology of the *medical character*, the Pasteurian Revolution deprived this character of her role in ritual producing and in testing disease[10].

Organized in concentric arias of power relations influences, all modern psychiatry is fractured by antipsychiatry, by calling into question the role of extracting the reality of disease within the hospital space, with clear distinction between the *epistemological* processes and *political* ones. *Depsychiatrisation* reduced disease to its strict reality, and to its actual minimum − a psychiatry with zero output, aseptic and asymptomatic. Inverting this mechanism (although, both operated by the same conservatism of power) − psychiatry cancelled the production of truth, the anti- version striving to adequate the production of truth and medical power − by diagonal withdrawing outside the asylum space, in order to cancel the effects of psychiatric superpower. Moreover, the correlative demedicalisation of power in antipsychiatric practice, proposes a (possible) release in relation to the unique form imposed by the *Power – Knowledge* relationship.

Politically, private and „liberal" medicine is subjected to individual initiative mechanisms and market laws consider a *medical politics of power*, and the health of community. The pole of initiative, organization and control of this *noso-politics* can be located only inside the state apparatuses, translating into the eighteenth century a collective assumption: everyone's health represents an emergency for all / the state of health of a

---

[9] J. Habermas, J. Ratzinger (2004) „Les fondements prépolitiques de l'État démocratique". *Esprit*, June 2004.
[10] Foucault, *Biopolitică şi medicină social,* 46.

population as general object of concern, by entering into the regime of health in relation with the assistance techniques.

A local model of social medicine: Eugenics and Biopolitics Bulletin

Recovering the biological-normative model of what *Eugenics and Biopolitics Bulletin* termed "genetic and eugenic nomenclature", the concept of *social medicine* reviewed in the Romanian realm of the '30s and '40s the correction of (mostly) rural disfunctionalities and the curative mitigation of the adverse impacts of the urban. Constantly preoccupied with finding adequate political systems of thought detached from materialistic context of an exaggerated individualism or communist socialism, the version of biopolitics launched by the *Eugenic and Biopolitical Bulletin* vindicates the need to confer a certain dynamic to the provincial model – as pulsing artery of the centre – with a strict link to a generalizing direction for the European and American space. Moreover, the approach is anchored permanently in stable landmarks of political philosophy and academic-scientific action and less in a totalizing formula, with accents sometimes inflamed, delivered as an alternative policy option.

By definition, *social medicine* represents a normative discipline of this psycho-biological future of the individual, considered an integral part of society (not an end in itself), a ring in a generational chain, placed inside a homogeneous social group „diagnosed" accordingly to the influence of hereditary, pathological, professional and social factors. The concept of *social medicine* is subsumed to a culture of health[11], achieved through preventive, curative, health and social measures, ensuring the integrity of the breed, public health and an optimum of living conditions[12].

If most studies approximating Romanian eugenics phenomenon of the '30s and '40s, incriminate a slipping into the „potentiating of the racial genius" of the German import and a capitalization of mental disposition of the ethnic body, of the superior elements against the degenerate ones, the Romanian pattern insists in a dialogue with *all* weather contemporary patterns (which operated in the same logic!). It accepted that (after the International Congress of Anthropology and ethnology in Copenhagen, 1938), the labeling

---

[11] SPC (1940). *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic*, nos. 1-2-3, vol.XI, January-February-March 1940, pp. 92-93.

[12] The imperative signalled by SPC, sustained also the establishment of a Clinique, according to the discussed model of the Clinique student in Chicago) of personality, motivations, character, adaptability and enrolment (*Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic*, nos. 1-2-3, vol.XI, January-February-March 1940).

"inferior races", and "superior races" were just a transitory form or formula inside a humanity perceived as a marital community[13].

Accepting biological argument as unassailable foundation of theorizing identity, politically convolved (starting point for political rights and obligations), Romanian Transylvanian eugenicists[14] have implemented an inclusive model, biologising national identity. Considered (following the general political typology) politicians without party, their priority was healing „social maladies" [15] and the preventive ensuring of the „hygiene of the nation″.

Within the „biopolitical" chaos, Iuliu Moldovan established in a politicizing key that „most measures of eugenics cannot be successfully imposed by law", but only by appealing to a much more subtle and more dangerous (by the apparent innocence) policy „offer" and propaganda that can create „the eugenic conscience, and the biological responsibility" [16].

Within the limits of this socio-politic imperative, I. Moldovan proposed the freeing from „the almightiness of economic politics", damaging for the human capital, counting on a sort of alleviating corporativism, translated into a „ modified democracy" (undisturbing for the relationship with the Peasant National Party), to the extent where, protectionism and the guild spirit became the secondary products of the social stratification, and blocking elements jamming a genuine biological competition. As notice also by Marius Turda[17], the history of eugenics was seen far too long solely through the lenses of Nazi racial hygiene, imposing the conceptual maturing necessary for its comparative-multidisciplinary examination.

---

[13] The idea is discussed also by Constantin Stanca in the article „Rostul biologic al femeii" (1940). *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic*, nos. 1-2-3, vol.XI, January-February-March 1940, retrieving the notion of family from a feminine-physiological perspective and calling attention on the fact that „woman nowadays get married late and does not want children".

[14] Romanian eugenicists were active at Cluj (1927-1940) and Sibiu (1940-1945), under the patronage of Astra society and they have received supplementary funds, either from government, or from private sources. Their activity was developed at the Faculty of Medicine in Cluj, at the Institute of Social Hygiene, through studies, conferences, scientific articles and popularisation articles, published monthly in *Eugenic and Biopolitical Bulletin*. Astra Society ensured, in print, as well the funds as the distribution market (the distribution to its members).

[15] „Social diseases" are placed, eugenically, under the sign of an eclectic-synthetically conception, including also the epidemics.

[16] Lucian T. Butaru (2010) *Rasism românesc. Componenta rasială a discursului antisemit din România până la Al Doilea Război Mondial*. Cluj-Napoca: Editura Fundaţiei pentru Studii Europene.

[17] Marius Turda, *Modernism and Eugenics*. (NY: Palgrave Macmillan, 2010).

Beyond the defunct or more active traditions of eugenics, impregnated it with a socio-cultural and biological narrative, the term is reinvested by M. Turda with emblematic value for pragmatic modernism – within a polysemic pattern of thought, a *Begriffsgeschicte.* [18] In the same analytical key, for Robert Nye[19], a cultural history of eugenics is one where biomedical ideas become socially mediated by the influence of the institutions, through political power and the inexorable logic of geopolitics.

Considering the entropic characteristic of eugenics, translated in a *biopolitical fashion*, the desiderate had in view the historical mission to reject the past by the appeal to an alternative political order, based on the rebirth∕ reinvention of the ethnic community. The final purpose of eugenics – the biopolitical state regulated by the scientific norms of the medicine and hygiene – remade society and the state entirely, from the perspective of the principles of racial homogeneity and protectionism, with the mention that biopolitical eugenics contains its own inner contradictions: on the one hand, it ritualizes the importance of the nation and on the other hand, it sacrifices its members for the possible rebirth of a new state.

Eugenicists have appropriated the flow of modernity's dynamics, particularizing and reordering the chaos installed post-1920, in an overlapping subject-object predicted, however, by Fascist and National Socialist regimes. Nevertheless, the biological definitions of eugenics and biopolitical nationalism remain the norm and not the exception of the '40 in Europe.

Particular in the circulation of the interwar discourse, Iuliu Moldovan's biopolitics assumes (roughly) similar meanings to the Foucaultian term, establishing that the connection between truth and power represents actually an opportunity and not a threat, to the extent that eugenicists were placed in the position of monopolistic producers of biological truth. During interwar period in the Romanian town of Cluj, the relationship biology - politics translated „a biological and psychological conception of our national ideal." Biopolitics meant primarily a national policy pursued through „compelling" biological arguments and then a policy of supporting the „nation" found in „biological competition" with other nations, a competition which, according to the author considered, was named beneficial, unfair or sometimes even dangerous.

---

[18] Turda, *Modernism and Eugenics*, 2.
[19] Robert A. Nye (1993) „The Rise and Fall of the Eugenics Empire: Recent Perspectives on the Impact of Biomedical Thought in Modern Society". *The Historical Journal,* 36, 1993.

Biohistory: reality and/or strategy

In the context where the notion of *regime* (in the sense of rule of life and form of preventive medicine) expands by doubling its meaning with that of *collective regime of the population*, and it can easily spot that the privilege of hygiene and functioning medicine was an instance of social control (consider the disappearance of the great epidemic storms, the lowering morbidity, the prolonging of average life span, etc) would trigger a number of authoritarian interventions and a sum of severe control actions. *Hygienist function* becomes a privileged political position in the eighteenth century; loaded in the nineteenth century by socio-economic facets, as hygienist benefited from *a plus of power* (that person was also high counselor or an expert in improving and maintaining the social body in a permanent state of health).

Biohistory translates, in a Foucaultian view, the biological effect of medical intervention – medicalisation network, socialization of body depending on production and labor force, within the context of the following "mathematical" equations: body = biopolitical reality and medicine = biopolitical strategy.

In a Foucaultian perspective, the comparative harmonization of the three models and areas of medicine, compete the alternative of a onerous state medicine (the *German* model), or a *general project of control* without a precise of power instrument (the *French* model) or the organization of *a medicine with different aspects and forms of power*, with clear boundaries, or, finally, a medicine of assistance, administrative or private, using a complete medical investigation (the *English* model). In this cumulative sense, *health policy* worked a sort of shift and broadening of its objective, to prevent disease, doubling the concept of health in the descriptive sense of determining the specific variables for a particular group, or community, by developing certain types of intervention that are neither therapeutic nor strictly medical. The translations identified confirm that medicine becomes integrated (even if only partially) to an ampler economic and political management, with effect in a rationalization of society. *The good state of society is declared the main purpose of political power.*

Recovering the *strong meanings* of *state medicine* as political construct, Foucault had the opinion that the concept would describe the German model (early eighteenth century), the science whose object is the state, focusing (also) on the functioning of the political machine, defining methods by which the State produces and accumulates

knowledge that enables its operation. Nevertheless, such a (re) assessment of the German concept *Medizinischepolizei* – a complex observation system for morbidity, designed to normalize the medical practice and knowledge, the administrative organization controlling doctor's activity and creating medical officials appointed by the government, gives it a position of power, by the exercise of authority or by the actual power available to it.

Nearer to *the soft the direction of politics* translated by the architectural and urban articulation, the French model proposed a foundation of social medicine not on social structure, but rather on the expansion of urban structures – a economic rationality, but also political (political tensions from within cities, the coexistence of small groups, the surviving riots, the traffic control, the study and control of the places of waste accumulation, the organization of distribution chains and sequences, and so on). Filtered by political hierarchy, the object of medicalisation of the English type focused on state – town – the poor and workers, as a political force able to rebel. The nineteenth century emphasized popular unrest, clarifying the assembly of political and sanitary concerns raised by proletarian or plebeian population, confirming the fact that by the nineteenth-century, the urban population did not pose a medical threat, social medicine (the law of poor) being implemented as a sanitary cordon, transposed in an authoritarian manner in relationship to the idea of taxed assistance.

With reference to the Beveridge plan – a model of health organization after the end of World War II in Britain – bearing symbolic meanings, but also practical reasons in health transformation into an object of concern for states and individuals (in the context where individual's right to maintain a healthy body becomes the subject of state action) – M. Foucault insisted on a reversed conceptual route: *the state placed in the service of the healthy individual instead the healthy individual in the service of the state* [20]. Along with Beveridge plan health enters both within macroeconomic field (health is source of spending) and political struggle. Between 1940 and 1950, the Beveridgean symbolic reference makes for a *new right* of a *new moral*, a *new economy*, and a new *politics of the body*: *the body as the primary goal of state intervention.*

The new dimension of medical possibilities – the *biohistory* – would deepen, according to Foucault, the current medical crisis, either by the non-technical reconciliation with nature, or by indefinite medicalisation, giving a medical status to the request, considering that health has become an object of consumption. In a Foucaultian perspective,

---

[20] Foucault, *Biopolitică şi medicină social*, 67.

the body enters on the market twice – once by salary and then by the dysfunctional process of *health consumption*. Inserting health within political economy has entertained the paradox of social transfers separated by the social security, deepening the inequality of consumption of sanitary services. The standard of living is defined also by the capacity of consumption of the individuals, although, economically, the increase of the medical consumption does not improve, proportionally, the general level of health. Otherwise, the purpose of health policies follows the imperative of accomplishing an equitable distribution of the services of medical assistance. European Union sanitary models are part of the high insatisfaction concerning the modalities of financing and providing medical services, translated by lacks in equitable access to medical services, in the control on spending, in the efficiency in the use of resources and of the control of the quality of medical services. The plan of social stability gives increased priority to the guarantee of the medical care for elders and to the preventive care as a potential alternative, of economic order.

The objective translates in Foucaultian key, by the imperative of equitable financing where the spending reflects fairly the payment capacity and not necessarily the risk of getting sick. The European Union converts thus *the strong European models – Beveridge model* or *Bismarck model –* consisting in private financing by voluntary insurances, and *Semashko model*, where there is a budget of the social state insurance. Remaking the three case studies proposed by Foucault (*Germany, France* and *Great Britain*) we are relating all three to the crises of medicine in the states of the European Union we notice clearer the inadequate aspects pertaining to system or inventory.

French health system is maintained within the limits of the status of combinatory product, of private and public sector, based on mandatory health insurance, completed by private voluntary insurances. Counting on urban medicine, the French system assumes responsibility for protecting all citizens and the government is dealing with health and welfare system, controlling the relationships between various financial institutions and hospitalizing public sector.

Faithful to the Bismarck model (unchanged from 1883), the German model guarantees equal access to the volume of advanced medical services. Dysfunctional remains the matter of the aging population with effect in the decentralization principle of distribution on which social security is based. The organization and financing of health

services bears the signs of decentralization and self-regulation. The role of government is limited to legal framework, while executive responsibilities enter the prerogative of the Länder administrations.

National Health Service of Great Britain (self preserved since 1948) is a public health service funded principally from taxes. Primary care and the central role of family physicians and the relative simple accession to secondary care remain the strengths of the British system. The weakness lies in the small financial resources devoted to secondary care – the main reason for long waiting lists in hospitals.

Romanian health system based on a modified version of the *Bismarck model* and inspired at its inception (by the end of the '40s and '50s) by the Soviet model (*Semashko model*) preserved, nevertheless, similarities with the systems existing in Western Europe (UK, the Nordic countries, etc.). The lack of coherent regulatory policy concerning health (after 1990) was maintained by the inheritance of a deficit in the ability of systematic analysis and development of strategies, in the context of the shortcomings in the domain of public health management and of health services, activating contractual databases concerning the free choice and the payment of the doctor.

In conclusion, if Michel Foucault noted that since the birth of clinical medicine, medical thinking has philosophically engaged in determining the status of being, the Romanian model of the ' 30s and the '40s, just counted on *demo politics* as particular concern of *biopolitics* for the hygiene and health of the population. Otherwise, the register currently used by the local Romanian model in discussion remains peaceful, unchanged by explicit racism, located equidistant from the variants circulating in the era and integrated within a fashion of *saeculum* often ideologically and politically inflamed, but without a clear membership as a whole to the racist theories that accompanied this science in other countries.

For Romanian biopolitics of the '30s and '40s remains focused inwards, articulating only particularizing replies.

We have to state here the necessary observation that evading (voluntarily) the Foucaultian landmarks, these quite few interventions focused on the Romanian contemporary biopolitics, reduce the scope of the implementation of such a notion in transposing bioethics in political environment, in an artificial attachment to pre-election

political discourse, to extract from this foundation only the attribute of „well formulated"
bioethical or biopolitical discourse[21].

---

[21] See, in this perspective, *Biopolitica în România de mâine – un SF de succes*, http://egophobia.ro/?p=1766.

REFERENCES

1. **Butaru, Lucian T.** (2010) *Rasism românesc. Componenta rasială a discursului antisemit din România până la Al Doilea Război Mondial*. Cluj-Napoca: Editura Fundaţiei pentru Studii Europene;
2. **Feher, Ferenc, Agnes Heller** (1994) *Biopolitics*. Viena: Editura Avebury, European Centre;
3. **Foucault, Michel** (2007) *Naşterea biopoliticii*. Cluj: Editura Idea Design & Print;
4. **Foucault, Michel** (2003) *Biopolitică şi medicină social*. Cluj: Editura Idea Design&Print;
5. **Geyer, Christian** (2011) (coord.), *Biopolitik*. Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp;
6. **Heller, Ágnes, Sonja Puntscher Riekmann** (1996) (eds.) *Biopolitics. The Politics of the Body, Race and Nature*, Avebury: Aldershot (UK);
7. **Nye, Robert A.** (1993) „The Rise and Fall of the Eugenics Empire: Recent Perspectives on the Impact of Biomedical Thought in Modern Society". *The Historical Journal,* 36, 1993;
8. **Turda, Marius** (2010) *Modernism and Eugenics*. NY: Palgrave Macmillan.

***

1. *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic,* vol. V, august-septembrie-octombrie, nr.8-9-10, 1934;
2. *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic,* vol. VIII, nr.6-7, iunie-iulie, 1937;
3. *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic,* vol. VIII, nr.10-11-12, octombrie-noiembrie-decembrie, 1937;
4. *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic,* vol.IX, nr.3-4, martie-aprilie 1938;
5. *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic,* vol. IX, nr.9-10, septembrie-octombrie, 1938;
6. *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic,* vol. IX, noiembrie-decembrie, nr.11-12, 1938;
7. *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic,* vol. XI, nr.1-2-3, ianuarie-februarie-martie, 1940;
8. *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic,* vol. XI, aprilie-mai-iunie, nr.4-5-6, 1940;
9. *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic,* vol.XIII, nr.1-4, martie-aprilie 1942;
10. *Buletinul Eugenic şi Biopolitic,* vol. XV, nr.1-2, 1944.
11. http://documente.bcucluj.ro/web/bibdigit/periodice/buletineugenicsibiopolitic/

THE MINORITY ISSUE IN THE CONTEXT OF ROMANIAN-YUGOSLAV RELATIONS BETWEEN DECEMBER 1989-JUNE 1991[1]

Alin ANDRONACHE*[2]

ABSTRACT:
THIS PAPER WILL TRY TO BRING INTO FOCUS THE EVOLUTION OF THE MINORITY ISSUE IN THE CONTEXT OF A PREVIOUSLY UNCHARTED SEGMENT OF THE HISTORY OF ROMANIAN-YUGOSLAV RELATIONS, SPANNING BETWEEN TWO TURNING POINTS IN THE HISTORY OF THE TWO COUNTRIES: THE DECEMBER 1989 ROMANIAN REVOLUTION AND THE BEGINNING OF THE YUGOSLAV WARS OF SECESSION IN JUNE 1991. FREED FROM THE IDEOLOGICAL CONSTRAINTS OF THE COMMUNIST DISCOURSE, THE MINORITY ISSUE WILL HOLD A CENTRAL PLACE IN THE ROMANIAN-YUGOSLAV DIALOGUE OF THE EARLY POST-COLD WAR ERA AND WILL FACILITATE A NEW DYNAMIC IN THE COOPERATION BETWEEN THE TWO COUNTRIES, NOT ONLY AT A BILATERAL LEVEL BUT ALSO IN THE WIDER FRAMEWORK OF REGIONAL COOPERATION.

KEYWORDS: ROMANIA, YUGOSLAVIA, NATIONAL MINORITIES, BILATERAL RELATIONS, POST COLD WAR ERA.

INTRODUCTION

The new socio-political realities of post-revolutionary Romania which, after 1989, saw the Romanian state engaged in a transition process towards an existential model based on democracy and market economy and the new foreign policy objectives undertaken by

[2] Phd candidate, History Faculty, „Alexandru Ioan Cuza" University, Iași, România, andronachealin@gmail.com

the leadership that succeeded the Ceaușescu regime[3] – built around the idea of connecting Romania to the European and Euro-Atlantic integration processes, promoting regional cooperation and, not least, the normalization of bilateral relations with neighboring countries[4] – inevitably also led to a restructuring of the relations between Romania and the Socialist Federal Republic of Yugoslavia. The minority issue will hold a central part in this development.

MAIN TEXT

The process of redefining Romanian-Yugoslav relations will be influenced by several factors. First of all, it had to also take into consideration the profound political crisis facing Yugoslavia in the early 1990s that made the evolution of the foreign policy promoted by Belgrade impredictable, raising the issue of the continuity of this policy towards Romania as well. In this respect, the disintegration, in January 1990, of the the monolithic leadership of the League of Communists of Yugoslavia and the free parliamentary elections that followed during that year generated a new political reality in this country, characterized by the redistribution of powers between the federal center and the republics and the emergence of new centers of political power[5]. Under pressure from the new republican governments that will plead, in varying degrees, against the traditional foreign policy goals of the federation, especially with concern to the priority that had been given in the last 30 years to the Non-Alignment Movement[6], and as a result of the pivotal changes occurring on Europe's geopolitical scene, the early 1990s will mark a change of

---

[3] On May 20, 1990, following the presidential elections - the first elections in post-communist Romania - Ion Iliescu, standing as a candidate of the National Salvation Front, became the first president democratically elected in Romania, totaling 85.07 percent of the 14,378,693 votes expressed, Institutul Național de Statistică, "The result of the presidential election of 20 May 1990", http://www.insse.ro/cms/rw/resource/stat_electorale.pdf?view=true, accessed on 15 November 2012.
On June 28, 1990, the composition of the new government was established. It will be led by Petre Roman who will hold the position of Prime Minister of Romania until his resignation on September 26, 1991. On October 1, 1991, Theodor Stolojan will assume the leadership of the government, a position he will hold until November, 19, 1992. The Ministry of Foreign Affairs will be led, during the two governments, by Adrian Năstase.
[4] See Ministerul Afacerilor Externe al României, "Carte Albă. Șase luni de preocupări, acțiuni și inițiative – iunie-decembrie 1990", in Adrian Năstase, România după Malta. 875 de zile la Externe, vol. 2 (1 noiembrie-31 decembrie 1990), (Bucharest: Fundația Europeană Titulescu, 2006), 407-436.
[5] Milan Andrejevich, "Redefining Priorities", Report on Eastern Europe, vol. 1, no. 52, December 28, 1990, 31.
[6] Ibid. Yugoslavia was a co-founding member of the Non-Alignment Movement, established in 1955 during the Bandung Conference in Indonesia. The founders of the movement were Josip Broz Tito, Jawaharlal Nehru, Gamal Abdel Nasser, Kwame Nkrumah and Sukarno. The first conference of the Movement was held in Belgrade in 1961. In 1990, the Non-Alignment Movement numbered 102 full members, including the Palestine Liberation Organization, and 10 states with permanent observer status, including Romania.

direction in Yugoslav foreign policy. Thus, the focus of this policy will shift from subordination to the interests of the policy of non-alignment – which, in light of the end of the Cold War, had undergone a significant decrease of its importance – to participation in the European integration process, relations with its neighbours and Balkan cooperation[7].

Thus, the new foreign policy options of Yugoslavia seemed to offer good prospects for more dynamic relations with Romania both at a bilateral level and within the framework of wider regional cooperation.

How would the Yugoslav leadership position itself towards post-revolutionary Romania would depend, however, also on the internal political developments and realities within the Romanian state. The violent overthrow of the communist regime, serious interethnic incidents, social unrest and a persistent economic and social instability, were major sources of concern for the authorities in Belgrade.

The Yugoslav media will paint an eloquent picture of these concerns. Described as being as „exciting" as a „live broadcast" from Bastille on the 14th of July 1979[8], the events of December 1989 were broadcast to the world via the Belgrade television, the propaganda machine of Slobodan Milošević deciding to air the entire string of events[9].

The condemnation of the Ceauşescu regime was in some Yugoslav political circles almost instantaneous. Thus, at the end of December, the Presidency of the Central Committee of the League of Communists of Montenegro proposed the issuing of a statement on behalf of the republic and of the Yugoslav federation, which would address

---

[7] See "Declaration on the Further Integration of Yugoslavia into Integration Processes in Europe", Yugoslav Survey, vol. XXXI, no. 2, 1990, 49-52, see also the statement of the SFRY Presidium president Janez Drnovšek, made at the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe, in "Statement by Dr Janez Drnovšek, President of the SFRY in the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe" , Yugoslav Survey, vol. XXXI, no. 2, 1990, 52-58. For am overview of the foreign policy orientation of Yugoslavia in this period see also the exposition of the Federal Secretary for Foreign Affairs of Yugoslavia, Budimir Lončar, presented on January 31, 1990, at the French Institute of Foreign Relations in Budimir Lončar, "Yugoslavia and the World. Internal Problems and Foreign Policy Options", Review of International Affairs, vol. XLI, no. 956, February 5, 1990, 1-5.

[8] Jovan Ćirilov, "Реч недеље. Румунијаш "(Word of the week: Romania), NIN, year XXXVII, no. 2035, December 31, 1989. A full report on the Romanian Revolution was made by Milan Milosević for the daily "NIN", see Milan Milosević, "Цена слободе" (The price of freedom), NIN, year XXXVII, no. 2035, December 31, 1989, 6-13.

[9] Despite the view expressed by some of the opponents of the Milošević regime, neither him nor his supporters saw any similarities between the Ceauşescu couple and the Milošević couple. In this respect, Borisav Jović, the Serbian representative in the Collective Presidium of the RSFI, said: "Serbia is not Romania: here the army, the police and the people are on our side", quoted in Vidosav Stevanović, Milosevic. The People's Tyrant, translated from Serbian by Zlata Filipovic, (New York: IB Tauris Publishing, London, 2004), 47.

apologies to the Romanian people for „maintaining for so long and until the end relations with a regime that produced the material and spiritual destruction of his own people"[10].

The subsequent developments in Romania continued to be closely monitored in Yugoslavia. In particular, the ethnic conflicts in March 1990 in Tîrgu Mureș had a strong echo in Belgrade. Speaking of the „Transylvanian road to hell"[11] and the „horror of Tirgu Mures", „Politika. The International Weekly" accused the Romanian security forces of being „unprepared, uninformed or unacceptably inactive when the pogrom started". Amid these events, the Yugoslav publication expressed its concern about the wave of „fascistoide" passions unleashed by individuals claiming to be the „defenders of the fatherland"[12]. In the context of the emergence of organizations and political parties of nationalist orientation, like the Party of Romanian National Unity, the Greater Romania Part or Vatra Românească (Romanian Hearth), the Yugoslav journal marked out the possible ascension of these right-wing forces „in a country without long democratic traditions, which has made the transition from Antonescu's Iron Guard directly to the ideological grip of the Stalinist Ceausescu regime"[13]. Yugoslavia's concern with the emergence of extreme right parties in Romania aimed, in particular, at these organizations' claims against the Yugoslav Banat, expressed in public during the election campaign in the spring of 1990. Thus, during the demonstrations, the displaying of placards in calling for the annexation of the Yugoslav Banat and the Soviet Moldova were very common[14].

In relation to the violent suppression of popular protests in June 1990 in the University Square in Bucharest, the Yugoslav media considered that the „hard line" taken by the authorities, who, as a result of these events, had banned public gatherings in central squares, could not „automatically resolve the conflicts in Romania, which were very deep and violent"[15].

Not least, in light of the wave of social protests in December 1990, „Politika. The International Weekly" noted that „Romania has spent the first anniversary of its new life in

---

[10] "Предлог Председништва ЦК СК Црне Горе. Извињење румунском народу" (Proposal of the Presidency of the Central Committee of the League of Communists of Montenegro. Apologies to the Romanian people), NIN, year XXXVII, no. 2035, December 31, 1989, 7.

[11] Julijana Mojsilović, "Romanian-Hungarian Tension. Transylvanian Road to Hell", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 2, March 31 – April 6, 1990.

[12] "Horror in Tirgu Mures", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 2, March 31 – April 6, 1990.

[13] Ranko Petković, "Balkan Enigma", Review of International Affairs, vol. XLI, no. 959, March 20, 1990, 5.

[14] Radislav Ćuk, "Elections in Eastern Europe. What is Romania Afraid of?", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 5, 21-27 April, 1990.

[15] Idem, "Protests in Romania and Bulgaria. Road to Military Dictatorship", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 24, 1-7 September, 1990.

an atmosphere of tension, suspense and ominous expectation". The Yugoslav correspondent in Bucharest also highlighted the poor state of the economy, the scarcity of consumer products available for the population and the disillusionment felt by the Romanians towards the way the society evolved in the year that had passed from the achievement of the Romanian Revolution[16].

All these developments were a major concern for Yugoslavia not only by the fact that they were taking place at the borders of the federation and in relation to a people for whom it manifested genuine sympathy, but especially in the context of the existence of a significant Yugoslav minority on Romanian territory.

The minority problem represented, otherwise, a sensitive issue in the bilateral relations between Romania and Yugoslavia before the Romanian revolution. Under the leadership of Josip Broz Tito, the economic and political relations between Yugoslavia and Romania were solid and this was due in most part to the fact that Tito had developed its policy on the Balkans around his personal relationship with Ceauşescu. Relations between the two states suffered, subsequently, a rebound as the Yugoslavs became increasingly dissatisfied with the treatment of the Yugoslav minorities by the Ceauşescu regime. At the same time, Belgrade looked upon his leadership style as being anachronistic, while Ceauşescu seemed to consider post-Titoist Yugoslavia as a partner without effective leadership[17]. Finally, Yugoslavia disputed the figures published by the Romanian authorities relative to the size of the Yugoslav minority in Romania. According to the 1977 census, 34.034 Serbs, 7.617 Croats, 1.179 Macedonian Romanians and 707 Slovenes lived on Romanian territory. According to Yugoslav estimates, however, in Romania lived around 50.000 Serbs and 20.000 Croats. One Croatian estimate put the number of Croats in Romania to aproximately 30.000[18].

In light of the profound political crisis facing Yugoslavia in the early 1990s, the same kind of concerns were felt by the authorities in Bucharest in relation to the situation of the Romanian minority in Yugoslavia[19]. In particular, the developments in Kosovo, marked by

---

[16] Danka Dragić, "Times of Anger and Memories in Romania. Danger of Great Expectations", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 41/42, December 29, 1990 – January 11, 1991.
[17] Milan Andrejevich, "Iliescu's Visit: The Issue of Romania's Yugoslav Minorities", Report on Eastern Europe, vol. 1, no. 38, September, 21, 1990, 29.
[18] Andrejevich, "Iliescu's Visit: The Issue of Romania's Yugoslav Minorities", 30.
[19] The greater part of the Romanian minority living in the territory of Yugoslavia is concentrated in the Serbian Banat which along with the Bačka and Srem regions form the Autonomous Province of Vojvodina, in the Republic of Serbia. According to the census of 1991, in the Socialist Federal Republic of Yugoslavia

growing tensions between the Serbian and Albanian populations and the hard line adopted by the Belgrade authorities in this matter, determined Bucharest to intensify its diplomatic activity in order to protect the Romanian minority in Yugoslavia, most of which are clustered in the region of Vojvodina in northern Serbia. Also, political infighting, especially those worn between centripetal and centrifugal forces within the federation, the unpredictability of the democratization process of the political system and the results of economic reform currently under way, were issues that could affect not only Yugoslav society but the situation of the Romanian minority as well.

Against this background, the issue of minorities – a taboo topic under the Tito and Ceauşescu regimes – will be, as a result of the political changes in both countries, reincorporated into the dialogue between Bucharest and Belgrade[20].

The first Romanian-Yugoslav contacts were established immediately after the fall of the Ceauşescu regime when, in December 1989, the Yugoslav Deputy Foreign Minister, Ilija Djukić, visited Bucharest where he met with president Ion Iliescu and submitted the official support of Yugoslavia for the National Salvation Front[21]. This support was strengthened by the establishment, on December 27, 1989, by a group of Serbian intellectuals, led by Veljko Unipan and Miodrag Milin, of the Democratic Front of Serbs in Romania, which joined the National Salvation Front actions[22]. This initiative was followed

---

there were 42.386 registered citizens of Romanian nationality, a percentage representing 0.4 percent of the total population. In the province of Vojvodina, where 26 nations, national minorities and ethnic groups lived together, Romanians constituted 1.9 percent of the total population. According to the 1991 census, 90 percent of Romanian inhabitants of Vojvodina lived dispersed in 10 communes of the province, as follows: Alibunar (8467 inhabitants), Vrsac (8058), Pancevo (5003), Covaci (2674) Jitişte (2552), Cuvin (1722), Biserica Albă (1605), Plandište (1404), Seciani (811), Paul Gătăianţu, Comunitatea Românilor din Iugoslavia (1990-1995), (Novi Sad: Libertatea, 1996), 7 -9.

[20] The minority question was, moreover, a priority for Yugoslavia not only in its diplomatic relations with Romania but with its other neighbors as well. The official position of Belgrade in this matter, expressed by the Committee on Foreign Affairs of the SFRY Assembly, pointed out that "the respect for minority rights is an integral part of the civilizational achievements, democracy, fundamental freedoms and human rights and is one of the basic indicators of the democratic nature of the socio-political system of any country". Consequently, "the basic objectives and activities of Yugoslavia relative to Yugoslav minorities in neighboring countries are directed to ensure recognition, respect and promotion of their right to freely express their cultural and national identity, to not be discriminated against politically, economically and culturally and to not be subjected to a policy of national assimilation", Aleksandar Somović, "New Dynamism of Yugoslav Foreign Policy", Review of International Affairs, vol. XLII, no. 978, January 5, 1991, 5.

[21] Milutin Milenković, "Romania, Greece", Politika. The International Weekly, year. I, no. 10, May 26 – June 1, 1990.

[22] Ljubivoje Cerović, Sârbii din România. Din evul mediu timpuriu până în zilele noastre, translation from the Serbian language by Ivo Muncian, (Timişoara: Uniunea Sârbilor din România, 2005), 168.

on December 29, 1989, by the establishment of the Democratic Union of Serbs in Romania[23].

These actions were followed by the visit to Bucharest, on April 2, 1990, of the Yugoslav Foreign Minister Budimir Lončar and the visit on May 9 of Romanian Prime Minister Petre Roman to Belgrade, which relaunched the good neighborly relations and cooperation between Romania and Yugoslavia. Starting with the first contacts, the minority issue received a prominent status in the discussions. Following the talks on the subject, the Yugoslav press noted that the Romanian leaders were „receptive" to the Yugoslav side's evocation of „the years of neglect, even misbehavior" to which the Serb minority and other Yugoslav minorities in Romania were subjected to[24].

Similarly, during the official visit to Yugoslavia in September 1990 of president Ion Iliescu[25] – the first state visit by a Romanian president after the revolution and the only one made by the Romanian president in 1990 – the discussion on minorities was given, at the proposal of the Yugoslav side, a crucial importance.

The minority issue was the main topic of discussion both during the meeting between president Iliescu and the Serb leaders and in the talks with Croatian president Franjo Tuđman.

Thus, on September 5, Ion Iliescu met for nearly two hours with Franjo Tuđman. The Croatian Radio announced a day after the meeting that Tuđman was primarily interested in improving the position of the Croatian minority in Romania and that Ion Iliescu described

---

[23] Through the Statute of the Democratic Union of Serbs in Romania (DUSR), adopted at its meeting on February 19, 1990, the DUSR was declared a public organization with a cultural, artistic, literary and instructive character. Its objectives sought the revival of the cultural and artistic organizations in Timişoara and in other cities with Serbian and Croatian population and the establishment of other similar groups in all localities where conditions permited. Among the stated purposes of the Union were mentioned the promotion of authentic literary creations in the mother language, the extension of the study of the native language from pre-primary units to higher education, the renewal of foundations, creating relationships with the homeland in order to become an important bridge of good neighborly relations and friendship between Romania and Yugoslavia, minority representation at various levels and care for the specific problems of various Yugoslav nationalities and their proper resolution, Ibid, 169.

[24] Milenković, "Romania, Greece". Subsequently, *Declarația Parlamentului României la împlinirea a 50 de ani de la Dictatul de la Viena*, adopted by the Romanian Parliament at its meeting on August 29, 1990, by unanimous vote, will provide an official recognition of this fact, stating that "especially during the 80s, (...) minorities have been subjected to a systematic program of removing moral and historical values defining their national identity", see Monitorul Oficial no. 103 from August 30, 1990, "Declarația Parlamentului României la împlinirea a 50 de ani de la Dictatul de la Viena", issuer the Romanian Parliament.

[25] During the visit, held between 3 and 5 September 1990, the first and last official talks were held by the Romanian president with Borisav Jović, president of the SFRY Presidium. Also, the Romanian president held talks with the Prime Minister of Yugoslavia, Ante Marković, the president of the Presidency of the Socialist Republic of Serbia, Slobodan Milošević, and the president of Croatia, Franjo Tuđman.

further steps to „secure conditions for the equal development of the political, social and spiritual life of all its citizens"[26].

The day before, Ion Iliescu had met with Serbian president Slobodan Milošević and Milenko Lukin, president of the Alliance of Serbs in Romania, to discuss the situation of the Serbs in Romania. Following the talks, president Iliescu said that democratic change „paved the way for major changes regarding the position and rights of the Serb minority, including the preservation of Serbian cultural traditions". During the meeting, described by Radio Belgrade as „long" and „cordial", the Serbian government stressed that Romania is expected to protect and restore the Serbian cultural monuments and develop schools, libraries and other cultural institutions of all Yugoslav minorities[27].

The interest for tackling the minority issue during the Iliescu-Milošević and Iliescu-Tuđman discussions was most likely stimulated by the fact that in early August, the Croatian government had put forward the idea of conducting negotiations with the Romanian state regarding the relocation to the Istria Peninsula of more than 20.000 Croats living in Romania. The Serbian government had made a similar proposal regarding the relocation of some 50.000 Serbs from the Romanian Banat to Kosovo[28].

Overall, the Yugoslav side positively appraised the policy of the new political leadership in Bucharest towards the Serb and Croat minorities living in the territory of the Romanian state[29] and the three-day visit to Belgrade of president Ion Iliescu was seen by both sides as the beginning of a new era in Romanian-Yugoslav relations[30].

The minority issue will also be included on the agenda of the discussions conducted during the visit to Belgrade, in March 1991, of the Romanian Foreign Minister Adrian Nastase[31]. On this occasion, the emphasis will be placed on the situation of the Romanian minority living in Yugoslavia, significant in this respect being the meeting between the

---

[26] Andrejevich, "Iliescu's Visit: The Issue of Romania's Yugoslav Minorities", 30.

[27] Andrejevich, "Iliescu's Visit: The Issue of Romania's Yugoslav Minorities", 30

[28] Andrejevich, "Iliescu's Visit: The Issue of Romania's Yugoslav Minorities", 30

[29] "Visit of the President of Rumania, Jon Iliescu, to Yugoslavia", Yugoslav Survey, vol. XXXII, no. 1, 1991, 150. Aleksandar Prlja, Secretary of State in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, in an analysis of Serbian foreign policy, noted that "the talks held in Belgrade by the Romanian President Iliescu and Prime Minister Roman with President Milošević leave no doubt that the future Romanian-Serbian relations (usually placed in the general framework of the Romanian-Yugoslav relations) will be considerably more cordial, sincere and better than they were during Ceausescu. This can already be felt in the treatment of the Serbian minorities and other Yugoslav minorities in Romania", Aleksandar Prlja,"Serbia and the World", Review of International Affairs, vol. XLII, no. 978, January 5, 1991, 7.

[30] See the statement made by president Ion Iliescu on his return from the official visit to Yugoslavia in Rompres, Știri interne, September 5, 1990, 33-36.

[31] During his visit, the Romanian Minister held talks with the Federal Secretary for Foreign Affairs of SFR Yugoslavia, Budimir Lončar, the president of the Federal Executive Council of Yugoslavia, Ante Marković, president of SFRY Presidium, Borisav Jović, and the president of Serbia, Slobodan Milošević.

Romanian foreign minister and the representatives of the Romanian community in Yugoslavia, Paul Gătăianţu, president of the community, and Ion Marcovicean, vice-president.

During the talks – the first at this level, after the Second World War, between the political leadership of Romania and the representatives of the Romanian minority in Yugoslavia – priority was adressed to the issue of giving support for the education and culture of the Romanian minority in Yugoslavia[32] and, in particular, for the minorities living in the Timoc Valley. The representatives of the Romanian community expressed their willingness to work with ethnic Romanian-speakers – Vlachs, Aromanians – living in Yugoslavia, a particular concern being shown towards the Vlachs in the Timoc region, who, as estimated by the minority representatives, numbered between 300 and 400 thousand people. Although most Vlachs regarded themselves as a distinct nation and demanded independence as a people there were, however, entire villages where the Vlachs declared themselves as being Romanians and these people wished the establishment of a cultural center in Vrsac[33].

Regarding education, the representatives of the Romanian community expressed their desire for the reestablishment of the V to VIII classes in the Romanian villages from the Vrsac county, the creation of seminars for teachers in Romania as well as the mutual recognition of diplomas[34]. Another proposed measure aimed at preventing the transfer of Romanian students to Serbian classes and the establishment of a newspaper to deal with these issues, the current journal of the Romanian minority, „Libertatea" (Freedom), being, according to the representatives of the Romanian community, controlled by the Belgrade regime[35]. Relative to this last issue, Adrian Nastase proposed the acquisition of a printer

---

[32] The Community of Romanians in Yugoslavia (CRY) was founded at Coştei, on November 24, 1990, and was officially registered in December 28, 1990, at the Federal Secretariat for Justice and Administration in Belgrade. The Statute of the association stated in Article 1: "The Communityof Romanians in Yugoslavia is a social and cultural organization of Romanians that may include other citizens of Yugoslav origin, regardless of nationality, religion, social origin, who have a democratic political orientation and who unite in order to achieve the constitutional rights in the sphere of culture, education, media, religion and other domains that arise from this Statute and related to the Romanian national identity", see full text of the Statute in Gătăianţu, op. cit., 100-105.
[33] See the notes of the conversation held on March 8, 1991, between Adrian Năstase and the representatives of the Romanian community in Yugoslavia, Paul Gătăianţu, president of the community, and Ion Marcovicean, vice president, in Adrian Năstase, România după Malta. 875 de zile la Externe, vol. 4 (1 martie-30 aprilie 1991), (Bucharest: Fundaţia Europeană Titulescu, 2007), 41.
[34] Ibid, 39. These issues will be discussed by the representatives of the minorities and the leadership of the Ministry of Education of Romania, during the first visit of a CRY delegation to Bucharest, held from 9 to 12 April 1991, see Gătăianţu, op. cit., 82.
[35] Năstase, România după Malta. 875 de zile la Externe, vol. 4, 2007, 40.

for the Romanians in Yugoslavia. Also, he suggested organizing meetings between the representatives of Serbs and Croats in Romania with the Romanian minorities in Yugoslavia, during which the status of minorities would be discussed. Such meetings would have had to take place with the participation of the authorities of the two countries[36].

The Romanian side showed, however, considerable caution in tackling the minority issue. In this sense, the Romanian Foreign Minister suggested to his Yugoslav counterpart Budimir Lončar that the problems arising from this topic should be dealt with between governments and not by going directly to the minorities. In particular, the interest showed by the representatives of the Romanian community towards the Vlachs, who were not officially recognized by Belgrade, was regarded with suspicion by the authorities and the Yugoslav press. Paul Gătăianțu showed, in this respect, that the newspaper „Borba” had acussed him of wanting to create „România Mare” (Greater Romania) and cause difficulties for the Serbs[37]. At the same time, in light of the problems faced by the Romanian leadership regarding the treatment of the Hungarian minority in Romania, Bucharest wanted the situation of the minorities in the two countries to be given as an example of European standards, where the problem of minorities would not be used for political purposes[38]. In this respect, Bucharest needed Belgrade's cooperation and goodwill.

The overlapping interests and vision between Belgrade and Bucharest regarding the minority question will be visible, during this period, not only in the realm of bilateral relations but also within the framework of concerted actions, at the level of regional cooperation. The question of minorities, regarded as „a barometer of relations between the Balkan states”[39], was widely discussed during the second meeting of the Ministers of Foreign Affairs of the Balkan States, held in Tirana in October 1990. Budimir Lončar, the Yugoslav foreign minister, warned during the talks that „no state is devoid of minorities and therefore has no right to ignore the problems and needs that they have”[40].

---

[36] Năstase, România după Malta. 875 de zile la Externe, vol. 4, 2007, 40

[37] Năstase, România după Malta. 875 de zile la Externe, vol. 4, 2007, 41

[38] See the notes of the conversation held on March 8, 1991, between Adrian Năstase and Budimir Lončar, Federal Secretary for Foreign Affairs of SFR Yugoslavia, in Ibid, 50.

[39] The expression belongs to the Albanian ambassador in Belgrade, Kujtin Hysenaj, see his statement in Kujtin Hysenaj, "Minorities Barometer in Relations", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 32, October 27 – November 2, 1990.

[40] See the Yugoslav Foreign Minister's speech in Budimir Lončar, "The Europeanization of the Balkans", Review of International Affairs, no. 974, November 20, 1990, 13.

Budimir Lončar served as foreign minister of Yugoslavia between December 31,1987 and December 12, 1991.

At the same time, the Romanian policy makers' concern with the issue of minorities was highlighted at the meeting by two proposals put forward by the Romanian Foreign Minister Adrian Nastase, both supported by Yugoslavia[41]. The first proposition envisaged the creating of a „Code of Cooperation" of the Balkan states on issues related to national and ethnic minorities. This code was to establish, in a precise legal language, a set of rules and principles that would guide the states' behavior in promoting solutions to these problems[42]. Second, the Romanian delegation proposed the establishment of a Balkan Institute for Research and Documentation on ethnic and national minorities issues, „able to provide information on government data and the actual political, economic, social and cultural situation of ethnic and national minorities and recommend solutions to be adopted at government level"[43].

CONCLUSION

In the interval between the Romanian Revolution and the triggering of the dissolution process of the Socialist Federal Republic of Yugoslavia, the minorities problem was, within the context of the Romanian-Yugoslav relations in this period, a central topic of debate. Freed from the constraints of the communist ideological discourse, the Romanian-Yugoslav dialogue successfully reincorporated the subject of minority rights, making it a powerful galvanizing factor which, in contrast to the tensions it created in the diplomatic relations of the two countries with other neighboring countries, contributed significantly to the strengthening of the good neighborly relations between Romania and the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia.

---

[41] See the notes of the Balkan Ministerial Conference plenary, chaired by Reis Malile, Foreign Minister of Albania, in Adrian Năstase, România după Malta. 875 de zile la Externe, vol. 1 (28 iunie-30 octombrie 1990), (Bucharest: Fundația Europeană Titulescu, 2006), 626.
[42] See the Romanian Foreign Minister's speech in Adrian Năstase, "A Turning Point in Europe's History", Review of International Affairs, no. 974, November 20, 1990, 15.
[43] Năstase, "A Turning Point in Europe's History", 16.

REFERENCES

I. Documents.
1. "Declaration on the Further Integration of Yugoslavia into Integration Processes in Europe", Yugoslav Survey, vol. XXXI, no. 2, 1990.
2. Monitorul Oficial no. 103 from August 30, 1990, "Declarația Parlamentului României la împlinirea a 50 de ani de la Dictatul de la Viena", issuer The Romanian Parliament.
3. "Statement by Dr Janez Drnovšek, President of the SFRY in the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe", Yugoslav Survey, vol. XXXI, no. 2, 1990.

II. Colection of documents.
1. **Năstase, Adrian**, *România după Malta. 875 de zile la Externe, vol. 1 (28 iunie-30 octombrie 1990)*, Bucharest: Fundația Europeană Titulescu, 2006.
2. **Năstase, Adrian**, *România după Malta. 875 de zile la Externe, vol. 2 (1 noiembrie-31 decembrie 1990)*, Bucharest: Fundația Europeană Titulescu, 2006.
3. **Năstase, Adrian**, *România după Malta. 875 de zile la Externe, vol. 4 (1 martie-30 aprilie 1991)*, Bucharest: Fundația Europeană Titulescu, 2007.

III. General works.
1. **Cerović, Ljubivoje**, *Sârbii din România. Din evul mediu timpuriu până în zilele noastre*, translation from the Serbian language by Ivo Muncian, Timișoara: Uniunea Sârbilor din România, 2005.
2. **Gătăianțu, Pavel**, *Comunitatea Românilor din Iugoslavia (1990-1995)*, Novi Sad: Libertatea, 1996.
3. **Stevanović, Vidosav**, *Milosevic. The People's Tyrant*, tranlation from the Serbian language by Zlata Filipovic, London, New York: I.B. Tauris, 2004.

IV. Special works.
1. **Andrejevich, Milan**, "Iliescu's Visit: The Issue of Romania's Yugoslav Minorities", Report on Eastern Europe, vol. 1, no. 38, September 21, 1990.
2. **Andrejevich, Milan**, "Redefining Priorities", Report on Eastern Europe, vol. 1, no. 52, December 28, 1990.
3. **Lončar, Budimir**, "Yugoslavia and the World. Internal Problems and Foreign Policy Options", Review of International Affairs, vol. XLI, no. 956, February 5, 1990.
4. **Lončar, Budimir**, "The Europeanization of the Balkans", Review of International Affairs, no. 974, November 20, 1990.
5. **Năstase, Adrian**, "A Turning Point in Europa's History", Review of International Affairs, no. 974, November 20, 1990.
6. **Petković, Ranko**, "Balkan Enigma", Review of International Affairs, vol. XLI, no. 959, March 20, 1990.
7. **Prlja, Aleksandar**, "Serbia and the World", Review of International Affairs, vol. XLII, no. 978, January 5, 1991.
8. **Somović, Aleksandar**, "New Dynamism of Yugoslav Foreign Policy", Review of International Affairs, vol. XLII, no. 978, January 5, 1991.

9. "Visit of the President of Rumania, Jon Iliescu, to Yugoslavia", Yugoslav Survey, vol. XXXII, no. 1, 1991.

V.   Press.
1. **Ćirilov, Jovan**, "Реч недеље. Румунијаш (Word of the week: Romania)", NIN, an. XXXVII, nr. 2035, December 31, 1989.
2. **Ćuk, Radislav**, "Elections in Eastern Europe. What is Romania Afraid of?", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 5, April 21-27 1990.
3. **Ćuk, Radislav**, "Protests in Romania and Bulgaria. Road to Military Dictatorship", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 24, September 1-7, 1990.
4. **Dragić, Danka**, "Times of Anger and Memories in Romania. Danger of Great Expectations", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 41/42, December 29, 1990 –January 11, 1991.
5. "Horror in Tirgu Mures", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 2, March 31 – April 6, 1990.
6. **Hysenaj, Kujtin**, "Minorities Barometer in Relations", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 32, October 27 – November 2, 1990.
7. **Milenković, Milutin**, "Romania, Greece", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 10, May 26 – June 1, 1990.
8. **Milosević, Milan**, "Цена слободе (The price of freedom)", NIN, year XXXVII, no. 2035, December 31, 1989.
9. **Mojsilović, Julijana**, "Romanian-Hungarian Tension. Transylvanian Road to Hell", Politika. The International Weekly, year I, no. 2, March 31 – April 6, 1990.
10. "Предлог Председништва ЦК СК Црне Горе. Извињење румунском народу (Proposal of the Presidency of the Central Committee of the League of Communists of Montenegro. Apologies to the Romanian people)", NIN, an. XXXVII, no. 2035, December 31, 1989.

STATE VULNERABILITY – A BABYLON OF GLOBALIZATION[1]

Andreea TRANDAFIR[2]
Anda TAROPA-IACOB[3]

ABSTRACT:

THIS PAPER SEEKS TO CONTRIBUTE TO UNDERSTANDING THE COMPLEX PHENOMENON OF GLOBALIZATION AND ITS EFFECTS OVER THE VULNERABLE STATES. ONE USED AN AMPLE CONTENT ANALYSIS OF DOCUMENTS RELATED TO GLOBALIZATION AND STATE VULNERABILITY AS TWO EXPANSIVE PHENOMENA AND MULTIFACETED CONCEPTS. THE ARTICLE ATTEMPTS TO MAKE A GENUINELY DISTINCTIVE ARGUMENT GROUNDED IN ACADEMIC LITERATURE BY BRINGING CONCEPTUAL CLARITY TO THESE TWO TOPICAL ISSUES AND ASSESSING THE THEORETICAL AND PRACTICAL IMPLICATIONS OF GLOBALIZATION OVER VULNERABLE STATES. THE APPROACH OF THESE ISSUES GIVES A DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVE TO GLOBALIZATION, BY REVEALING ITS NEGATIVE EFFECTS, AND IT CONTRIBUTES TO EMPHASIZING THE NATURE OF VULNERABLE STATES UNDER LACK OF SECURITY AND SOCIAL UNREST.

KEYWORDS: GLOBALIZATION, STATE VULNERABILITY, CONCEPTS,

INTERNATIONAL

[2] Doctorand şi Cadru didactic asociat, Facultatea de Filosofie şi Ştiinţe Social-Politice, Universitatea "Alexandru Ioan Cuza", Iaşi, tandreea@gmail.com
[3] Doctorand şi Cadru didactic asociat, Facultatea de Filosofie şi Ştiinţe Social-Politice, Universitatea "Alexandru Ioan Cuza", Iaşi, anda.taropa@gmail.com

INTRODUCTION

In the first instance, globalization is an objective process and a contemporary world developing phenomenon, a process based upon a series of impersonal reasons and with a high potential of changing the world. From this point, one may draw some different perspectives. As the assimilation in global society, maintaining the capacity and the possibility of implication in the decision-making process is challenged at a local, community and social level. The globalization's effects are discreet and consequent, shaping extraordinary opportunities and bringing a huge progress in certain fields. This progress is far from being uniformed, sometimes, globalization getting to induce powerful tensions among social and economic structures, which cannot adjust to the fast pace. The substantial growth from developing world, has got millions people out of poverty, but the same globalization has led to more complex and interconnected threats, accelerating the power shifts and emphasizing the uneven values.

Due to the polyvalent globalization phenomenon, one has chosen the approach of this issue, from a state vulnerability perspective, the latter being an old but not obsolete problem. Starting from the assumption according to which globalization strongly induces state performance, this study has overdrawn this idea, at last, one observing that vulnerable states have different ideologies, histories and forms of governments. From conceptual approaches to practical implications, both globalization and vulnerable states go through different filters of analysis, and the result of this process is the sum of a significant number of theories, collocated with factual arguments related to the forms of expression of the two phenomena. The multifaceted state vulnerability is a result of globalization, the dispersion of power being an effect of the latter, as well as a determiner agent of state fragility.

GLOBALIZATION – CONCEPTUAL APPROACHES AND SIGNIFICANCE OF A GLOBAL (IZED) CONCEPT

Globalization, this poorly defined term and concept, but which defines and redefines itself during its own ascension, imposes an economic and political reality that comes to metamorphose mentalities, cultural and human relations, the lifestyle of individuals, everything in a time that no longer has patience for those necessary explorations and precautions that allowed so far in the history, the appeasement and selective adaptations in a

framework of homogeneous and stable socio-cultural identities. Globalization involves a significant challenge and, in the belief of many visions, it represents a sort of Trojan horse that will not only bring economic prosperity and the possibility of developing projects on an international scale, but it will also bring many negative-to-detestable issues. Beyond a general view, the phenomenon seems to pose itself as a unit impossible to include and explain, with parts, components and microelements, whose classification could hardly elucidate the ambiguous nature of the huge process in which they are integrated. Ulrich Beck was certainly right seeing globalization as the "*word most commonly used and abused, the least often defined and perhaps the most misunderstood, nebulous and politically spectacularly, of the past and future years*"[4].

At least over the last 5000 years, globalization has accompanied the written and unwritten history of human civilization, nonetheless, the contemporary globalization's matrix is the result of a social, economic, political, cultural and technological context, characterized by a faster assimilation of the overall condition of humanity. In an implicit manner, Anton Carpinschi noticed in his work, *Culture Recognition*, that space-time compression has led to the consciousness of over-territoriality and past, future and present thrills, in a continuous over-space and over-time being. Therefore, from an ontological perspective, globalization is the awareness of *"becoming into being"* of human existences' diversity[5].

The lack of a definition that would coagulate an extended agreement on the phenomenon, lies in the fact that globalization sub-includes in an organic manner, many complex processes, with a variable and inconsistent dynamic. The frequency and wide use have resulted in placing the concept in a form of obsolesce, to which are consequently allocated every motion and change from the reference fields of human activity.

Lato sensu, globalization describes a social trend, which strongly enhances relations between societies and nations, a process whereby decisions, events and activities in the world carry much weight on other distant parts of the world, involving "*increased social relations around the world, linking distant localities in such a way that local events are*

---

[4] Ulrich Beck, *Ce este globalizarea? Erori ale globalismului – răspunsuri la globalizare*, (Bucureşti: Trei, 2003), 37.

[5] Anton Carpinschi „Globalization and Multiculturalism.Towards a New Paradigm: The Comprehensive Politics", în *The Chalenges of Multiculturalism in Central and Eastern Europe,* eds. Sandu Frunză, Nicu Gavriluţă, Michael S. Jones (Cluj Napoca:Provopress, 2005), 22-23.

shaped by events occurring many miles away and vice versa"[6]. Globalization determines the multiplication of interactions between states and the creation of common standards, enabling them an acceleration of the process of modernization. It is a complex phenomenon that encompasses the entire spectrum of human activities, geographical distance being compressed and no longer an impediment for economic, political, military, or cultural relations between states. Globalization is an irreversible process as well, which essentially changes the means of communication and trade between states, union states, regional and international organizations, or individuals, as members of social groups.

Legitimized by the objective need of development and democracy, and also by the need of justification of "desired change to political and economic levels" and "staging of political transformation"[7], globalization systematizes a process in which interdependence leads to enormous implications, forcing states to cooperate in order to achieve their goals and serve its interests[8]. For example, different analysts define the phenomenon as a "stage of capitalism", as a "late modernism" or "new thinking", without specifying their meaning. Many of the proposed definitions sin thus and so, either by the minimalist approach - reducing the phenomenon only to its economic manifestations, either by excessive generalizations - invariably attaching it to all modern changes occurred in human society.

GLOBALIZATION AND THE DISPERSION OF THE POWER

The effects of globalization are multiple, asymmetrical and often difficult to identify, which may lead to a full integration and assimilation, unconditioned by the societies of several countries or to certain reluctance, even hostility, in their acceptance by others. The economic effects interfere the political, military, cultural, religious, social, demographic and /or environmental sphere. The consequences are both positive and negative, such as the very process that generates them can unite or divide humanity. Analysts come into notice the fact that the intense progress that globalization generates in various areas is patchy and with strong fluctuations. Moreover, globalization makes hardly adjusting economic and social structures, to reach extreme tension and thus, causing major conflicts. Those economically

---

[6] Anthony Giddens, *Runaway world: how globalization is reshaping our lives* (New York: Routledge, 2000), 345.
[7] Ernst-Otto Czempiel, *Regionalisierung und Globalisierung – Herausforderungen der deutschen Außenpolitik*, accessed Mai, 12, 2010, www.dadalos.org/globalisierungrom/grundkurs-2/regionalisierung.htm
[8] Robert Gilpin, *Economia mondială în secolul XXI. Provocarea capitalismului global* (Iaşi: Polirom, 2004), 24.

and socially frustrated may resort to various means of protest, benefiting from the support of modern technologies. In this sense, the great challenge for the humanity in the era of globalization it is given by the attempt to reduce social cohesion weakening sources, the sense of frustration of groups and communities and misunderstandings arising between civilizations[9].

The current security environment is characterized by the emergence of new types of threats and risks. Globalization has facilitated the "intimate contact" of different cultures, this cross generating for them, dangerous phenomena such as organized crime, religious fundamentalism or terrorism. The regional and global security can be exposed to unconventional asymmetric risks that may arise from all forms of political and international terrorism (nuclear, chemical, biological and informatics), from imagological actions designed to deliberately damage a country's external image and form deliberate provocation of actions that may cause ecological disasters. Besides the risk factors, security may be affected by domestic vulnerabilities that can take different forms. The main vulnerabilities can be represented by phenomena such as lack of resources allocated to public institutions, deepening social inequalities, proliferation of black economy and increased corruption, economic crime, disturbing public order, the possibility of environmental disasters and natural disasters, low maintenance information infrastructure or/and the potential high mass emigration in case of uncontrolled socio-economic phenomena and processes[10].

THE MULTIFACETED STATE VULNERABILITY

The globalization generates unification and disunion forces alike. For some, the processes subsumed to globalization represent an extraordinary opportunity for prosperity, peace and consolidation of democracy, while the others rather see a prodigious potential of conflict, derived from the unleashed corporate power, which does not take account for whole civilizations. These conflicting forces operate to both interstate level and within states. Globalization does not allow the states to live by themselves. On the one hand, the populations consider the need of being represented and administered on the international

---

[9] Daniel Dăianu, „Globalizarea: între elogii şi respingere", în *Dilema*, 462/2002
[10] Eugen Bădălan, „România în noul mediu de securitate după Summit-ul de la Istanbul*",* in *Surse de instabilitate la nivel regional şi global. Implicaţii pentru România*, Coord. Constantin Moştoflei, (Bucureşti: Edit. Universităţii Naţionale de Apărare, 2004), 15.

scene. On the other hand, the evolutions from one side of the world have a speedy unexpected impact on the other side.

One of these challenges is determined by the multifaceted state vulnerability and by its dual nature. On the one hand, the vulnerability is a state peculiarity, a pejorative appropriation which localizes that given entity into a regressive hierarchy. On the other hand, state vulnerability is an association of terms, a conceptual construction which bounds to explain at a theoretical level, the concern of a state under decline. The multifaceted fragility is explained by two issues: at a global level, it is a broadcast phenomenon– including in developing states – and it pathologically expands itself over the economy, political class and society of a state. Like theorizing the globalization phenomenon, the state vulnerability concept is frequently approached either through a trifled perspective, being constantly associated to the economic status of a country, or through an excessive generalization – any state assessment indicator may encompass a source of fragility.

In the scientific research universe, the weak condition of a state is approached as a problem. Thus, there is a series of problematic states which negatively bear upon their belonging regions, being unable to gear to the international community. In particular, states from Africa (as Sudan, Somalia, Egypt) are marked by intense inter-ethnic conflicts and repercussive upon their border regions, states from the Middle East (Syria, Yemen, Iraq) manage to extend their actions in bordering territories, due to the encouragement and proliferation of terrorism, or Kosovo, which generates powerful tensions in Western Balkans. Likewise, in Central America, Guatemala, Honduras and Nicaragua are problematic states, encouraging the transboundary crime through its high level of illicit substances.

Regarding the seriousness and rise of vulnerable states, there are different opinions, being identified different placements in terms of space and time, according to the association of various circumstances which have marked the political world history. Francis Fukuyama claims the rise of weak states during the Cold War[11]. During that period, the bipolarity actors have sustained the other states in order to gain their trust, but maintaining them on the same hierarchy scale. Excepting the United States and Soviet Union, no other state has detained a strong military structure. Western states' allies have tasted a considerable ascension after the end of the Cold War, while Soviet Union's allies have stagnated or they have met a decline,

---

[11] Francis Fukuyama, *Construcţia statelor - ordine mondială în secolul XXI* (New York: Cornell University Press, 2005), 92.

thus, a major imbalance has been created among international relations. The sovereignty, unity and integrity were ‚Fata Morgana' type values, for that matter, the states dominated by those two powers have later learnt that precursory mutual rivalry of bloody conflicts will be a burden in their political future[12]. Jeffrey Herbst associates fragile states with the decline of imperialism and colonialism[13]. Most of postcolonial states used to mismanage a multicultural society, where religious and ethnic identities were not negotiable. The lack of negotiations has generated for states as Sudan, Nigeria, South Africa etc., a series of civil wars and intense inter-ethnic conflicts[14]. Another circumstance associated with state vulnerability is the well-known event from September 11, 2001. According to Sebastain von Einsendel, the terrorist attack has again brought the problem of fragile states and insecurity generators, on the international scene. A double relation of causality may be identified in this case. On the one hand, terrorist manifestations may often encompass a vulnerable element of a state by weakening the society and the interpersonal relations. On the other hand, vulnerable states are often perceived as sources of terrorist-like manifestations. The justification of violence is typical of societies and communities incapable in managing the various encountered challenges.

Vulnerable states confront themselves with economic and political incoherence[15]. On the one side, these states must deal with a high level of corruption, a limited capital accumulation and low incomes for a level of subsistence. In terms of political sphere, all vulnerable states deal with a political crisis, several successful or controlled attempts of violating the rule of law, political rivalries which may lead to political violence and/or a lethargic attitude of government in fulfilling statehood duties.

The term vulnerable state usually refers to states from Africa, Middle East and Central America. As yet, one has neglected the fact that fragility phenomenon does not limit itself around the aforementioned regions. Developing states also deal with various crises which gradually lead to a degradation of the state system. For instance, the financial crisis has determined many European Union states to impose austerity measures, unpopular enough for questioning their legitimacy. The same European states deal with a mismanaged

---

[12] Martin Doornbos et. al., "Fragile States or Failing Models? Accounting for the Incidence of State Collapse", *Fundación para las Relaciones Internacionales y el Diálogo Exterior*, Working Paper 19, 5-6.
[13] Jeffrey Herbst, "Let Them Fail: State Failure in Theory and Practice" in *When states fail: causes and consequences*, ed. Robert Rotberg (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2004), 304.
[14] Monty G. Marshall, "*Major Episodes of Political Violence*", accessed April, 29, 2012, http://www.systemicpeace.org/warlist.htm
[15] Daniel Bromley and Glen Anderson, *Vulnerable People, Vulnerable States* (Abingdon: Routledge, 2012), 2.

multicultural society, given the separatist attempts from states as Spain, United Kingdom, Belgium, Romania etc. Another vulnerable states feature consists of violation of human rights. Although, democratic states promote the respect of human rights, none of which entirely guarantees this issue. Social movements from several European states have confirmed the assumption according to which democracy is not flawless and they have proved that economic and social rights may be violated under economic pressure, generating civil disobedience. Three myths have been removed in this context: vulnerable states are only constructs of imperialism and colonialism, state vulnerability is the result of dictatorship and vice-versa, and all vulnerable states are poor.

There are numerous criteria of classification of vulnerable states, fact that emphasizes the manifold valences and indicators of vulnerability. The first indicator is the government's performance of a given state. The vulnerable state is unable in maintaining both "soft" and "hard" infrastructure on ordinary grounds, being also limited in providing public goods. Under these considerations, Patrick Stewart advances a classification of weak states according to their 'capacity and will as dimensions of state weakness'[16]. There are relatively good performers, weak but willing states, unresponsive and repressive states and weak and not willing states. The first category involves first-stage vulnerability states (the financial crisis bringing several states under the sign of relativity in terms of development). The second category involves states lacking in capital resources, security and legitimacy, such as Mozambique, East Timor, South Soudan etc. Burma, Zimbabwe or Libya are examples of corrupt and repressive states and Sudan, Haiti or Somalia, are identified as being weak and unwilling in providing basic goods related to statehood.

Globalization's determinations detect the process *per se*, as a growing interdependence worldwide, as an expansion of domination and dependency as a global process of economic and social life homogenization, as a diversification of territorial communities' private framework, but also as a proliferation of insecurity and fragmentation sources. Within this context, Patrick Stewart advances another classification of vulnerable states, according to their insecurity factors. The basic indicators are related to terrorism, drugs and weapons trafficking, humanitarian crises, territorial conflicts, epidemic diseases, uncontrolled migrations etc. A particularity has been extracted from the category of states named "sites of

---

[16] Patrick Stewart, "Weak States and Global Threats", *The Washington Quarterly*, 29 (2006): 30-31.

ongoing U.S. combat and reconstruction efforts"[17], relevant examples being stated as Iraq or Afghanistan. All these aforementioned categories interconnect themselves. For instance, Sudan is a weak and not willing state, being in the same time, a generator of atrocities and humanitarian crises. And then along, Haiti shares the same issue as Sudan, but it is also a source of uncontrolled migrations.

According to World Bank, vulnerable states are called "Low-Income Countries Under Stress" (LICUS). Their assessment is based on several economic parameters, such as: economic management, fiscal policy, structural policies, social insertion/equity policies, public sector management and institutional system. The results of the assessments have given rise to another classification of states. Therefore, there are fragile states "in essence" (Angola, Burundi, Eritrea, Congo, Sudan), severely fragile states (Afghanistan, Central African Republic) and marginal states (Somalia, Zimbabwe).

Thus far, this typology aggregation proves that state vulnerability delineate a complex and ambiguous phenomenon, being unlikely the existence of a universal definition. Susan Rice claims that "weak states differ significantly"[18], by analyzing states according to their level of sustainability and governments' commitment. The first indicator involves the postcolonial states' evolution or those emerging totalitarianism (Rwanda, Nigeria, Sudan) and the situation of states involved in a civil war or intense conflict with other state (Israel, Somalia, Iraq). The second indicator refers to the doctrines promoted by governments, emphasizing the fragile democracies (Mali, Senegal) and autocracies (North Korea, Zimbabwe). This classification underlines the complexity of vulnerability as a phenomenon, with the intention of settling down the sources of weakness.

In terms of violence, there are also states emerging, involved or prone to a civil war or interstate conflict[19]. Peter Wallensteen suggests two interesting concepts in order to emphasize the type of states unable in providing basic public goods, calling them "under-consolidated" states, and those representing a danger for their citizens have been called 'over-extended states'[20]. At this rate, one have attempted to approach a different perspective, but in verity, this classification is similar to the one advanced by Patrick Stewart.

---

[17] Stewart, "Weak States and Global Threats", 32.

[18] Susan Rice, "Poverty Breeds Insecurity' In *Too poor for peace? : global poverty, conflict, and security in the 21st century",* eds. Lael Brainard şi Derek Chollet (Washington: Brookings Institution, 2007), 37.

[19] Larry Diamond, "Promoting Democracy in Post-Conflict and Failed States: Lessons and Challenges", *Taiwan Journal of Democracy* 2 (2006): 94-95.

[20] Peter Wallensteen, "State Failure, Ethnocracy and Democracy: New Conceptions of Governance" (paper presnted at *Failed States* Conference, Purdue University, West Lafayette February 25-27, 1998).

Vulnerable states are assessed, studied and examined, in order to find several solutions of recovery. Unless some states fail in removing the virus which keeps them down, they can reach collapse, as Somalia did. In theory, collapsed states are the signs of breaking law and order. The collapse is detected when a state does not fulfil its functions, becoming lethargic and effete[21]. Society is the inherent state element, but its vulnerability is not equivalent to state fragility. Societal collapse is a break of social coherence which occurs when society, as a generator of cohesion institutions and support, it is no longer able in creating, unifying and articulating the request on whose basis, the state has been consolidated[22]. Therefore, a failing society may induce a failing state, unless one does not detect it in a timely fashion.

Martin Doornbos confirms the peculiarity of complex display of state vulnerability, by advancing a set of theories related to problematic state, which covers economic, political and social issues. Thus, the first theory associates vulnerability to dictatorship occurred under the low-level living standard (Mobutu in Congo, Barre in Somalia, Amin in Uganda, Duvalier in Haiti). Another sign of state fragility is the political violence which determines the institutions' irrelevance and implicitly the lack of legitimacy. In terms of the economy, the living standard is low, leading to an institutional decline, as happened in Albania during the pyramidal games or in Rwanda before the genocide. Likewise, the general bankruptcy generated by the violation of economic and social rights[23], leads to a high level of vulnerability, affecting the population.

All these classifications configure the complex nature of globalization as a process, phenomenon and human activity, historically determined and generating new conceptual challenges for international relations.

CONCLUSIONS

Globalization and state vulnerability phenomenon are two soundly interconnected elements. Both theoretical constructions of these two concepts (both developing a strong ambiguity grade due to their different theorizing relations and crystallized definitions in

---

[21] William Zartman, "Introduction: Posing the Problem of State Collapse", in *Collapsed states: the Disintegration and Restoration of Legitimate Authority*, ed. William Zartman (London: Lynne Rienner, 1995), 5-6.

[22] Göran Hydén, *Beyond Ujamaa and Tanzania* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 1980), 14.

[23] Martin Doornbos, "State collapse and fresh starts', In *State failure, collapse and reconstruction"*, ed. Jennifer Milliken (Malden: Blackwell, 2003), 52.

different academic spheres and different spatial and temporal localizations) and their practical implications in different regions and fields, cause an intermission, developing a causality relation. Globalization is not directly responsible for the rise of vulnerable states, but it has a strong impact over the agents that determine the process of state fragility. The divergent evolution of social aggregates, which is at variance with the globalization's premises, may supply large confrontations on international arena. Especially in a world where information technologies enable us to interact directly in real time, to compare ourselves, and where different interests (usually antagonistic) lie, the dialog may be easily replaced by confrontation. Those economically, culturally and ideologically frustrated people, may use new means of protest against the effects of modern technology. For the nonce, the big challenge of globalization and for humankind is finding a solution in order to reduce these sources of fragmentation and weakening of social cohesion, of frustration among some groups and communities, and implementing several economic recovery strategies in the benefit of the poor states.

REFERENCES

1. **Bădălan, Eugen**; „România în noul mediu de securitate după Summit-ul de la Istanbul*",* în *Surse de instabilitate la nivel regional şi global. Implicaţii pentru România*, Coord. Constantin Moştoflei, Bucureşti: Edit. Universităţii Naţionale de Apărare, 2004;
2. **Beck, Ulrich**; *Ce este globalizarea? Erori ale globalismului – răspunsuri la globalizare*. Bucureşti: Trei, 2003;
3. **Bromley, Daniel; Anderson**, Glen; *Vulnerable People, Vulnerable States*. Abingdon: Routledge, 2012;
4. **Carpinschi, Anton**; "Globalization and Multiculturalism.Towards a New Paradigm: The Comprhensive Politics", în *The Chalenges of Multiculturalism in Central and Eastern Europe*, editată de Sandu Frunză, Nicu Gavriluţă şi Michael S. Jones, 22-23. Cluj Napoca:Provopress, 2005);
5. **Czempiel, Ernst-Otto**; "Regionalisierung und Globalisierung – Herausforderungen der deutschen Auβenpolitik", www.dadalos.org/globalisierungrom/grundkurs-2/regionalisierung.htm,
6. **Dăianu, Daniel**; "Globalizarea: între elogii şi respingere", in *Dilema*, 462/2002;
7. **Fukuyama, Francis**; *Construcţia statelor - ordine mondială în secolul XXI*. New York: Cornell University Press, 2005;
8. **Diamond, Larry**; "Promoting Democracy in Post-Conflict and Failed States:Lessons and Challenges", *Taiwan Journal of Democracy* 2 (2006): 94-95;
9. **Doornbos, Martin** et. al.; "Fragile States or Failing Models? Accounting for the Incidence of State Collapse", Fundación para las Relaciones Internacionales y el Diálogo Exterior, Working Paper 19;
10. **Doornbos, Martin**; "State collapse and fresh starts". În *State failure, collapse and reconstruction*, editată de Jennifer Milliken. 52. Malden: Blackwell, 2003;
11. **Einsendel, Sebastian**; "Policy responses to state failure". *În Making states work: state failure and the crisis of governance*, edited by Simon Chesterman et. al. 13. New York: United Nations University Press, 2005;
12. **Giddens, Anthony**; *Runaway world: how globalization is reshaping our lives*. New York: Routledge, 2000;
13. **Gilpin, Robert**; *Economia mondială în secolul XXI. Provocarea capitalismului global*. Iaşi: Polirom, 2004;
14. **Herbst, Jeffrey**; "Let Them Fail: State Failure in Theory and Practice". În *When states fail: causes and consequences*, editată de Robert Rotberg. 304. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2004;
15. **Hydén, Göran**; *Beyond Ujamaa and Tanzania.* Berkeley: University of California Press, 1980. 1;
16. **Marshall, Monty**; "Major Episodes of Political Violence", Accesat 29 Aprilie 2012, [http://www.systemicpeace.org/warlist.htm.](http://www.systemicpeace.org/warlist.htm);
17. **Rice, Susan**; "Poverty Breeds Insecurity" în *Too poor for peace? : Global poverty, conflict, and security in the 21st century*, edited by Lael Brainard şi Derek Chollet. 37. Washington: Brookings Institution, 2007;
18. **Stewart, Patrick**; "Weak States and Global Threats", *The Washington Quaterly*, 29 (2006): 30-31;

19. **Wallensteen, Peter**; "State Failure, Ethnocracy and Democracy: New Conceptions of Governance". Paper presented to the conference *Failed States*, Purdue University, West Lafayette 25–27 Februarie 1998;

20. **Zartman, William**; "Introduction: Posing the Problem of State Collapse". În *Collapsed states: the Disintegration and Restoration of Legitimate Authority*, edited by William Zartman. 5-6. London: Lynne Rienner, 1995.

PARADIGM OF STRATEGIC SECURITY ENVIRONMENT

Andreea Emilia DUȚĂ[1]

ABSTRACT:
STRATEGIC SECURITY ENVIRONMENT PARADIGM SEEMS TO HAVE ACQUIRED FEATURES AND CONTENT THAT TWO DECADES AGO WERE AT LEAST MINIMIZED IF NOT IGNORED IN BUILDING STRATEGIC VISIONS. THIS STUDY INTENDS TO SIGNAL MAJOR CHANGES THAT CAN INFLUENCE THEORIES/ PARADIGMS THAT WILL BE BUILT ON THE FOUNDATION OF DEMOCRATIC INTERNATIONALISM.
SUCH PHENOMENA AS MULTIPOLARISM, THE STRUGGLE FOR RESOURCES AND POLITICAL AMBITIONS OF SOME LEADERS ARE ENGINES GENERATING TOTAL REORIENTATION OF TRADITIONAL POLICIES OF SOME COUNTRIES THAT WILL TRIGGER DRAMATIC CHANGES IN THE STRATEGIC SECURITY ENVIRONMENT.

INTRODUCTION

With a pleiad of international, regional and national institutions, responsible in defining and influencing the security environment, safety, peace, security and global stability seem to be in good hands, capable of managing any crisis or conflict that may arise in the world. The harsh reality of world history, especially during the last twenty years, has shown, besides the lack of proactive nature of the above-mentioned institutions, their inability to manage the crisis that the international society is facing. The most cited

---

[1] Goethe German Colegium, Bucharest.

excuse of the institutions responsible for the international security is the continuous change and transformation of the security environment, far beyond what was previously forecast.[2]

THE SENSE OF SECURITY CONCEPT

The classic sense of security concept is the lack of existential threat from a Member State to another. For the last two decades the literature of this field speaks about the new meaning of this concept: societal security[3] - social, ethnic, and religious or of "cultural minorities" - the individual one[4] - and the human security from all over the world - global or worldwide[5]. On the other hand, it is considered that paying attention only to physical and political dimensions of a territorial security entity should be exceeded due to the increasing of interdependence of global environmental reality. Several areas that affect people's lives in terms of security are considered to be the main issues- the amount of economic resources, stability, institutions and ensuring adequate standard of living - economic security[6]. As an observation, the non-military dimensions of security have become the focus of security studies as theoretical fundamentals for a new paradigm of international relations: security through cooperation.

In recent decades, there have been significant changes in the prospects for understanding and approaching security threats and for the needs of crisis and conflict management.[7] The traditional view of security referred to threats outside the state, promoting national strategies for maximizing the state's power and its military capabilities

---

[2] "In the post–Cold War era, European and North American states as well as international organizations such as the EU and NATO had to deal with a more and more complex and uncertain security environment, where strategic surprises have become more the norm. The need to rethink strategic goals, adjust strategies, and reorganize policies and bureaucracies has increased. As a result, the number and importance of strategic security reviews have increased at both the national and international levels." See, Heather A. Conley, *The Definition of External Security and its Implementation Model, in EU-U.S. Security Strategies comparative scenarios and recommendations, the Pilot Project on Transatlantic Methods for Handling Global Challen*ges, Bruxelles, (2012), 5.

[3] See, Waever, Ole, Buzan, Barry, Kelstrup, Morton and Lemaitre, Peirre (1993), *Identity, Migration and the New Security Agenda in Europe*, London Pinter.

[4] See, Subrke, Astri (1999), "Human security and the Interest of states", *Security Dialogue*, 30 (3) 265-276.

[5] See, Klare, Michael T. and Thomas Daniel C. (1994), *World security – Challenges for a New Century*, New York. St. Martin's Press.

[6] See, Keohane, Robert O. and Nye Joseph S., Jr. (1998), "Power and Interdependence in the Information Age", *Foreign Affairs*, 77 (5), 81-84.

[7] In 2003, the first European Security Strategy is edited, and in 2008 the first improvements to it; NATO Strategic Concept of 1967 remained unchanged for 24 years, but after the Cold War it has been revised several times in 1991, 1999 and 2010. See also, NATO 2020: Assured Security; Dynamic Engagement and revised after talks with non-NATO partners A Secure Europe in a Better World. See Hasenclever, Andres, Mayer, Peter and Ruttberger, Volker (1997), *Theories of International Regimes*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

to deal with external aggression. After the Cold War, the international community's attention shifted from superpower rivalries that erupted into civil war in almost every continent, outside the borders, becoming regional problems. As a result, the security paradigm approach has changed.

It is mandatory to have an organization of a framework, generally accepted in definition of cooperative security, dependent theories/paradigms of international relations, some distinctions being relevant, and thus each distinction being a starting point for partial analysis:

- security cooperation: cooperation between allies and cooperation between rivals, cooperation within an alliance in peacetime and /or wartime;

- post-war security arrangements: objectives and collective security;

- perspectives on security cooperation: realities (relative gains issues, alliances, realistic relative optimism and the disappearance of relative gains), neo-institutionalism (state structures and their existence as constraining factors for cooperation, the shadows of future, the relativity of relative gains, the perseverance of cooperating regimes), liberalism (democratic peace, the reasons why the behavior of democracies is crucial with respect to the security cooperation, the cooperation with non-democracies, antinomies of liberal theory) constructivism (malleability of security issues, the initiative of a change in the normative structure, identity and imposed internal decision process, cultures and subcultures with respect to security), postmodernism (security, inclusion/exclusion). In conclusion, each current methodology and theoretical perspective regarding cooperative security does not provide a satisfying vision, thus a multi-valence of approaches being necessary.[8]

The current strategic documents use a metamorphosed vocabulary, because of the political-military strategic thinking adapted to the changing realities. First, there is a widening of the national security aim to combine external and internal security strategies, with the prerequisite reality that traditional barriers between external and internal security have been changed. In the new strategic vocabulary terms such as "September 11, 2001",

---

[8] See, Hasenclever, Andres, Mayer, Peter and Ruttberger, Volker (1997), *Theories of International Regimes*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

"crisis", "global war on terror", "proactive", "resilience"[9], and "generalized interpretation" have been introduced.[10]

A special attention to conflict management at the expense of foreign direct threat to national security raises interest. Global security is redefined in local and regional terms and the list of responsibilities, necessary to ensure security is being extended with new terms, such as the protection of civilians against their own governments and the support given to population of those countries where there are fights between different military groups.

We may consider that security can be divided, not by local-regional criteria, but rather as affecting the values and the fundamental interests of the entire community of nations. During the Cold War, most strategic concepts were classified documents; today's strategic documents are considered more valuable as they educate the public opinion with respect to current and future threats to national security and present developments for governments and international organizations in terms of managing future challenges.

Building a culture of security policy by promoting common values and strategic approaches are major targets for the international community.

The security environment has been constantly analyzed, defined and characterized, seminars and conferences largely dealing with the topic, at all levels (international, regional, national, and strategic, operational and tactical), most of which completed in articles or thematic books, nicely arranged and with logical conclusions, possibly with suggestions for approach of the current security environment features. But what lacks when dealing with current security environment is the practical result of the attempts of influencing it in a positive way, and that is something that I consider to be nothing more than the result of a superficial analysis of the development trends of the international security environment or the lack of sufficient motivation to avoid crisis whose victims are, generally, the poor populations –that have no military involvement- of some socially and economically underdeveloped societies[11].

---

[9] The term "resilience" meaning to "*adapt to changing conditions and prepare for, withstand, and rapidly recover from disruption,*" originated in the UK. This term is used in the strategic documents of other states, e.g. France, USA, etc. See Buzan, Barry (1991), *People States and Fear An Agenda for International Security Studies in the Post Cold War Era*, 2nd (ed New York Harvester Wheatsheaf, Lynne Rienner and Boulder), 23.

[10] Similarly, the European use of the term "comprehensive approach" *to characterize use of all available strategic tools has found its way into recent U.S. security documents* as a "whole of government" approach.

[11] Any strategic analysis treats certain areas of interest. Typically, a strategic analysis elaborates descriptive documents, explanatory for future actions and justifications for budgetary decisions. A strategy should be directed to the future in order to identify trends or future threats, to suggest adjustments to policies and

The beginning of the millennium suggests new sets of security objectives defined by non-classical criteria: the perception and the specificity determined by circumstances. We could include here: the political significance of a government, the threats addressed to society, to community or to its lifestyle, the ratio majority-minority, political language, etc.

The outbreak of civil wars in many parts of the world have revealed the human cost of war and triggered the development of the human security concept reiterated by the resolutions of the United Nations General Assembly with respect to the responsibility to protect. Security threats cannot be reduced only to military means because, such being the case we would alter the dimensions and the global security requirements.

In an attempt to avoid phrases from various publications, that approach and analyze the security environment, I will limit this material to a brief analysis of those current international security environment issues that lately have been less discussed and analyzed such as: the political re-polarization in terms of economic policy, the economic collapse- as the source of the collapse of societies- and the political ambitions of some leaders, as engines generating complete reorientation of traditional policies of some countries[12].

The crucial dependence of the external policies of the majority of states, not only on their economic power, but also on the sources of raw materials-especially energy- on which the respective states overwhelmingly depend, has been noted. Right after the end of the Cold War, most states-under the influence of the USSR- decided to shift policy with the precise aim of being part of those democratic states, in which the capitalist economic model ruled, but after nearly 20 years, the aspirations of those states have been bogged down by the cruel realities of the undeclared war for resources. The next step was the political re-polarization, on economic grounds, that is vital for the survival or the development of some countries.

---

budgets. From this perspective, it justifies the increasing value of contributions of advisers and consultants who do not belong to governmental structures. See Buzan, Barry, Waever, Ole and de Wilde, Jaap, *Security A New Framework for Analysis*. (Boulder: Lynne Rienner, 1997), 12.

[12] It is to be noted that *"The NATO SC, like the European Security Strategy, is a non-legally binding document adopted by consensus within an international framework. Although it is too early to reasonably assess the impact of the Strategic Concept approved on November, 2010, we have attempted to measure the effect of the 1999 strategic review. Traditionally, the Strategic Concept has played some role by providing political guidance for future decisions with the caveat that as far as security and defense are concerned. Therefore, the SC has a limited impact on the development and operations of NATO and an even more limited effect on member states. Because NATO and the EU remain strictly multilateral forums where decision-making is very different and distinct from unilateral national processes, it is extremely difficult to measure the "net effect" of the strategic review as well as its success. "*See, Cha, Victor D (2010), 'Globalization and the Study of International Security', *Journal of Peace Research*, 37 (3) 391-403.

The most eloquent example is that of the former states of the Soviet Union, the vast majority of them overwhelmingly depending (some of them totally) on the energy resources of Russia. Belarus was the first state that declared itself as an extension of Russia, eager to restore the former Soviet Union. This did not come as a surprise for anyone, given the regime imposed and backed by Russia, and tacitly accepted by the population. The surprises came from the part of Ukraine, a NATO partner and a self-declared country on its way towards the integration into NATO, which subsequently gave up reiterating the desire of integration[13]. The same change also appeared in the case of Moldova, through a doubtful but necessary partnership with Russia. Georgia, the only former Soviet State that defied Moscow by declaring its intention of integration into NATO, has suffered the consequences of independence[14]. The short but determined war raged by Russia has shown that what happens inside the former Soviet Member States is still important and must be coordinated, or even enforced by Moscow[15].

Russia's relationship with the European Union has become rather strange in the recent years. If the merger of a German company (made possible with the involvement of a former German Chancellor, who had just retired from political life) with Gazprom a few years ago, for the construction of a gas pipeline to transit through the Baltic Sea, wondered the European Community, the realities come no longer as surprises. The EU has become dependent on the Russian energy resources, aspect that Russia had known for a long time, but it had not resorted to these resources into diplomacy. Nowadays, the Russian foreign policy in relation with the EU bases on crude oil and natural gas. Although the EU still experiences this dependence and seeks solutions for energy independence from Russia, these solutions are just some long-term projects, and others are just dreams[16]. The result is reciprocal attempts, polite from the part of the European Union, due to the lack of other

---

[13] The explanation is that of the conclusion of dependence on Russian energy resources, that was noticed following the cessation of gas during the winter of 2008-2009. View, http://www.caucaz.com/home_eng/

[14] Except for the Baltic States, which have immediately and unconditionally seceded from the USSR, taking as a safety measure, the immediate integration in the opposite orientation of political and moral values to the one they had just escaped from.

[15] Georgia's advantage was the energy independence from Russia, due to the main pipeline that runs through Georgia, bringing resources from Azerbaijan to Turkey. The year 2009 started with a series of agreements and joint activities of Russia with the former Soviet Union countries, rich in resources, all of them in the area of the Caspian Sea; Moscow disliked their advantage so much that, through immense pressure, even Azerbaijan accepted the delivery of a part of the resources extracted through the Russian infrastructure. See http://www.caucaz.com/home_eng/breve_contenu.php?id=314.

[16] such as wind plants in the Sahara, possible suppliers of electricity for EU.

alternatives and because of some daring projects, thus upsetting Moscow[17]. The states of the east of the Caspian Sea did so, some time ago, inviting U.S.A. to retreat temporarily the deployed troops[18].

The same re-polarization or at least the political shift, on economic grounds, is also present on the African continent. Countries such as Sudan, Angola and Chad, which collapsed after the Cold War, are desperately clinging to the main beneficiaries of the natural resources they possess, which has led not only to internal crises (the situation of all previously- mentioned states), but also to the radical change of foreign policy[19].

The so-called real estate crisis that began in 2008 in the U.S. radically changed the international security environment. The global attention turned to the attempt to eliminate the effects of the economic crisis, realizing the truth of the statements that the Secretary of the U.S. Mint John Connaly made in 1971, namely that "the dollar is our currency, but it is your problem"[20]. The shock wave of the U.S. economic crisis rapidly expanded across the planet, affecting all kinds of societies, both those of the third world, but also the developed ones. The governments of the majority of states have had to face economic crisis that still triggers the risk of getting into a crisis of societies[21].

---

[17] The competition between the major projects Nabucco and South Stream, that the European Union really favored in order to gain some independence from Russian's resources, seems to become a game without stake, totally depending on the subsequent orientation of Azerbaijan, as it was confirmed by the withdrawal of the afore-mentioned state from the NATO exercise in Georgia in May 2009. This country had to choose either the Western promises that are not yet translated into reality, and the fraternal request of Russia to demonstrate which side of the barricade it chooses. Azerbaijan did what Moldova as well as Armenia did, that is gave priority to economic realities. See http://www.caucaz.com/home_eng/; View, Edward w. Walker, *Dissolution: Sovereignty and the Breakup of the Soviet Union* (Lanham: Rowman Littlefield Publishers, Inc., &, 2003), pp. 11-12. Bruno Coppieters, ' The Roots of the Conflict ", in Jonathan Cohen (ed.), *A Question of sovereignty: The Georgia-Abkhazia peace process*, (London: Conciliation Resources), 1999. http://www.c-r.org/accord/geor-ab/accord7/roots.shtml, Liana Kvarchelia, "Georgia-Abkhazia Conflict: View from Abkhazia" in *Demokratizatsiya: The Journal of Post-Soviet Democratization*, vol. 6, no. 1 (Winter 1998), 18.

[18] on the grounds of military training assistance or facilitation of the support of war in Afghanistan.

[19] In the case of Angola and Sudan, the influx of capital from China boosted the support of dictatorial regimes that enjoy the volatilization of the value of the extracted crude oil, while the majority of people suffer from hunger, as it is the case for Angola and Sudan, or even threatened with extermination, the case of Sudan, where Russian weapons end up in the hands of militias supported by the Government in the genocide against the traditional African population.

[20] Benn Steil, *Lessons of the Financial Crisis*, the Council Special Report No. 45, 24.

[21]The population, dissatisfied because of the reduction of social rights revolted, leading to the change of several governments in Europe, and at the same time to the waking up to life of some Socialist parties, for a long time without fervent followers. The general and continuous dissatisfaction is not without substance, as citizens of the developed states, which not care at all cared for the next day, found themselves not only without social rights and tax breaks, but also without job. Lack of jobs, the rising of unemployment over the alarming rate of 10%, the impossibility of paying real estate or consumer loans committed earlier, led to an

The governments of the majority of states have adopted as emergency measures the decreasing of social programs, of the control of loans granted by banks, and the stopping of wage increase. As these measures were not considered enough, some governments have moved on to lower wages, foreign loans, and even to the nationalization of institutions considered essential for the control of crisis development or for its eradication[22].

The national consensus, specific to state-nations of Europe, disappeared, prompting waves of criticism towards any initiative of getting out of the crisis. Governments like that of Italy are issuing laws that openly contravene with the idea of the union they are part of, as it is the case of the new law that controls illegal immigration, with harsh measures even on their own citizens if they do not act unanimously in a xenophobic way.

The economic crisis triggers the whole world on the verge of a general society crisis[23].

Moreover, today's security environment seems to be affected by the political ambitions of certain political leaders- heads of state- some of them determined to change the antagonistic character of the relationships among different societies (on various grounds), some frustrated by the reduced dimension of international acceptance of their personality, and other exploiters of various leitmotifs that might bring electoral votes in the future.

U.S. President Barack Obama, who seems to have changed from the ground the American political tradition, falls into the first category[24].

---

increasing of violence of street demonstrations, and to other effects that can generate zero tolerance that the developed societies could set up with great effort and in very many years. So, the ground was prepared for the emergence of xenophobia and its escalation, because all perception was that immigrants steal jobs from locals. Jayshree Bajoria, *The Dangers of 'Deglobalization'*, Daily Analysis, March 16, 2009, http://www.cfr.org/publication/18768/dangers_of_deglobalization.html?breadcrumb=/thinktank/greenberg/briefs. A. D. Smith, *Naţionalism şi modernism. Un studiu critic al teoriilor recente cu privire la naţiune şi naţionalism,* traducere din limba engleză de Diana Stanciu, (Editura Epigraf, Chişinău, 2002), 153-177.

[22]Thus, unconceivable situations arose, that is the nationalization of some financial and banking corporations. The nationalization movement began in Europe, crossed the Atlantic, immediately hatching inside the society, society declared totally against this form of ownership and economic influence of the state. The U.S.A. tried to motivate their actions as being rather semantic in nature, than nationalization in the previously known meaning. Thus, the difficult economic situations that governments has to deal with, prioritized the reorientation to internal problems, leading to a decrease of the interest of the world for the problems of the crisis of some societies at the lower limit of social evolution. See also, Lee Hudson Teslik, *The Meaning of Nationalization*, Robert Cooper, *Destrămarea naţiunilor. Ordine şi haos în secolul XXI*, traducere de Sebastian Huluban, (Editura Univers Enciclopedic, Bucureşti, 2007), 29-30.

[23] The capitalist American democracy is increasingly being criticized, as adulators of the long- gone regimes appear (neo-Nazi, socialist-communist).

Those conflicting state generators that the world really takes seriously, such as Hugo Chavez[25], or Kim Jong-il of North Korea[26], fall into the second category.

In 2001, Russia and China set up the Shanghai Cooperation Organization (SCO), along with a few countries in Central Asia, rich in energy resources: Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan, Kyrgyzstan, and Tajikistan[27].

Then, Russia counter-attacked the U.S.A. based on BRIC cooperation. The name belongs to Goldman Sachs, and refers to the cooperation of the four countries that will dominate the world as world economic and military superpowers, starting from 2030: Brazil, Russia, India and China (BRIC)[28].

In May 2003, President Putin stated -for the first time- in a message upon the situation of the Russian Federation that "the modernization of the Russian nuclear deterrence force requires the creation of new types of nuclear weapons, superior to the American ones, in order to ensure the security of Russia for a long period."[29]

---

[24] Although initially the change that the American society needed was not very detailed, after the first four months at the helm of the United States, the most powerful president in the world opened a few channels that seemed impassable to the regular American. Beginning with the rights and facilities given to Cuban immigrants, he moved to the smoothing of the dialogue with the nation, which was until recently on the list of those with whom it was not worth to talk to. The same attitude of conciliation was manifested towards some South-American countries, which not only have declared but have also brought prejudices to the United States in recent years, as it is the case of Venezuela and Colombia. Even the controversial Ahmadinejah of Iran seems to have been impressed by Obama's approach to U.S.A.-Iran relations, which has temporarily led to a decrease of his incriminating statements.

[25] A mass manipulative person, capable to associate with anyone just for the pleasure of the opposition towards the United States. From the exacerbated nationalism, his statements passed to the verbal attack towards the leaders of U.S. and of Spain.

[26] The risk is that of the nuclear power that North Korea wants to have, especially the risks triggered by the desire to demonstrate that his nation can become and must be recognized as a world power.

[27] Members of the SCO, India and Iran were assigned as observers. The SCO projects generally deal with the energy and the military. Thus, Russia meets the condition of the father of geopolitics - Sir Halford Mackinder - practically occupying the area, rich in energy resources and with spectacular demographics, of the Eurasian Heartland ". Mackinder stated "whoever is to dominate Eurasia will dominate the world in the future." See, P. Duţă, *Consideraţii privind sistemul instituţiilor de securitate*, Colecţia Politică şi Apărare Naţională nr.33, (Editura Tehno Media, Sibiu, 2009), 47.

[28] This thesis has been advanced by Jim O'Neill, a global economics expert with Goldman Sachs. Those four states will totalize 40% of the world's population and a gross domestic product of 15.435 trillion dollars. The report "Dreaming with BRIC", elaborated in 2004 by Goldman Sachs, acknowledges that Russia, China, India and Brazil have changed their economic system, embraced global capitalism and are acting in this direction, competing in the long term with the United States and the G-8. See, P. Duţă, *Consideraţii privind sistemul instituţiilor de securitate*, Colecţia Politică şi Apărare Naţională nr.33, Editura Tehno Media, Sibiu, 2009, p.23,

[29] Russia develops constantly, what was his trump in the postwar era: the strategic nuclear force. Even during the economic chaos of the Yeltsin administration, Russia has not ceased to produce hi-tech weapons. As a

In April 2006, Russia has successfully tested a new type of missile, K65M-K, ultra-secret, able to penetrate the anti-American ballistics system.[30] In December 2006, Putin declared for the Russian journalists that the deployment of the new type of ballistic missile TOPOL-M is crucial to the security of Russia. Russia has already announced that in the next ten years, they will be building 63 new silos for the TOPOL-M system.[31]

In December 2007 Sergei Ivanov, the Minister of Defense, announced that Russia possesses 4279 nuclear missiles (to those 5966 of the USA) and 927 nuclear means of transport (to those 1255 of the USA).[32]

That is the reason why, in its turn, Washington is concerned with Moscow military investments. The new Cold War becomes, day -by – day/with every single day, more intense; and the specter of a nuclear confrontation, with incalculable effects, seems even closer. Once again, the arming race becomes a present issue, just like the period when the two military blocks were in the infamous arming race, generating what is unambiguously today right before our eyes: The New Cold War.

The fact that the NATO umbrella is approaching to the Russian borders does not seem at all an issue for Russia. The signs of "nervousness" are rather formal. Russia knows very well that in time, its energy resources -taking into account its own low consumption- will silence the widening of NATO's umbrella. As for the expansion of the Russian capital

---

result, Russia stopped the destruction of nuclear missiles SS-18 MIRV, and launched the program START II. This program takes into account the reconfiguration of nuclear missiles SS-18 MIRV capable of hitting targets within 11,000 km. At the same time, Russia has redeveloped the SS-24M1 nuclear missiles. See also, Donald H. Rumsfeld, "Transforming the Military", *Foreign Affairs*, New York: May/Jun 2002. Vol.81, Iss. 3.

[30] New Russian rocket, with an unprecedented cruise speed, able to "break" without a problem the US missile shield, can be launched from the ground or at sea, it is hypersonic and can change its flight's trail from the radar. This launching was already the sixth within the testing operations of a system developed for the purpose of a possible annihilation of the American missile defense. After this test, the Russian military's optimism has increased considerably. According to some sources from the Ministry of Defense of the Russian Federation, the obtained results allow to state that soon it will run the re-equipment of the regular units of the forces equipped with strategic missiles, land-based missile systems TOPOL. See also, Donald H. Rumsfeld, "Transforming the Military", *Foreign Affairs*, New York: May/Jun 2002. Vol.81, Iss. 3.

[31] In 2006, Russia tested the nuclear rocket Bulava ICBM, the naval version of TOPOL-M. The rocket Bulava ICBM was launched from a Russian nuclear submarine of Typhoon class, in the White Sea, and hit a target in the Kamchatka Peninsula at a distance of 1000 km. Bulava missiles will be installed starting this year at the board of nuclear submarines from the Borey class. See Lavrov, Serguey. 2011. Speech at the 47th Munich Security Conference, February 4-6. http://www.securityconference.de/Lavrov-Sergey-V.696.0.html?&L=1.

[32] No other country in the world can rival with such nuclear capabilities. The artisan of the Russian arsenal modernization is the Minister of Defense, no other than an old comrade of former Russian President Putin. Immediately after the Munich Conference, President Vladimir Putin said that he has appointed Sergei Ivanov-his old friend of KGB/FSB as a supervisor for the arms industry of Russia. See Lavrov, Serguey. 2011. *Speech at the 47th Munich Security Conference,* February 4-6. http://www.securityconference.de/Lavrov-Sergey-V.696.0.html?&L=1.

in Europe, it says a lot. According to some opinions, there is no Cold War; or, at most, it is only in the economic field.[33]

Under President Putin, Russia has recovered enormously from the economic chaos that followed the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991. After renationalizing the energy supply industry by creating some companies controlled by the state, Moscow began to develop its economic influence, in order to promote the interests of Russian foreign policy.

Over the last six years the global conflict for oil and natural gas has triggered – according to the American strategists- a New Cold War. The Russian President's speech in Munich reminds of that of the British Prime Minister Winston Churchill in Fulton (USA) in 1946, when he used for the first time the phrase "The Iron Curtain in Europe."[34]

However, the struggle for energy resources, which now spreads over all the continents, has led to the creation of a powerful alliance, alliance that has always been the nightmare of the Western strategists, from Sir Halford Mackinder, the British "father" of geopolitics, to Zbigniew Brzezinski and Henry Kissinger.

In 2005, Russia has exceeded the U.S.A., becoming the biggest oil producer in the world. Its oil income now stands at 679 million dollars a day. Hungary, Poland, Germany and United Kingdom are among the European countries dependent on Russian oil. Russia is also the biggest producer of natural gas in the world, this status "allowing President Putin to treat Bush, his American counterpart, as his equal, having no reserves when it comes to condemn the U.S. policy."[35]

In 2006, Moscow and Beijing decided to increase their economic and military cooperation, with the neighbors from Eurasia.[36] Iran also joined this alliance, created on the structure of SCO. India was, in its turn, invited in the SCO. The Russian President's visit to New Delhi, aimed at the consolidation of the "Russia-India -China Axis ".But Mackinder, Brzezinski and Kissinger have constantly tried to promote international relations so as to make it impossible for an alliance among the countries that are rich in energy resources,

---

[33] View, Medvedev, Dmitry. 2008. Medvedev Sets Out Five Foreign Policy Principles in the TV Interview. TV news, 31 August; BBC Monitoring, translated in the Johnson's Russia List, JRL 2008-163, 2 September.

[34] See, Medvedev, Dmitry. 2008. Medvedev Sets Out Five Foreign Policy Principles in the TV Interview. TV news, 31 August; BBC Monitoring, translated in Johnson's Russia List, JRL 2008-163, 2 September.

[35] "A country, USA, has surpassed national borders in all possible ways," said Putin during the 43rd Transatlantic Conference on security policy in Munich in February 2007. See, Hiro, Dilip, *Puterile in ascensiune vs.Statele Unite*, Revista Lumea, Global Politics and World Events, No 11/2007, 37.

[36] It is about the countries rich in energy but- weak from the military point of view - of euro-Asian space: Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan, Kyrgyzstan, Tajikistan, supported by Russia and China. See, Brzezinsky, Zbigniev, *Marea dilema, a domina sau a conduce*, (Editura Scripta, Bucharest, 2005), 43.

but weak on a military level. "The Alliance of the powerless" -as it was called by the American strategists- now relies on Russia's protection, which fundamentally changes the problem. The European Union -being in an economic dispute with the U.S.A - is, obviously, ready to any kind of cooperation with the SCO and "The Russia-China-India Axis,"; and at the same time Japan could adopt a similar position.[37]

Paradoxically, the Bush Administration's energy geopolitics was, in fact, the one that created the SCO, the one that has made Russia realize its formidable global asset, which can be assumed by making the most of its energy potential, by which it can finance its military projects and establish "new dependences" (as in the case of the European Union, China and Japan, just because of its oil and natural gas resources).

The worldwide energy confrontation between Russia and the United States has a special weight in the New Cold War. It is actually one of the trigger factors. President Putin has known how to make out of Russia's enormous resources of oil and natural gas some genuine strategic weapons.

In May 2007, Russia gives a finishing stroke to the United States, when Gazprom concludes a 20-year contract with Austria.[38] The 20-year agreement between Russia and Austria is, first of all, a defeat for the U.S. energy policy, which wanted a direct transfer- avoiding Russia- of resources from Central Asia.[39] The project involves the exploitation of a huge natural gas deposit, near Salzburg, the second in Central Europe, amounting to 260 million euros.[40]

---

[37] Venezuela, Brazil, Argentina, Bolivia, Peru - led by left-wing radicals leaders- have established contacts with SCO, which is foreshadowed as a global alliance, supported by Russia. See, Neil Buckley and Daniel Dombey, "Putin in threat on European arms treaty", The Financial Times Limited, April 27, 2007.

[38] Why is this contract a big blow in the Russia-U.S.' energy war? In "Eurasian Resource Wars", an American analyst summed up: "Western energy policies collapsed in May 2007, when Russia defeated, clearly, all projects that aimed at bringing oil and gas from Central Asia direct to Europe."

[39] According to M.K. Bhadrakumar (" A Pipeline into the Heart of Europe", "Asia Time"): "Austria has concluded a long-term contract with Gazprom, which will provide 80 percent of the Austria's gas ratio, set at 9 billion cubic meters, over a period of 20 years."

[40] President Putin stated: "the role of Austria is crucial in the transit of Russian gas to France, Italy and Germany in Western Europe; in Hungary in Central Europe; and to Slovenia and Croatia in the Balkans." Thus, he strengthens the dominant role of Russia in the Western energy market. Short after Gazprom president Dmitri Medvedev, the artisan of this veritable "energy strike ", signed the contract for 20 years with Austria, Putin suggested him as a candidate and as a successor for Russia's Presidency . He is the first technocrat, president of a transnational conglomerate as Gazprom, which accedes to the presidency of Russia. A world premiere, that we should reflect more, and not a mere hazard that is invoked by many people with conviction, but unfortunately with the same committed and unequivocally simplicity, stated over and over again. See, *Russian deputy foreign minister says position on NATO'S expansion "calmly and negative"*, Bbc Monitoring Former Soviet Union, London: April 3, 2004

Not only the occupation of Iraq but also the military campaign in Afghanistan has "shriveled" the credibility of the United States. The scandals of Abu Ghraib and Guantanamo Bay prisons have seriously defiled the moral image ... " [41] The stars of the international politics have been Afghanistan, Iran, and Pakistan. Iran's attempts to enrich its uranium worries the West, as these attempts could lead to the manufacturing of nuclear weapons and to the country's elimination from the Non-Proliferation Treaty (according to the North Korean model).

A series of events could obviously lead to a new re-edition of the Cold War, the Second Cold War, such as:

Russia continues to work on Iran's nuclear program, in spite of the protests of the United States and of its allies. Russia's involvement in Iran demonstrates its attempt to "remain in the net" of the United States, as to its influence in the Middle East. The camps are now divided, and "the game" is conducted with the following members: the United States and the Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, the United Arab Emirates, Kuwait, Pakistan, Russia and Iran, Egypt, Afghanistan.

The battlefields where the battle for supremacy in the Middle East takes place are Afghanistan, Iraq, Iran, and Pakistan. The fact that Russia is involved in the area demonstrates that it has not given up at all to its dominating ambitions.

Iran continues to carry weapons in Afghanistan in order to support the Talibans.[42]

The French have a virulent speech against Iran that is sponsored by Russia.[43]

While Europe analyzes whether America and Russia have triggered a New Cold War, the United States seek to maintain their position in Asia towards China's rise[44].

---

[41] See, Hiro, Dilip, Art. *Puterile in ascensiune vs Statele Unite*, Revista Lumea, Global Politics and World Events, No 11/2007, 35.

[42] The U.S. Central headquarters is convinced of this information, while the Government in Tehran vehemently denies it. On the basis of Muslims maneuver against the West, this continuity in the transport of weapons across the border is an attempt to undermine the importance of the American presence in the Middle East, an attempt to which Russia takes an active part: certain components of the bombs known as "explosively formed penetrators" (a name given by the combatants in Afghanistan to these bombs) are made in Russia. See, Kolodziej, *Securitatea si Relatiile Internationale*, (Iaşi: Polirom, 2007), 16.

[43] It is known that France has a nuclear potential. To this, it is added the recent news that the United Kingdom has 100 tons of plutonium, enough to produce an arsenal of nuclear weapons In the UN, Russia continues to undermine diplomatic attempts made by Western countries to stop the Iranian nuclear program. See, Hiro, Dilip, Art. *Puterile in ascensiune vs Statele Unite*, Revista Lumea, Global Politics and World Events, No 11/2007, 35

[44] Present at the regional security forum, the Shangri-La Dialogue in Singapore, the American Secretary of Defense ensured that Iraq and Afghanistan shall not decrease U.S. engagement in Asia. However, Robert Gates gave up the accusations to China's military budget increase and recommended talks with Beijing similar to those with Moscow in the previous decades of the cold war. See, Ganguly, Sumit, and s. Paul

Far from the United States, the European Union and the relations between them, Asia has a feverish economic and political life; the partisans of the South-South relationships notice how the center of gravity of international relationships is moving gradually and on sectors, from the Atlantic to the Pacific, but at the same time aiming to the Indian Ocean[45].

In the mid-1990s, American relations with the two major Asian powers could best be described as strained, and it seems that there are few chances to become less tense[46]. The Asian States get together more and more often in order to know their weaknesses and opportunities[47].

The three US strategic military bases were built in Afghanistan, immediately after the occupation of this country by the United States. In the winter between 2001 and 2002, the Americans built "Bagram Air Field, in northern Kabul, one of the most important logistic centers in the area; "Kandahar Air Field" in southern Afghanistan, and "Shindand Air Field" in western Herat province. It is to be noted that Shindand air base is the largest in Afghanistan, and it is just 100 km from the border with Iran.

The world has changed, but Afghanistan has preserved the strategic importance[48], being a true geopolitical knot at the junction of South Asia, Central Asia, and the Middle

---

Kapur, India, Pakistan and the Bomb: Debating Nuclear Stability in South Asia, New York: Colombia University Press, 2010, p. 45.

[45] In the late 1980s and early 1990s, the relations between the United States and Asian countries apart from Vietnam became increasingly antagonistic, and the capacity of the U.S. to dominate these controversies declined. These trends have been noticed in relation with the great powers of East Asia and U.S. relations with China and Japan have evolved simultaneously. On the one hand, the Americans, on the other hand, the Chinese and the Japanese talk about Cold Wars that develop between their countries. These simultaneous trends began during the Bush administration and developed during the Clinton administration. View, Kapur, Paul s., Dangerous Deterrent: Nuclear Weapons Proliferation and Conflict in South Asia, Palo Alto, (CA: Stanford University Press, 2007), 19.

[46] "We should note that that at least in the United States there is a confusion of terminology in connection with relations among countries. Good relations are those of friendship and cooperation; bad relations are hostile and antagonistic. It reflects the specific statement according to which harmony in international relations is always good and the conflict is always bad. "Huntington, Samuel p., the clash of civilizations and the Remaking of world order, (Header, Prahova, 1997), 327.

[47] The last big Inter-Asian summit was held in Seoul, where 30 representatives from Asian countries – including Russia were invited. It was attended by Saudi Arabia, Bahrain, Bangladesh, Bhutan, Brunei, Cambodia, China, the United Arab Emirates, the Philippines, India, Indonesia, Iran, Japan, Kazakhstan, Kuwait, Laos, Malaysia, Mongolia, Myanmar, Oman, Pakistan, Qatar, Singapore, Sri Lanka, Tajikistan, Thailand, Uzbekistan and Vietnam took part in "Asia Cooperation Dialogue" . A world concerned with filling the digital precipice of wealthy and poor nations of the region. And also with the Korean Peninsula denuclearization. See, Michael Swaine, *America's Challenge*: *Engaging a Rising China in the Twenty-First Century,* Washington, (D.C.: Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 2011), 24.

[48] Historically, Afghanistan has been in the middle of the fight for supremacy and control over Central Asia, between the British Empire and the Russian Empire, the rivalry referred to by geo-politicians as "the Great Game in the late 19th century and at the beginning of the 20th century". The English sought to prevent Afghanistan falling into the hands of the Russians because the United Kingdom had a military base with

East. On the other hand, Afghanistan is extremely important, considering its energy resources[49]. In Pakistan, the United States have obtained the consent of Gen. Pervez Musharraf, the president of the country, to use Jacobabad airport, situated at 400 km from Karachi, which is used by the United States and NATO to support the campaign in Afghanistan. Two other U.S. bases will be built in Pakistan, at Dalbandin and Pasmi.

The idea of a closer integration of the Central Asian countries, supported by the President of Kazakhstan, is based on the reality that the countries of this region have a lot in common[50]. The negotiations between President Putin and his counterparts from Kazakhstan and Turkmenistan have had unexpectedly positive results. During negotiations they established that almost all Kazakh oil will be transported through Russia. On the other hand, the agreements for the export of Turkmen gas proved to be more important[51].

The untapped resources of the North Pole are some remarkable oil and mineral resources. In the dark depths of the Arctic Ocean, restarts the Cold War[52]. American and

which it controlled the "crown jewel", India. See, David Loyn, *In Afghanistan: Two Hundred Years of British, Russian and American Occupation,* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009), 34.

[49] Here will pass the oil pipeline UNOCAL that will pump oil from the Caspian Sea to the Indian Ocean, as well as the gas pipeline that will carry natural gas from Turkmenistan through Afghanistan and Pakistan, to Dabhol plant near Mumbai. The first contract for the pipeline was negotiated by "Halliburton (Cheney's company) and Enron. The second contract for pipeline-belongs to Enron's exclusively. View, Hafeez Malik (ed.), *Central Asia: Its Strategic Importance and Future Prospects,* (Macmillan Press, UK, 2001), 24.

[50] Besides the geographical proximity, there is also the historical and cultural rapprochement of the peoples who have been living here for centuries. Except for the Tajiks, who speak Farsi, other peoples: the Uzbeks, Kazakhs, Karakalpaks, Kirghiz, Turkmen, speak Turkic languages, their history weaving itself into a unified whole. This premise is a rather credible argument for the Central Asian states to overcome the challenges and threats of a new cold war more easily. And because any successful action must have a leader who can channel efforts coherently, that one must be identified and followed without delay. See, David Loyn, *In Afghanistan: Two Hundred Years of British, Russian and American Occupation,* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009), 53.

[51] However, Russia continues to dominate the former Soviet space. All this has not only economic importance, but also ideological. As how hard Russia's relations are built with Western republics, as simply the relations with the Eastern, the central Asian and continental states establish. It is an eloquent example that geopolitics is not an inaccurate science, but an effective instrument of measurement and statement of reality. View, Hafeez Malik (ed.), *Central Asia: Its Strategic Importance and Future Prospects,* (Macmillan Press, UK, 2001), 13

[52] Rob Heubert, director of the Center for Military and Strategic Studies in Calgary, is of the opinion that the presence of the British submarines in the Arctic waters is the clear proof of the fact that Britain is preparing to face the Russian threat. Although it seems an opinion from a war novel, the fight for the North Pole between Russia and the West has been running for years. Its radicalization occurred when Kremlin announced that it would send a miniature submarine, with a crew composed of scientists in order to claim a Western Europe-sized part of the Arctic Ocean. The huge bet consists in enormous quantities of natural gas and petroleum, assessing the value at 18% of total world resources, which is equivalent to that of similar underground resources of Saudi Arabia. See, *Russian foreign Ministry condemns NATO activity along Russian borders*, (BBC Monitoring Former Soviet Union London: Jun 29, 2004).

British submarines patrol very often, getting ready to face the biggest challenge for the space conquest, until today launched by the Monolith Science-State of Russia. The latter's decision to send an expedition to the Arctic Circle, with the purpose of annexing a huge part of the ocean, strains political and economical circles, confirming once again the embarrassing dependence of Western Europe on the energy "treasure" of Russia[53].

The United States abstained to enter into a controversy over the extent of exploitation rights, because of a Reagan administration policy, which feared that the initiation of such a dispute would lead to the seizure of important parts of the arctic territory by the Soviets[54].

The fight for the arctic region is becoming an issue of global interest, because of the speeding process of melting glaciers, thus being created a new pass through N-V, which the trading ships can use yet only in summer[55]. Given the importance of the geo-politics of the region, it is no wonder that the United Kingdom shall monitor closely the situation, by claiming its membership to NATO[56]. From the economic point of view, the Arctic Ocean

---

[53] The expedition led by Artur Cilingarov, the most famous Russian explorer, needs to prove that the Lomonosov Ridge, which lies under the Arctic Ocean, is an extension of the Siberian continental fault in Eastern Russian territory, in the area of 17 million square km. Stepping on the submarine Akademik, Fyodorov stated: "the Arctic is Russian. We need to prove that the North Pole is an extension of the Russian continental fault. Of course that the expedition, in addition to the major scientific importance, has also got a geo-political significance ". And, betting on the fact that it is the first human expedition to search the bottom of the Arctic Ocean, Valery Kuznetsov, the Coordinator of the oceanographers team aboard the submarine, stated the possibility of discovering unknown organisms. To symbolize its claims, Russia placed its flag at the sea, before the members of the expedition had started collecting samples to support Cilingarov's statements. The previous episode of this Nordic saga took place in 2001, when the UNITED NATIONS set up a Commission of experts to assess Russia's claims to a portion of the Arctic Ocean, being asked to bring evidence in this respect. In a Convention of the United Nations, the States bordering the North Pole are allowed to exploit the Arctic's resources in an area of up to 200 nautical miles of the economical area of their territory. A surface that can be extended if one of these States, as Russia is trying at present can prove that the subocean continental fault is linked to their territory. See Sherle R. Schwenninger,, "American Grand Strategy Revamping", (*World Policy Journal,* Fall 2003).

[54] Canada and especially Denmark, through the sovereignty that exercises upon the Greenland, claim that the Lomonosov Ridge is linked to their territory, therefore the Ocean being effectively in their property. As a proof of the escalation of the unprecedented tensions, Canada has recently spent 7 billion dollars for the purchase of a new vessel patrol flotillas, which Prime Minister Stephen Harper did not hesitate to declare that they are destined "to defend Canada's sovereignty over the Arctic Ocean". View Sherle R. Schwenninger,, "American Grand Strategy Revamping", *World Policy Journal*, Fall 2003.

[55] Opening up this passage can shorten the distance between Europe and Asia up to 2,000 nautical miles, in preference to the use of the Panama Canal. See, Andrew Zagorski, *European security architecture and challenges: where are we in 2011 as compared to 2008? Food for thought paper,* Moscow, the European Studies Institute at MGIMO-University, 11-12 April 2011.

[56] In the opinion of the Director, Heubert, United Kingdom, whose Trafalgar SSN class submarines have been patrolling under glaciers of the Arctic Ocean since 1986, wants to preserve the quality of the strategic important player under the Arctic ice, indicating that there would not be long until the British flotille sonars notice the presence of an enemy. Heubert said: "Russia rebuilds its fleet, they have just released their first

is the answer to two major problems. First, the oil determines the states near the Polar Circle to intensify a propaganda boost to claim the territory. When the price was within reasonable economic limits, the exploitation of deposits in the Arctic Ocean was considered to be an adventurous undertaking in economic terms. Nevertheless, the growing needs of China and India, which are in total process of economic development, unprecedented in the world, have led to an increase in the price of crude oil barrel in accordance with the discrepancy between supply and demand[57].

The other issue of major economic interest is the presence of supposedly huge mineral and coal resources, and the perspective of some unusual fish sources, particularly cod and capelin, that has become much less expensive with the melting of the ice covering the Arctic Ocean. For several years, British research vessels of the Marine Research Station at Dunstaffnage have been studying the shoal of fish in the area. The results of the research could change the geopolitical structure of the world for some hundred years.

CONCLUSION

From the brief analysis of the effects created by the politic re-polarization on economic reasons, by the economic collapse-as the source of the collapse of the societies-as well as by the political ambitions of some leaders, real engines generating total reorientation of the traditional policies of some states, it can be concluded the major importance of the factors previously listed, upon the international security environment.

An algorithm for analyzing the paradigm "security environment":

- Is a revival of the concept of "regional security" of topical interest?
- How could the security trends be interpreted for the last 20 years?
- What is the significance of the challenges analysis from the regional perspective?
- Do the challenges of the present security environment require new tools for conflict management?
- Who would benefit from the regionalization of security?

---

submarine from 1987 onwards and three others are on the way." See also, Jane m. Sharp, *Striving for Military Stability in Europe: Negotiation, implementation and adaptation of the CFE Treaty,* London, UK: Routledge, 2006, 24.

[57] Experts say that the increase at the rate of 70 American dollars per barrel would provide viability to projects for exploiting resources in the Arctic subterranean. Canada has panicked, but both Americans and Europeans are quite familiar with this fight, estimating that the Arctic hides 25% of oil and gas resources worldwide. See http://kerry.senate.gov/cfm/record.cfm?id=310648.

- Is there an effective capacity to ensure management of regional security?
- What is the relationship between collective security management and regional security management?

REFERENCES

1. **Bajoria, Jayshree**, *The Dangers of 'Deglobalization'*, Daily Analysis, March 16 2009,
   http://www.cfr.org/publication/18768/dangers_of_deglobalization.html?breadcrumb=/thinktank/greenberg/briefs
2. **Dunaway, Steven,** *Global Imbalances and the Financial Crisis*, Council Special Report No. 44, March 2009, Council on Foreign Relations, NY, USA
3. **Hasenclever, Andres, Mayer, Peter and Ruttberger, Volker** (1997), *Theories of International Regimes*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
4. **Hodge, Carl Cavanagh**. *Atlanticism for a New Century: The Rise, Triumph, and Decline of NATO*. Upper Saddle River, NJ, Pearson/Prentice Hall, 2005. 145 p. (Prentice Hall studies in international relations).
5. **Keohane, Robert O. and Nye Joseph S., Jr.** (1998)"Power and Interdependence in the Information Age", *Foreign Affairs*, 77 (5), 81-84.
6. **Klare, Michael T. and Thomas Daniel C**. (1994), *World security – Challenges for a New Century*, New York. St. Martin's Press.
7. **Teslik, Lee Hudson**, *The Meaning of Nationalization*, Daily Analysis, March 03 2009,
   http://www.cfr.org/publication/18672/meaning_of_nationalization.html?breadcrumb=/thinktank/greenberg/briefs
8. **Waever, Ole, Buzan, Barry, Kelstrup, Morton and Lemaitre, Peirre** (1993), *Identity, Migration and the New Security Agenda in Europe*, LondonPinter.
9. **Steil, Benn,** *Lessons of the Financial Crisis*, Council Special Report No. 45, March 2009, Council on Foreign Relations, NY, USA
10. **Subrke, Astri** (1999),"Human security and the Interest of states", *Security Dialogue*, 30 (3) 265-276.

WESTERN ETHNOCENTRISM AS A CULTURAL ILLUSION

Costel IORDAN[1]

ABSTRACT:
PEOPLE FROM DIFFERENT CULTURES HAVE ATTACKED EACH OTHER MANY TIMES THROUGHOUT HISTORY. THIS PHENOMENON STILL CONTINUES TO BE AN ISSUE OF DEBATE AND THE RECENT CONFLICTS IN THE MIDDLE EAST AND THE TERRORIST ATTACKS - SUCH AS THE ONE ON WORLD TRADE CENTER IN 2001- HAVE CAUSED AN INCREASE OF ATTENTION AND AN ESCALATION FEAR FOR THIS TYPE OF CONFLICT. ACCORDING TO HUNTINGTON, IN TODAY'S WORLD, THE REALITIES OF GLOBAL POLITICS ARE SHAPED BY THE CONFLICT BETWEEN TWO OPPOSITE CIVILIZATIONS, WEST AND ISLAM. THUS, BOTH SIDES CLAIM THE CENTRALITY AND IMPLICIT SUPERIORITY OF ONE CULTURAL IDENTITY OVER THE OTHER, AND TRY TO IMPOSE A WORLDVIEW BY REPRESENTING THE OTHER IN A DISTORTED AND STYLIZED IMAGE. THESE CLAIMS ARE NOTHING MORE THAN ILLUSIONS CONDITIONED BY THEIR POSITIONING IN A SPECIFIC CULTURAL PERSPECTIVE THAT OUGHT TO BE OVERCOME TO PROTECT AND PROMOTE DIVERSITY.

In his work, *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*, Samuel P. Huntington combined various types of cultural differences and predicted that "culture and cultural identities, which at the broadest level are civilization identities, are shaping the patterns of cohesion, disintegration, and conflict in the post-Cold War world."[2] Cultural

---

[1]PhD Student, Faculty of Philosophy and Social-Political Sciences, Alexandru Ioan Cuza University, Iasi, Roumania, iordan.v.costel@gmail.com
[2] Samuel P. Huntington, *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1996), 20.

conflicts do exist, despite some voices in the literature stating that such conflicts do not reach the level anticipated by Huntington.

The topic of this paper is the analysis of Western ethnocentrism as a cultural illusion, and the reference framework for this approach is Huntington's paradigm of *clash of civilizations*. To begin with, I shall detail what ethnocentrism is, what are its features and types, and subsequently I shall point out the manner in which Western ethnocentrism is manifested in relation to the Muslim East (Islam), to what extent ethnocentrism is indistinguishable from cultural illusion, as well as possible means of acting against this universal phenomenon.

The anthropologist William Graham Sumner was the one who invented the concept of ethnocentrism. In his classical definition, ethnocentrism is described as "this view of things in which one's own group is the center of everything, and all others are scaled and rated with reference to it.... Each group nourishes its own pride and vanity, boasts itself superior, exalts its own divinities, and looks with contempt on outsiders. Each group thinks its own folkways the only right ones, and if it observes that other groups have other folkways, these excite its scorn."[3]

According to this perspective, each individual tends to assign positive attitudes toward one's own group and negative attitudes toward all the other groups.

The theory of ethnocentrism as a body of observations and interpretations plays a central role within the social sciences and it is relevant to inter-group conflicts. On this line, Paul C. Rosenblatt emphasizes the importance of addressing this universal phenomenon by interpreting ethnocentrism and nationalism as two similar concepts: "first, they appear so often during the formation and continued existence of relatively stable social collectivities (from informal small groups to societies) that understanding of them may well provide some insight into the nature of social collectivities. Second, they are frequently cited as the cause of serious problems in the world; an examination of them may lead to an increase in the ability to cope with these problems."[4]

Claude Lévi-Strauss defines ethnocentric attitude as "the attitude of longest standing which no doubt has a firm psychological foundation, as it tends to reappear in each one of us when we are caught unawares, is to reject out of hand the cultural institutions-ethical,

---

[3] William Graham Sumner, *Folkways: A Study of the Sociological Importance of Usages, Manners, Customs, Mores, and Morals* (Boston: Ginn, 1906), 13.
[4] Paul C. Rosenblatt, "Origins and effects of group ethnocentrism and nationalism," *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 8 (1964): 131, accessed August 6, 2011, doi: 10.1177/002200276400800204.

religious, social or aesthetic which are furthest removed from those with which we indentify ourselves."[5] In their analysis of ethnocentrism, Larry A. Samovar, Richard E. Porter and Edwin R. McDaniel point out a multilevel approach of the concept, each level representing a type of ethnocentrism expressing different gradual attitudes and tendencies:

"Ethnocentrism can be viewed as having three levels: *positive*, *negative*, and *extremely negative*. The first, *positive*, is the belief that, at least for you, your culture is preferred over all others. This is natural, and inherently there is nothing wrong with it because you draw much of your personal identity and many of your beliefs from your native culture. At the *negative* level, you partially take on an evaluative dimension. You believe your culture is the center of everything and all other cultures should be measured and rated by its standards."[6]

The existence of a close connection between ethnocentrism and culture, a connection that is relevant for the analysis undertaken in this paper, prompts me to make a few specifications concerning the concept of culture. Irrespective of its assigned meanings, culture is one of the elements that define society. It may be considered a genuine source of power or, at least, something in the absence of which power cannot last for a long time. All its constitutive elements influence and shape us, humans, as well as the societies we live in.

From an anthropological point of view, culture refers to universal human ability to categorize, codify and communicate the experiences in a symbolic manner, while from a psychological point of view, culture is a multi-functional concept which allows us to distinguish between groups. At a simple level, culture is used to describe and categorize people, while at a more complex level it is used to explain the (cultural) variations in the behaviors of different groups of people in different locations.[7]

The possibility of learning culture from birth through language acquisition and socialization, the fact that it is learned, usually, at an uncounscious level, shared by all members of the same cultural group, its adaptive character to specific environmental conditions, its cyclical and dynamic nature, and its evolutionary character are in close connection with ethnocentrism's features. Authors, like Robert A. Levine and Donald T. Campbell, emphasize this relationship viewing ethnocentrism as a natural product of immersion in a particular culture. In this sense, ethnocentric tendencies emerge as a result

---

[5] Claude Lévi-Strauss, *Race and history* (Paris: UNESCO, 1952), 11.
[6] Larry A. Samovar, Richard E. Porter, and Edwin R. McDaniel, *Communication between cultures*, 7th ed. (Boston: Wadsworth, 2009), 180.
[7] David Matsumoto and Linda Juang, *Culture and Psychology* (Belmont: Wadsworth, 2003), 9.

of exposure to one's own culture. In other words, ethnocentrism is inherent to any culture. Ethnocentrism is a natural universal phenomenon which requires certain aspects in order to take place. First, there must be an interaction between at least two groups, and these groups must have different cultural backgrounds and beliefs. The ethnocentric attitudes and behavior emerge as a result of the interaction which involves conflicting views or concerns that cause the participants to question the other's values.[8]

Below I shall refer to the model of the *clash of civilizations* proposed by Samuel P. Huntington, in order to describe Western ethnocentrism in relation to Islamic ethnocentrism.

In Huntington's view, civilization is „a cultural entity''[9], most often having religion as its defining feature, which he claims to be the central unit in the characteristics of civilizations. The American scholar argues that in the post-Cold War world, the critical distinctions between people are primarily cultural, and not ideological or economic, and that the realities of global politics in the the *twenty*-first *century* will be shaped by the conflict between two opposite civilizations, West and Islam.

According to Huntington, the essence of Western civilization is based on the following factors: the Classical legacy (Greek philosophy and rationalism, Roman law etc.), Catholicism and Protestantism, European languages, separation of spiritual and temporal authority, rule of law, social pluralism, representative bodies and individualism. These factors, or the combination of them, gave the West its distinctive quality.[10] Similarly, Philippe Nemo states that Western civilization can be primarily defined through the rule of law, democracy, intellectual liberties, critical rationality, science, and economic freedom founded on private property. However, none of the aforementioned aspects is a natural one. Its values and institutions are the fruit of a long historical construction.[11]

Given that ethnocentrism asserts the centrality and implied superiority of one cultural identity over others, describing how individuals represent the "Other" as alien, imposing, at the same time, a worldview, its use, in this manner, can be identified in Edward Said's work, *Orientalism.*[12] For Said, Orientalism „as a Western style for

---

[8] Leonie L. Sutherland, "Ethnocentrism in a pluralistic society: a concept analysis," *Journal of Transcultural Nursing* 13 (2002): 276, accessed August 22, 2011, doi:10.1177/104365902236701.
[9] Huntington, *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*, 41.
[10] Huntington, *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*, 69-72.
[11] Philippe Nemo, *Qu'est-ce que l'Occident ?* (Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 2004), 7.
[12] Chris Barker, *The Sage Dictionary of Cultural Studies* (London: Sage Publications, 2004), 64.

dominating, restructuring, and having authority over the Orient''[13] provided the conceptual framework, intellectual legitimation for the appropriation of Orient through colonialism.The concept promoted ,, the difference between the familiar (Europe, the West, "us") and the strange (the Orient, the East, "them").This vision in a sense created and then served the two worlds thus conceived. Orientals lived in their world, "we" lived in ours.''[14]

To the extent that the West's definition requires an opposite pole that would consolidate the mythological belief concerning this super-identity, the authors supporting the Western dogma feel the need to underline the inferiority of the East, represented as Islam. For example, in the nineteenth century, Ernest Renan defined Western civilization as Aryan, and, therefore, the only one capable of progress and sophistication, in contradiction and antithesis with Islam. In Renan's view, Islam is the absolute denial of Europe, is bigotry, contempt for science, suppresion of the civil society, terrible simplicity of semitic spirit, abatement of cognitive abilities, closed mind regarding sensitive ideas, and refined feeling, in order to promote an eternal tautology: God is God.[15]

Some scholars, such as E. Franco, K. Preisendanz, R. Robertson, şi B. Turner, consider Orientalism as an ideology that belonged to a period of history that is now behind us, while others, such as Patricia Crone, Daniel Pipes şi John Hall, believe that the old patterns of human history and destiny which had shaped the West-and-Islam dualism have not simply been removed; they have been reconstituted, redeployed, redistributed in a globalised framework and have shaped a new paradigm which can be called "neo-Orientalism".Thus, neo-Orientalism has in its center the same structure as the classical Orientalism, in the sense that it searches for an essence of the "Other" in a dualist perspective.''[16] The West perceives Islam as a totally different universe, ,,held responsible for terrorism, the oppression of women, economic underdevelopment, repressive political systems, and a host of other difficulties around the world.''[17] The perception of Islam as homogenous Islamist terrorist enemy, as the new barbarian of civilization, the remarks of

---

[13] Edward W. Said, *Orientalism* (New York: Random House, 1978), 3.

[14] Said, *Orientalism*, 43-44.

[15] Ernest Renan, *Qu'est-ce qu'une nation? Et autres essais politiques* (Paris: Presses Pocket, 1992), 198.

[16] Mohammad Samiei, "Neo-Orientalism? The relationship between the West and Islam in our globalised world," *Third World Quarterly* 31 (2010): 1148-1149, accessed September 24, 2012, doi:10.1080/01436597.2010.518749

[17] Gregory Starrett, "Islam and the politics of Enchantment," *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute* N.S. (2009): S222.

Islam's incompatibility with democracy, modernity, capitalism, and human rights are constitutive to neo-Orientalist framework.

Each group is the bearer of specific ethnocentric tendencies and attitudes as a result of the connection with its own culture. In today's world, Western ethnocentrism is identified with neo-Orientalism, while the equivalent concept for Islamic ethnocentrism is Occidentalism. This concept involves distorted and stylized descriptions of the West, as attributed by its enemies. On this line, Occidentalism is "a war against a particular idea of the West, which is neither new nor unique to Islamist extremism. The current jihadis see the West as something less than human, to be destroyed, as though it were a cancer."[18]In other words, Occidentalism is a result of global capitalism, "a revolt against rationalism (the cold, mechanical West, the machine civilization) and secularism, but also against individualism."[19]

The last part of this paper will point out the fact that ethnocentrism is indistinguishable from cultural illusion, as well as possible means of acting against this universal phenomenon. For this purpose, we need to define what we mean by illusion in general, and by cultural illusion in particular. The concept of illusion is often used arbitrarily, and requires clarification. An illusion, the dictionary tells us, is

1."something that deceives or deludes or misleads intellectually in such a way as to produce false impressions or ideas that exaggerate or minimize reality or that attribute existence to what does not existe or nonexistence to what does exist; 2. perception of something objectively existing in such a way as to cause or permit misinterpretation of its actual nature either because of the ambiguous qualities of the thing perceived or because of the personal characteristics of the one perceiving or because of both factors."[20]

Some of the illusions with outstanding influence on humans are the natural illusions, which are part of the structure of our natural being, and which mislead us in our knowledge of reality. Apart from natural illusions, which continue to manifest themselves despite being demystified by critique, there exists another category of illusions, the cultural ones. The latter, unlike natural illusions, are not part of the structure of our natural being, instead pertaining to our positioning in a certain cultural perspective. It can be said that a cultural

---

[18] Ian Buruma, "The Origins of Occidentalism," *Chronicle of Higher Education* 50 (2004): 10.
[19] Ian Buruma, "The Origins of Occidentalism," 11.
[20] *Webster's Third New International Dictionary of the English Language* (London: Merriam-Webster Inc., 1986), 1127.

illusion may be defined as an appearance that operates "as if" it were true, being conditioned by our positioning in a certain cultural perspective.

The main factors that determine the emergence of illusions are motivational and contextual, and the "lack of awareness (to varying degrees) of the illusory element is often the very condition of its productive existence."[21]

Given that there are no absolute criteria for establishing the superiority of one culture over another, to assert a point of view concerning the superiority of Western civilization is to manifest an aspiration that has emerged in one's own civilizational context. In this respect, ethnocentrism appears as a deceiving impression, exaggerating in the positive sense the membership in a group, reducing the variety of all other groups to a collection of negative attributes, opposed to those of one's own group.

Ethnocentrism can be identified with the cultural illusion at the structural level; both concepts contain an emotional and a rational component. In terms of structure, ethnocentrism is an attitude that is favourable for one's own group and unfavourable for the rest of groups, in close relation to a belief that is excessively generalised (and therefore erroneous), which attempts to justify and legitimate our behaviours and attitudes towards the "Other".

Our limited cognitive abilities, guided by our cultural background, our aspirations and fears lead to many correct insights; however, they often lead to errors and illusions. Illusion, in a broad sense, is useful for the human individual, but not at an all-encompassing level.

Ethnocentrism and the cultural illusion can also be indistinguishable in terms of their functional character. On this line, John McClure argues that "at a social level, they prevent people from seeing aspects of their social structure, and legitimize an inequitable society. At the individual level, illusions defend consciousness from knowledge which would produce anxiety."[22] Moreover, ethnocentric attitudes and cultural illusions "are produced by processes such as defence mechanisms or ideologies, which propagate false or distorted information that conceals and legitimizes a situation."[23] According to Gary Ferraro şi Susan Andreatta, from a functional point of view, ethnocentrism could serve as a positive function of society reinforcing group solidarity, and it serves as a major obstacle to the

---

[21] Saul Smilansky, *Free Will and Illusion* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 2000), 147.

[22] John McClure, *Explanations, accounts, and illusions: a critical analysis* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1991), 31.

[23] John McClure, *Explanations, accounts, and illusions*, 31.

understanding of other cultures. [24]Anthropologists generally agree that most people are ethnocentric and that some ethnocentrism seems necessary as a kind of glue to hold a society together.[25]

The opposite of ethnocentrism is cultural relativism. This means that every component of culture (an idea, a thought or a behaviour pattern) must be analysed in its own cultural context, rejecting the notion according to which every culture has a set of absolute standards on which to rely when judging all other cultures. The theory of cultural relativism is approached differently, depending on the position assigned to the Western civilization in relation to the other civilizations. In this respect, if we wish to divide the world into territories by building rigid borders between groups, cultural relativism is mentioned as a positive necessity; whenever we wish to re-establish the superiority of the West and of its civilization, relativism is demonised.[26]

Ethnocentrism can be perceived as a rejection of cultural diversity if the members of a cultural entity prefer to reject all that is not in accordance with their own behaviour rules. Western ethnocentrism suggests a method for overcoming cultural relativism with the purpose of asserting the superiority and universality of Western civilization: perceiving other cultures as variations of one civilization, namely the Western one. By recognizing the phenomenon of cultural diversity as a mere expression of the various stages of a single process of civilization, cultural difference is, from this perspective, only an appearance destined to disappear sooner or later.[27] This manner of presenting the relationship between Western culture and all other cultures is similar to the so-called concept of 'cultural pseudo-relativism', according to which Western culture is superior to all others, because is the only one asserting the equality of all cultures. The paradox is obvious here: by asserting the equality of cultures, the West in fact asserts its own superiority. Broadly speaking, the paradox of the West lies in its capacity to produce universals, to elevate them to the ranks of absolutes, to violate the principles of the system they were extracted from and to feel the need to justify theoretically such violations.[28]

---

[24] Gary Ferraro and Susan Andreatta, *Cultural anthropology: an applied perspective* (Belmont: Wadsworth, 2010), 15.

[25] Serena Nanda and Richard L. Warms, *Cultural Anthropology* (Belmont: Wadsworth, 2007), 17.

[26] Annamaria Rivera, *Les derives de l'universalisme: ethnocentrisme et islamophobie en France et en Italie* (Paris: La Découverte, 2010), 52.

[27] Denys Cuche, *La notion de culture dans les sciences sociales* (Paris: La Découverte, 2010), 21.

[28] Sophie Bessis, *L'Occident et les autres: histoire d'une suprématie* (Paris: La Découverte, 2002), 10.

Ethnocentrism is fundamentally based on individual's exposure to his own culture, even if factors like personality, family, social relationships, and media representation of various groups influence ethnocentric tendencies. To the extent that human beings cannot escape their culture and to the extent that ethnocentrism originates from unconscious thought and feeling, we can argue that ethnocentric attitudes are ineluctable. Nevertheless, ethnocentric tendencies can be reduced or "diverted from their original purpose by cultural programming."[29]Permanent removal of certain forms of etnocentrism remains a project which depends on future transformations within the culture.

The Western world's attitude towards Islam may also be seen as a fit of vanity, bearing in mind that the West is currently consumed by a diplomatic and economic crisis, and by the problems connected to global warming. Today, more than ever before, the West feels the need to take a stand in order to assert its superiority. Given that there are no absolute standards to assert the superiority of one culture over another, the West must admit that, although important, its contributions to the world civilization are just one component out of many. The rejection of other cultures prevents us from being accomplished human beings.

In the future, undoubtedly, economic, political and cultural changes on a backdrop of pronounced globalization will produce new forms of ethnocentrism. Nevertheless, we must trust the human capacity of achieving cultural progress by promoting dialogue and cooperation between cultures. Western and Islamic ethnocentric tendencies can be successfully reduced only if the West and Islam acknowledge plurality, admit cultural diversity and respect the "Other".

---

[29] Kevin MacDonald, "Psychology and White Ethnocentrism ," *The Occidental Quarterly* 6 (2006*)*: 7.

REFERENCES

1. **Barker, Chris**. *The Sage Dictionary of Cultural Studies*. London: Sage Publications, 2004.
2. **Bessis, Sophie**. *L'Occident et les autres: histoire d'une suprématie*. Paris: La Découverte, 2002.
3. **Buruma, Ian**. "The Origins Of Occidentalism." *Chronicle of Higher Education* 50 (2004): 10-12.
4. **Campbell, Donald T**., and **Levine, Robert A**. *Ethnocentrism: Theories of conflict, ethnic attitudes, and group behavior*. New York: John Wiley, 1972.
5. **Cuche, Denys**. *La notion de culture dans les sciencessociales*. Paris: La Découverte, 2010.
6. **Ferraro, Gary**, and **Andreatta, Susan**. *Cultural anthropology: an applied perspective*. Belmont: Wadsworth, 2010.
7. **Huntington, Samuel P**. *The Clash of Civilizations and the Remaking of World Order*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1996.
8. **Lévi-Strauss, Claude**. *Race and history*. Paris: UNESCO, 1952.
9. **MacDonald, Kevin**. "Psychology and White Ethnocentrism." *The Occidental Quarterly* 6 (2006): 7-46.
10. **Matsumoto, David** and **Juang, Linda**. *Culture and Psychology*. Belmont: Wadsworth, 2003.
11. **McClure, John**. *Explanations, accounts, and illusions: a critical analysis*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1991.
12. **Nanda, Serena**, and **Warms, Richard. L**. *Cultural anthropology*. Belmont: Wadsworth, 1998.
13. **Nemo, Philippe**. *Qu'est-ce que l'Occident ?*. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 2004.
14. **Renan, Ernest**. *Qu'est-ce qu'une nation? Et autres essais politiques*. Paris: Presses Pocket, 1992.
15. **Rivera, Annamaria**. *Les derives de l'universalisme: ethnocentrisme et islamophobie en France et en Italie*. Paris: La Découverte, 2010.
16. **Rosenblatt, Paul C**. "Origins and Effects of Group Ethnocentrism and Nationalism." *Journal of Conflict Resolution* 8 (1964): 131-146. Accessed August 6, 2011. doi: 10.1177/002200276400800204.
17. **Said, Edward W**. *Orientalism*, New York: Random House, 1978.
18. **Samiei, Mohammad**. "Neo-Orientalism? The relationship between the West and Islam in our globalised world." *Third World Quarterly* 31 (2010): 1145–1160. Accessed September 24, 2012. doi:10.1080/01436597.2010.518749.
19. **Samovar, Larry A., Porter, Richard E., McDaniel, Edwin R**. *Communication between cultures*, 7th ed. Boston: Wadsworth, 2009.
20. **Smilansky, Saul**. *Free Will and Illusion*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 2000.

21. **Starrett, Gregory**. "Islam and the politics of Enchantment." *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute* N.S. (2009): S222-S240.

22. **Sumner, William Graham**. *Folkways: A Study of the Sociological Importance of Usages, Manners, Customs, Mores, and Morals*. Boston: Ginn, 1906.

23. **Sutherland, Leonie L**. "Ethnocentrism in a pluralistic society: a concept analysis." *Journal of Transcultural Nursing* 13 (2002): 274-281.

24. **Webster's Third New International Dictionary of the English Language**. London: Merriam-Webster Inc., 1986.

SOCIAL AND MORAL CONFLICTS IN EDITH WHARTON'S LATE XIXTH AND EARLY XXTH CENTURY AMERICA

Oana Alexandra ALEXA[1]

ABSTRACT:

THIS PAPER AIMS TO DESCRIBE THE SOCIAL AND MORAL BACKGROUND OF LATE XIXth AND EARLY XXth CENTURY AMERICA, A PERIOD IN WHICH EDITH WHARTON PUBLISHED HER NOVELS OF MANNERS. AFTER DEFINING THE CONCEPTS OF SOCIETY, MORALITY, AND CONFLICT, I HAVE ATTEMPTED TO DEPICT THE HISTORICAL FACTS WHICH LEAD TO CONFLICT SITUATIONS AT THE TIME. THIS WAS ACHIEVED THROUGH THE ANALYSIS AND SYNTHESIS OF INFORMATION COMING FROM BOTH FICTIONAL AND NON FICTIONAL SOURCES.
THE INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION HAD BROUGHT ABOUT SIGNIFICANT CHANGES ON BOTH THE SOCIAL AND MORAL LEVEL. AS A RESULT, THE CLASS DYNAMICS SHIFTED, THE MORAL CODES SUFFERED MUTATIONS AND CONFLICTS ON BOTH LEVELS ARISED. THEY ARE ALL REFLECTED IN THE LITERATURE OF THE TIME, AND EDITH WHARTON'S PERSPECTIVE IS UNIQUE IN THE FACT THAT SHE WAS A MEMBER OF THE UPPER CLASS LIVING ABROAD FOR THE MOST PART OF HER LITERARY ACTIVITY. IT CAN BE SAID THAT, ALTHOUGH CHANGE WAS DEFINITELY PRESENT, SOME CATEGORIES OF INDIVIDUALS STILL STRUGGLED WITH THE SOCIAL AND MORAL CUSTOMS OF THE PAST WELL INTO THE XXth CENTURY.

KEY WORDS: *SOCIAL CONFLICT, MORAL CONFLICT, EDITH WHARTON, LEISURE CLASS, TURN OF THE CENTURY AMERICA, CHANGE*

INTRODUCTION

Judging by Edith Wharton's success as a writer, the fascination for her characters equals the interest of her readers for the American society in the late XIXth and early XXth centuries. Most of Edith Wharton's critics have qualified her as a novelist of manners, and

---

[1] Ph.D student, "Alexandru Ioan Cuza" University, Iaşi, Romania, oana_alexa15@yahoo.com.

indeed she is one. But she is also a novelist of morals, as Carol J. Singley has stated.[2] Wharton illustrates the social and the moral conflicts of her time, and this gives us a far deeper insight on her work.

This paper is meant to offer a glimpse of the social and moral aspects which shaped the American society at the turn of the XXth century, a time of profound changes throughout the world. Edith Wharton was one of the writers to depict the social and moral conflicts of the time inherent to such a significant mutation and this research was designed to create the background of a future in-depth analysis of her work from this perspective.

Society and morality come hand in hand. People would not have the concept of morality if they lived alone. They both suffer changes in time and they generate conflicts. They also depend on rules and misconduct is sanctioned. But their relationship gives us the image of what it was like at a given time in our history, it describes the world as we know it. Therefore, this research is meant to create a comprehensive historical background of the social and moral events of the time, using both fictional (the works of the writers of the time, like Edith Wharton herself) and non-fictional resources (like Thornstein Veblen's study on the leisure class.)

The issues of social inequality, class conflict in the capitalist cities, moral relativism and contrasting attitudes towards change within the modern society which characterized the turn of the century are still very much present today, and this is what makes Edith Wharton's work relevant and interesting for the Romanian audience nowadays.

MORALITY AND SOCIETY – DEFINITIONS AND DELIMITATIONS

Defining these two terms is important before going further with this research because the notions of moral and social conflict derive from the existence of societies and their own moral codes as such. Since morality cannot exist outside society/a social community, a definition of the term must only be formulated in relation to the human as a social being.

Morality enables us to differentiate the good from the bad, the right from the wrong. But this is not an inherent capacity of the human being. The question of the moral and social development and the relations of cultural contexts to individuals' thought and actions require a broad discussion. A lot has been said on their defining features, how they are formed during childhood and adolescence, the role of judgments and emotions, and

---

[2] Carol J. Singley, *Edith Wharton: Matters of Mind and Spirit* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1998), 1.

relations of individuals within society. In the early part of the XXth century, some of the major social scientific theorists, including psychologists like Jean Piaget and Sigmund Freud, addressed the issues of morality and its development in different ways.

From an early age, we are taught how to make this distinction, and this is how society intervenes. Children's moral development has its roots in the reciprocal interaction with the others, adults and peers. Piaget goes on to show that individuals and society are also in a reciprocal relationship, the reason being that individuals make judgments which are both attuned to the respective society's traditions and accepted practices and which can potentially transform those traditions and practices.[3] Moreover, what we think is right or wrong can change with time. People are not always led by rational considerations when modifying their moral views. In fact, they may choose to do so for totally subjective reasons. „Attitudes are modified by factors such as the desire to conform with one group or do not conform with another – the groups themselves not being chosen in the light of moral reasons, but rather determined by the individual's situation and needs."[4] More often than not, in contrast with the view of morality as involving a fixed set of traits which reflect the incorporation of traditional values, individuals prove to make complex moral, social and personal judgments that often require taking into account the context of their particular activities. Also, people consider the circumstances of a particular situation in the process of weighing and struggling with competing moral considerations, while trying to balance non moral with moral considerations.[5]

Morality can be a source of moral harmony since it concerns how people should relate to each other. Social arrangements, norms and cultural practices embody ways for people to relate with each other in terms of mutual respect and fairness. However, more often than not, they embody ways which allow for injustices and can be detrimental especially to those situated on the lower positions of the social hierarchy. In this context, morality is a source of conflict because people make judgments about the inequalities and injustices which are part of the social system.

In turn, society can be defined in relation to the existence of a moral code generally accepted by its members. „There are limits to the degree of ultimate disagreement that can

---

[3] Apud Elliot Turiel, *The Culture of Morality: Social Development, Context and Conflict* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2002), 1.

[4] Bernard Williams, *Morality: An Introduction to Ethics* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1993), 18.

[5] Elliot Turiel, *The Culture of Morality: Social Development, Context and Conflict* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2002,) 15.

exist within a society (for without some degree of moral homogeneity it would not be a society); but there are no limits, at least of that kind, on disagreement between societies."[6] It may be said that conflicts and tensions arise mainly when people have not adequately acquired the morality of their culture.

In Freud's terms, we may say that social norms place severe restrictions on biological needs and instincts and so, even if there are "natural" propensities, as Durkheim calls them, for individuals to become attached to social groups (which, as a consequence, leads to a mainly harmonious social life), conflicts will arise.

Thus, a society shares a general code of moral values just as much as it shares the same dominant cultural expectations and geographical territory. And, inevitably, a society has a certain stratification pattern into subgroups. Social classes are part of a model of social stratification in which people are grouped into a set of hierarchical social categories, the most common being the upper, middle and lower classes. The notion of class is defined by the existence or the lack of property and power. According to Max Weber, class is not a community, in contrast to status groups. Both propertied and propertyless people can belong to the same status group, if they share a specific style of life. Thus, while classes are stratified according to their relations to the production and acquisition of goods, status groups are stratified according to the principles of their consumption of goods as represented by special styles of life. Therefore, classes exist within the economic order, while status groups exist within the social order, the sphere of the distribution of honour.[7]

Every generation may find itself at some point when, in light of the events they are witnessing, there is a feeling that "things are not what they used to be," usually with the implication that the younger generations do not have the same respect for the traditional order and strong moral code. Going through major changes in the social sphere (culminating with armed conflicts) may even accentuate this feeling. This leads people to believe that the society is in decline and faces a serious moral crisis stemming from the failure of the younger generations to adequately incorporate the moral values and ideals of the community they live in. More important, in my opinion, is the fact that this apparent abandonment of traditional values is paired with the existence of long-standing social injustices concerning racial discrimination, the rights of women and economic inequalities.

---

[6] Williams, *Morality*, 19.
[7] Max Weber, *From Max Weber: Essays in Sociology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1946,) 186-194.

It seems that precisely the division of society into classes, the disparities and discrimination resulting from this stratification is the most powerful source of social conflict. People are in search of power, be it economical or social (prestige) and they want to move from one class to another. This is „the chance of a man or of a number of men to realise their own will in a communal action, even against the resistance of others who are participating in the action."[8]

SOCIAL CONFLICTS IN OLD NEW YORK: THE WORKING VERSUS THE LEISURE CLASSES

Wharton's perspective on the events and characters depicted in her novels is unique in that she is a female writer from the upper class who writes most of her work looking back in time on the America of her youth, while living abroad. But her depiction is by no means inaccurate.

In 1900, the shift from farm to city, mainly as a result of the industrial revolution, occupied a central place in the development of the USA as a nation. The historian Frederick Jackson Turner warned: „A new national development is before us, without the former safety valve of abundant resources open to him who would take. Classes are becoming alarmingly distinct..."[9]

It may be said that the lower class was the one to take the major shock coming together with the industrial revolution. The upper-class still had enough money and privileges to continue their lives undisturbed, while still benefitting from the modern inventions. But that was not the case for the majority of the population. On the one hand, workers were uprooted from their homes in the country-side and moved to the city, where they found work but were soon struck by low incomes, the long hours in the factories and the huge expenses for even the most basic accommodation and food. On the other hand, with the new advances in science and technology, it seemed that the mentality would change as fast as the new lifestyle. In reality, most of the workers were trapped by debt and could only live a promiscuous and destitute life in the city, which dehumanized and ultimately defeated the individual.

---

[8] Weber, *From Max Weber*, 186.
[9] Frederick JacksonTurner, *The Frontier in American History* (New York: Henry Holt and Company, 1920) apud John T. Matthews, ed. *A Companion to the Modern American Novel. 1900-1950* (New York: Wiley-Blackwell, 2009), 2.

In sharp contrast to the labourers, the upper class in late XIXth and early XXth century America was indeed, in Thornstein Veblen's terms, a leisure class, where leisure connotes the „non-productive consumption of time."[10] Despite all the changes brought about by the industrial revolution, this caste of wealthy people remained very much closed, true to their principle that change itself was not respectable to accept and promote. This is mainly due to the fact that, given their wealth, the members of the upper class are not constrained to yield to the general demand for innovation. Also, despite of the constant preoccupation for what was fashionable and appropriate, the leisure class still lived by old rules.

Many writers, including Edith Wharton, have remarked that the American society, and the leisure class in particular, was very much keen on displaying its wealth in the same way in which displaying good manners was an indisputable indication that the respective person was part of the non-working class. What the Americans lacked in historical significance they tried to recreate with the help of new money.

New money (earned through the explosion of consumption) stood at the core of the social conflicts in America. All the city newcomers were encouraged to spend the little money they produced by any means. And the upper-class was the perfect example of what money could buy, hence the continuous drive to spend enough so as to become one of them. This was as much as a driving force for the advancement of the country as it was something to be rejected in the eyes of the leisure class. From marriages to invitations to dinner, nothing was to show that new money and those who earned it deserved to be respected or included. The paradox is that the leisure class needed money to maintain what was considered a respectable style of life but refused to be associated with its production. The leisure class was defined by conspicuous consumption, not by production. „The relation of the leisure (that is, propertied non-industrial) class to the economic process is a pecuniary relation – a relation of acquisition, not of production; of exploitation, not of serviceability."[11]

Besides the general principles of conspicuous leisure and conspicuous consumption, its members cultivate an entire standard of living, completed with very specific canons of taste. Moreover, since each class envies and emulates the one next above it in the social scale, while it rarely refers to those below, it is precisely for the wealthy to determine what

[10] Thornstein Veblen, *The Theory of the Leisure Class* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2007), 33.

[11] Veblen, *The Theory of the Leisure Class*, 138.

scheme of life the community will accept as decent or respectable. And so, the accepted standard of expenditure in the class, which is usually as high or even higher than their earning capacity, largely determines what the standard of living will be.[12]

Following this pattern, we may find that what is considered honorific expenditure by this standard of living can transcend the canons of moral conduct. Similar mutations lead to the conviction that anything that is expensive enough is also beautiful. This standard of beauty is applied in great detail and it is best exemplified in articled of dress and household furniture. Articles of clothing are designed specifically to show that the respective person is unable to engage in any kind of productive labour that is considered undignified, stressing thus the fact that he or she belongs to the leisure class. The choice of dressing attire is also a clear indication of the status of women, which has not changed much from the previously inferior one. „The homely reason for all this conspicuous leisure and attire on the part of women lies in the fact that they are servants to whom, in the differentiation of economic functions, has been delegated the office of putting in evidence their master's ability to pay."[13]

Edith Wharton's autobiography, *A Backward Glance* (1934) offers a valuable first-hand perspective of the author on the places she writes about and is really the most useful tool in understanding the social and moral context which lies at the basis of her works. Even though Wharton speaks about her ancestry as being "purely middle-class,"[14] her family exhibits all the characteristics of the upper-class, since, as she goes on, "It was a society from which all dealers in retail business were excluded as a matter of course" and "my father and uncles seemed to have allowances permitting them to lead a life of leisure and amiable hospitality. The customs of the day were simple, and in my father's set the chief diversions were sea-fishing, boat-racing and wild-fowl shooting."[15] Indeed, the making of money was considered uninteresting, it was not a polite subject of conversation and children were taught not even to think about it. She confesses that "for the most part of my father's contemporaries, and those of my brother's also, were men of leisure – a term now almost as obsolete as the state it describes. […] The group to which we belonged was composed of families to whom a middling prosperity had come, usually by the rapid rise in

---

[12] Veblen, *The Theory of the Leisure Class,* 70-71.
[13] Veblen, *The Theory of the Leisure Class*, 120.
[14] Edith Wharton, *A Backward Glance: An Autobiography* (New York: Touchstone Simon and Schuster, 1998), 9.
[15] Wharton, *A Backward Glance*, 15.

value of inherited real estate, and none of whom, apparently, aspired to be more than moderately well-off."[16]

Wharton undoubtedly admires the principles governing the life of the leisure class and thinks its value lays in the upholding of the two standards "of importance in any community, that of education and good manners, and of scrupulous probity in business and private affairs."[17] This tells the reader a lot about the moral environment of the old New York.

Conflict is directly related to change. Whenever the state of affairs is modified (either by one from inside a community, or by an outsider, or even by evolution itself), it is inevitable that conflict should arise between the old and the new orders. The industrial revolution brought such a profound change that the American society (just as anywhere else) suffered tremendous mutations. One half of the American population suddenly moves to the city and the society subsequently divides. While for those people remaining in the country-side life continues with its almost unchanged pace, most of those who have chosen the city have done so in order to become labourers in the newly built factories all over the country. As for the upper-class, the place to see and be seen was also the city, where living was becoming increasingly comfortable with the new inventions. This shift from farm to city occupies a central place in the developmental theories of economists and the developmental histories of nations. It is also a significant source for social inequality, which in turn is accentuated by the birth of consumerism.

While the lower class workers formed quite a compact group of overly-exploited and poorly-paid city newcomers, their bosses, as the new factory owners, increased their wealth rapidly and turned their "new money" into an infusion of capital which changed the appearance of the cities. However, they did not represent the upper-class, and the latter made a big statement out of their rejecting the nouveau-riche. Thus, while there was a constant conflict between the labourers and their exploiters on grounds of working conditions and poor payment, there was also a conflict between the newly-risen middle class and the closest thing to European aristocracy America could pride on.

Becoming a part of the leisure class involves the knowledge and performance of all the rituals which characterize its members. Accession may be denied at any time if there is any slight suspicion of inconsistency. On the other hand, however, if a powerful member

---

[16] Wharton, *A Backward Glance,* 33.
[17] Wharton, *A Backward Glance,* 33.

of the caste decides to promote someone from a lower class (even if not out of conviction but for a vested interest), the others will most likely follow the example. This can tell the reader quite a lot about the moral environment at this level.

It has already been mentioned that the affiliation to a certain social class is defined to the smallest details, from ancestry to the style of the curtains hanging in one's house. The same is valid for the inclusion into one of the tribes. Whoever doesn't belong to the elite is part of the tribe of 'outcasts' (someone like Lily Bart, who has the skills and the knowledge to be part of the elite but cannot convince herself to break her moral principles), or of 'buccaneers' (like Undine Spragg or Simon Rosedale, who break every moral principle in order to turn their new money into an access key to the elite club.) While America was going through major political and economical transformations, within the leisure class, change was surprisingly limited.

Class conflict was associated with the new economic status, which also led to conflicts within the same social group. Women were becoming increasingly eager to study, work and become independent and in doing so they found new ways of crossing the class barrier. The right to vote or even to use birth control were no longer a privilege of the wealthy. Class differences deepened but also grew thinner in some respects.

MORALITY - WHAT HAD CHANGED?

With all the changes the industrial revolution had brought, the inhabitants of early XXth century America still lived by old moral standards and observed strict social customs. In the works of Edith Wharton, morality is closely connected to social form, conformity to standards and "niceness."

The United States economy was expanding rapidly. Because large cities were centers of intense economic activity, people looking for work converged to them. There was such a great need for labor that not only men, but also large numbers of young, unmarried women entered the work force. However, although single women were now freer to move around, they were still subject to the conventional rules that governed their relationships with men and, at the same time, social groups rarely mixed. Basically, not very much had changed.

As for the upper class, they had always made sure that nothing disturbed their carefully knit outward appearance of respectability and harmony. From the inside, however, things appeared quite different. Some members of the leisure class stopped at nothing in order to retain their status. The sheer discrimination against anyone who couldn't keep up to their lifestyle standards and the readiness with which they excluded one or the other from their circle gives us a lot to think about in terms of their moral principles. Keeping up the appearances and the hypocrisy accompanying their social rituals speak about their moral hollowness. Paradoxically, the lack of education, in general, and of moral education in particular (and especially in the case of women, who are not traditionally formally educated at a higher level) shows on all levels of society, from the poor to the immensely rich. And while the labourers have the lack of money as an excuse for their limited moral horizon, the rich have their own explanation: men do not have to engage in any sort of labour and the women's ultimate goal is to find a good husband.

Ultimately, it can be said that even though everyone tried to keep up a screen of respectability and moral probity, the new era, based on the principles of consumption, could no longer guarantee their application, since individualism and materialism are incongruous with the principle of common good.

CONCLUSION

The scope of this research is a broad one, since it aims to cover two types of conflict: the internal conflict which appears when Edith Wharton's characters find themselves in a situation which challenges their moral code and the external conflict which illustrates the constant struggle for economical power and prestige within the American society of that time. In this quest, the characters' moral imperatives may shift dramatically.

By defining the terms of morality and society, and illustrating with examples the conflicts and realities of the time (in terms of the social groups involved, their defining principles and the economical events which led to their interaction), this paper shows that change started among the working class but went all the way up to the privileged groups, who, in their struggle to keep up to the traditions of the past, lost their moral superiority and finally mixed with the nouveau-riche.

Through its concern with the general concepts of social and moral conflict, the research has an echo in the societies today and a potential for future analyses, while, at the same time, bringing the works of Edith Wharton to the attention of the Romanian public.

REFERENCES

1. **Dreiser, Theodore**; *Sister Carrie*, New York: Dover, 2004;
2. **Matthews, John T.** ed.; *A Companion to the Modern American Novel. 1900-1950*, New York: Wiley-Blackwell, 2009;
3. **Preston, Claire**; *Edith Wharton's Social Register*, London: Macmillan, 2000;
4. **Singley, Carol J.**; *Edith Wharton: Matters of Mind and Spirit*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1998;
5. **Turiel, Elliot**; *The Culture of Morality: Social Development, Context and Conflict*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2002;
6. **Veblen, Thornstein**; *The Theory of the Leisure Class*, New York: Oxford University Press, 2007;
7. **Weber, Max**; *From Max Weber: Essays in Sociology*, New York: Oxford University Press, 1946;
8. **Wharton, Edith**; *A Backward Glance: An Autobiography*, New York: Touchstone Simon and Schuster, 1998;
9. **Wharton, Edith**; *The House of Mirth*, London: Penguin, 2012;
10. **Wharton, Edith**; *The Custom of the Country*; New York: Penguin, 2006;
11. **Williams, Bernard**; *Morality: An Introduction to Ethics*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1993.

THE ROLE OF INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS IN GLOBAL SECURITY SYSTEM

Mihaela Andreea CIOREI[1]
Flavius-Cristian MĂRCĂU[2]

ABSTRACT:

I TRIED TO ADDRESS IN THIS PAPER THE BROAD TOPIC OF SECURITY INSTITUTIONS AND THE ROLE THEY HAVE IT INTERNATIONALLY BECAUSE THEY PROVIDE IMPORTANT MECHANISMS IN RESOLVING CONFLICTS THAT HAVE CHARACTERIZED RECENT YEARS. SECURITY ISSUES AND SECURITY INSTITUTIONS GENERALLY BECOME AN AREA OF INVESTIGATION, ANALYSIS AND RESEARCH, PRIMARILY FOR POLITICAL SCIENTISTS AND OTHERS WHO COULD PROVIDE VIABLE ANSWERS REGARDING THE CURRENT SECURITY ENVIRONMENT, RISKS AND THREATS INTERNATIONAL AND POSSIBLE SOLUTIONS TO EXISTING CRISES IN EUROPE AND WORLDWIDE. IT AIMS TO ACHIEVE AND MAINTAIN PEACE BOTH REGIONALLY AND GLOBALLY, BY SECURITY ORGANIZATIONS. IT CAN BE SAID THAT INTERNATIONAL CONTEMPORARY SOCIETY IS MORE AND MORE NEED THIS BODY TO WORK.
THEREFORE, THIS SECURITY CONCEPT INCORPORATES A VARIETY OF ISSUES RELATING TO SOCIAL SECURITY, COLLECTIVE SECURITY, SOME NUCLEAR ISSUES, MILITARY AND MORE. FIELD STUDY OF THIS CONCEPT IS QUITE COMPLEX, BUT QUITE NECESSARY AND POWERFUL DEBATED TODAY.

KEY WORDS: SECURITY, GLOBAL SECURITY, MILITARY, COPENHAGEN SCHOOL

THE CONCEPT OF "SECURITY"

The terms "peace" and "security" are used in a manner less differentiated. In the United Nations Charter, for example, they are treated together. However their meanings differ: "state of peace" means the absence of armed conflict while "security" refers to the

---

[1] MA European Public Administration, Constantin Brancusi University of Targu-Jiu, mihaela_ciorei@yahoo.com
[2] Phd. C., International Relations and European Studies, Babes-Bolyai University of Cluj-Napoca, flaviusmarcau@yahoo.com

absence of threats. As required notion of realism in international relations theory, statocentric paradigm, the threats in question are usually those which facing the state (...)As with any other social science concept, and it is difficult to formulate a clear and generally accepted. One of the most known and used belongs to Arnold Wolfers, who said that "security in the objective sense, measures the absence of threats to acquired values and a subjective sense, the absence of fear that such values will be attacked". In defending the values, the prospects of inspiration realistic assume that the primary objective of any state is its own survival.

For theorists attach to a realistic intellectual tradition, as other-centered current state space divided into 2 distinct regions. Inside the borders, the governing part of the sphere of social relations, maintaining the monopoly on legitimate violence while under the sovereignty of the purpose and means to achieve this goal.

On the other hand, the State undertakes, in the region bounded by borders, to protect citizens against dangers "outside", inherent in an anarchic and presumably hostile environment. The international environment is, said realists, a Hobbesian world, the competition, there is a central authority capable of imposing order.[3] Security problems are as old as human history in space and time offense where force or threats of coercion involved. Such policies, security is a phenomenon that continues to be developed by intention or human action. Evolution to the problem may coincide with the policy when it comes to a situation "just war".[4]

Over time it was tring to define the term security. In this chapter I will present some definitions of the concept of security. Security is a particular type of problem. It includes all the exchanges between people and their agencies, states, international organizations, corporations, associations, and so on - in which players not only they follow certain results, but are quite willing to use violence and intimidation to achieve coercive what they want.[5] Roman meaning of the concept of security is "freedom in the front of threat" as reflected in the words written on a medal in Hostilian Emperor in 250 AD after. In France in the thirteenth century, security meant "ration d'Etat" (state reason), meaning "state of

---

[3] Andrei Miroiu and Radu- Sebastian Ungureanu, Manual de Relații Internaționale, (Bucuresti: Polirom, 2006), 180
[4] Edward A. Kolodziej, Securitatea si Relatiile Internationale, (Bucuresti: Polirom, 2007), 37
[5] Kolodziej, Securitatea si Relatiile Internationale, 37

necessity", based on which the Government was entitled to take exceptional measures in order to ensure national security.[6]

Security institutions are important mechanisms internationally. Bipolarity that characterized the world after the Second World War contributed to the formation and strengthening of security institutions. U.S. and the Soviet Union entered the competition to maximize security of their states by rival security institutions, NATO and the Warsaw Treaty, trying to shape their spheres of influence in accordance with their own values and interests. In the formulation of Robert Keohane (1984), institutions are "interrelated and persistent complex rules (formal and informal), establishing roles, constraining activity and shape expectations", placing ordersin this way, an anarchic environment. This explains why the study of security sector institutions is broader than that of various types of collective security organizations[7]

Historical Approach

The first international organisms have emerged in the nineteenth century in two forms: Commissions River in 1831 and the Territorial Administrative Units to facilitate technical cooperation. As a consequence of World War I League of Nations was established, the organization Pact peace treaties annexed in 1919. World War concentrates on the one hand, the failure of the League of Nations, but on the other hand called for the international cooperation to prevent further global conflicts.[8]

The term "international organization" recently entered the common language and in science. In the latter part of the nineteenth century in literature were often used concept as "international public union", "international office" or "international commission". The term "international organization" was probably introduced around the year 1867, the scientific discourse of Scottish jurist James Lorimer and 13 years later, German journalist Constantin Frantz said that federalism is the principle of existing international organizations.[9]

Starting with that time the conceptual crystallization were developed three main international organizations current defining role: as tools, as arenas, and finally as actors.

---

[6] Ion Pâlşoiu, Studii de securitate, (Craiova: Autograf, 2010), 5
[7] Mirela Bardi, ed., Studii de Securitate, (București: Cavallioti, 2005), 69
[8] Ion Pâlşoiu, , (Craiova:Autograf, 2008), 33
[9] Pâlşoiu, Relații Internaționale și structuri de securitate, 34

Often, international organizations are seen as tools by which states pursue their own interests and decision making reflect primarily the interests of the most powerful members.[10]

International Organization classification criteria:

a) After typology members:
   - Inter-Governmental Organizations - composed of state / national governments
   - Non-governmental organizations are the main actors, transnational and are composed of associations / private bodies and individuals.

b) After the purpose Geographic
   - Global-encompassing global operating area
   - Regional-operating area comprising the territory, resulting in most IGOs and NGOs

c) Following functions / objectives / goals:
   - Multiple Missions (General)
   - Mission Limited (specialized)

OBJECTIVES OF THE "COPENHAGEN SCHOOL" AND THEIR REPRESENTATIVE ORGANIZATIONS

In this paper, we discussed the problem in terms of security, the (European) military developments on the area, institutionals, economic, geopolitical, which impact the security of Europe in particular.

In the second half of the twentieth century, the concept of "security" was seen as referring exclusively to military security relations ... "Copenhagen School" became the common name for the whole analysis of the security concept that was fundamentally reconceptualized the meaning of the term "security" and the items which must be provided with security. All this literature has been generated by some analysts associated with the Copenhagen Centre for research on peace and conflict. Clearly, the most influential analysts were Barry Buzan and Ole Waever. Their work has contributed greatly innovative, and in some cases reoriented the debate on the nature of security and security studies. Particularly important is the way they tried to "extend" the concept of security.

---

[10] Pâlșoiu, Relații Internaționale și structuri de securitate, 35

Copenhagen School of security studies considered as problematic if narrow built around the military dimension of security and excluding other dimensions.

The Copenhagen School questioned who and what should be protected, in which dimensions should operate security also means influencing language and speech and actions relating to security interests. Impact "Copenhagen School" influence the policy of most member states of the European Security. In 1991, at the summit in Rome, NATO decreed- in the classical language of the Copenhagen School- that security now has five dimensions: military, societal, political, economic and environmental.[11]

Military dimension of European security space is restricted to the territory "covered" effective military arrangements. NATO and the Warsaw Treaty Organisation was, on the one hand, the major actors of these scenes during the Cold War. NATO was created in 1949. Founding Act was signed by 12 countries in Washington, the Warsaw Pact was concluded by the USSR and "satellites" her in 1955. Between 1949 and 1991 (on self-dissolution of the Warsaw Treaty Organization) represented Europe in the the eyes of all, the main front of the Cold War in a bipolar world. Although the Soviet Union and the United States met and faced indirectly. Ideologies and military technologies in numerous local and regional disputes around the world, none was more important and symbolic than the Cold War in Europe.[12]

Prospects (geo) political, may suggest a larger developments in safety considering all the regions connected (directly or indirectly) with Europe. In addition to Western European countries that are at the heart of this area, many other countries have of course included, due to their participation and impact, large or small, you have the European security agenda. From this perspective, they are demanded to be mentioned: USA, Canada, Russia, the former socialist countries of Central and Eastern Europe, Baltic States, Ukraine and Moldova, the Balkans, Greece, Turkey, Cyprus, Caucasus and to a greater extent, even the Middle East, the obvious consequences on global security.[13]

Democracy has become a factor configuration increasingly important for international relations and for the development of international law. For Romania, the support and defense of democracy, especially in situations when it is threatened or challenged in multilateral discussions is an approach which simultaneously protects the legality, order and international stability. Promoting democracy is a sensitive issue at the

---

[11] Bardi, Studii de Securitate, 7
[12] Bardi, Studii de Securitate, 30-31
[13] Bardi, Studii de Securitate,), 31-32

United Nations, to the extent that the Non-Aligned Movement member questioned the idea that there is always a group of "civilized countries / democratic" which provides a unique model of democracy applicable to all. Since 1994, the UN supports and contributes to the International Conferences of New or Restored Democracies (ICNRD) process initiated in 1988 in order to promote, in countries on all continents, the process of democratization.[14] Another forum which aims to strengthen and promote democratic governance institutions in the world is the Community of Democracies (CD) coalition seeking a new form of solidarity and common action based on democratic principles and institutions, able to influence international relations.

Within the EU External Action democracy valences are in full process of reassessment. Union focuses currently on a common strategy for promoting democracy in external relations, conceived as a result of local processes to be supported by encouraging dialogue between internal actors by identifying barriers and options for reform, in an approach term built on three parts: coordination, coherence, complementarity.[15]

We could consider that "the Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe" (OSCE), covering territories from Vancouver to Vladivostock, defines theory in an approximate measure space "responsible" for European security.[16]

OSCE has its origins in the early 1970s, when he initiated the Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe (CSCE), for multilateral dialogue and negotiation between East and West, followed by the adoption of the Helsinki Final Act (1975) - Time reference point transideological in relationship during the Cold War, which established a set of fundamental principles (Decalogue) to govern the relations of a State Party to the other states, as well as its own citizens and key commitments enshrined in crucial political and military issues in the field human rights.

Operating initially as a series of meetings and conferences, the process was institutionalized after the Paris Summit of November 1990 (adoption of the Charter of Paris for a New Europe consecrating a new role for the CSCE in managing historical transformations generated by the collapse of communism in Euro-Asian). Summit in Budapest (1994) decided to transform the CSCE in the Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe - OSCE Institutions Which has become permanent and operational

---

[14] Cartea Verde a Diplomației, 26
[15] Cartea Verde a Diplomației, 26
[16] Bardi, Studii de Securitate, 32

capabilities, although it is not, Even now, the legal personality under international law. With 56 participating countries (in Europe, North America and Central Asia) and 12 Partners for Co-operation (the Mediterranean area, Asia and recently, Australia), the OSCE is the largest regional security organization in the world.

Within the OSCE organisms, the decision is made by consensus (absence of objection from a participating State to that decision). OSCE decisions are political, not legally obligatory for the participating states. OSCE is based primarily on states' political will and commitment and not an international treaty.

The main objectives of the OSCE are: strengthening common values and assist participating States in building civil society, democratic, rule of law, restore stability and peace in conflict zones, overcoming real and perceived security deficit and avoid creating new divisions political, economic and social, to promote a cooperative security system. OSCE is the primary vocation of early warning, conflict prevention, crisis management and post-conflict rehabilitation in the area of reference, organization and institutions having headquarters, as well as a wide network of missions or field operations (in number of 18) in South-East, Eastern Europe, South Caucasus and Central Asia.

Foundation activities OSCE is comprehensive approach to security (comprehensive concept of security) which includes three dimensions: politico-military, economic and environmental, human. After 1990, the human dimension has grown significantly, marked by the adoption of many political commitments on human rights, fundamental freedoms, democracy and the rule of law, tolerance and non-discrimination. OSCE specialized autonomous institutions established in 1990 - High Commissioner on National Minorities, the Office for Democratic Institutions and Human Rights (ODIHR), Representative on Freedom of the Media - contributed to profiling prominent human dimension and have influenced the development democratic Europe after the Cold War. After 2005, there has been increased pressure on the human dimension of the former Soviet states in the sense restrictive reinterpretation of commitments and responsibilities of the institutions that monitor and assist their implementation. OSCE remains a key instrument for early warning, conflict prevention, crisis management and post-conflict rehabilitation and relevant framework for discussing, analyzing and possibly addressing a significant number of security challenges - arms control, measures to increase the confidence, combating terrorism, human rights, etc. In the current context marked by increasing instability and

asymmetric risks, OSCE works to develop an integrated, coordinated, to address these new threats and security challenges.

In 2009, the OSCE Corfu Process launched an informal process of reflection on Euro-Atlantic security and Eurasian. In 2010, the process has entered a phase of the discussion more concrete, specific proposals are advanced to strengthen security.[17]

Economic approach takes into account space free market economy and high levels of competitiveness. According to this dimension, security means providing "access to resources, finance and markets necessary to sustain acceptable levels of welfare of citizens and state power". Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD) was created in 1960, including the U.S. and Canada. It is designed so as to continue what has proposed to the European Organisation for Economic Co-operation (OEEC) in 1948: an organization whose purpose is to perform the functions of a space designed to generate economic development and security in Europe.[18]

Although it can not emits legal value decisions, in the classical sense, and does not provide financial assistance, it can not exercise any form of direct pressure on Member States or non-member Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development influencing national policies of Member States through the use of "soft Laws "of" advice "," declaration "," agreement "," arrangement "," guides "or" Manual ", developed by the joint work of the directorates, committees and working groups and approved by the Board of the organization. The development of "soft instruments Laws" is a imposed reality by the need to adapt to the specific conditions in which the international legal system.

Repositioning OECD in the global context, demonstrated excellence in the use of soft-laws, concern for major global challenges of the global economy, formulation, a very vocal, one of the most argued points of view on the financial and economic crisis current, assisting the main international political forums (G-8, G-20) to develop packages of measures to reduce the effects crisis or economic collapse warning of new, enhanced the place and role of the organization and increase its international importance .

Currently, *social perspectives* (culturals) provide deeper meanings security in Europe, based on the identity aspect. European culture requires tolerance, acceptance of diversity, solidarity and respect for the human being. Contemporary cultural acquisitions is

---

[17] See Cartea Verde a Diplomației, 51-52
[18] Valentin Naumescu, *Spatiul Securitatii Europene* in Studii de Securitate, (Bucuresti: Cavallioti, 2005), 32-33

based mainly on liberal and democratic values that have set the modern society, but inlude, especially in developed countries, industrial, and social welfare component. Such an approach is extremely generous, emphasizing multicultural models in many regions of Europe, fostering a consociational organization within society and calling for interrogators vision in decision making. Societal security also means the right to preserve and develop cultural identities for different groups and communities who live in plural society.[19]

It can be the problem and of a Communication, of public diplomacy or cultural internationally. Multilateral diplomatic efforts can be supported by the involvement of the Romanian Cultural Institute in promoting foreign policy objectives associated, and by increasing public and cultural diplomacy activities by virtue of careful planning and coordinated. MFA diplomatic effort is often insufficient and erroneous reflected in the media, for which the public perception is not necessarily favorable. MFA should make special requests to prepare the institution accredited media representatives with information to support better understanding of the substance and relevance of diplomatic document (eg, background briefings by resuming practice). On the side of public diplomacy are required, among other things: making multilateral diplomatic centers to promote public diplomacy impact (effect "multiplier"); attracting extra-budgetary resources (private partners, foundations); exploring the possibility of partnerships, particularly with the private sector, social partners, chambers of commerce, themes and meanings multilateral projects, the establishment of specific management tasks for heads of mission (including resource management, fundraising and communication, promoting Romanian candidates, protocol, representation) and close cooperation between the posts in the same country (mission, embassy, consulate). Relationship MAE - Romanian Cultural Institute progresses, but it takes a dialogue adapted to the ICR to associate more effectively promote the objectives of foreign policy and diplomacy can promote the successes ICR. It must be explored, with maximum creativity, connection ICR programs and projects to current global issues and multilateral niches of Romania. We have a concentration of representation in Western Area, but are less present in the world. We often used to emulation of examples taken from the activities of other States (U.S. - Art for Embassies - donations modern works). Especially in today's globalized world, free expression, democracy can not be hindered and art promoted by ICR shall denote and the fact that

---

[19] Naumescu, Spatiul Securitatii Europene, 33

political support it as part of our profile at the multilateral level. In turn, the MFA has since renounced at cultural patterns, including "outsource itself" by sources such as foundations, museums.[20]

Currently, environmental safety covers a vast and complex scientific content civil and political on biosphere conservation and ecological balance. With the end of the 60s, environmental issues gradually became part of Western public discourse, earning increasingly more supporters and sometimes playing the role of a "third option" political. New challenges, new demands, new industries and technologies have joined the effort to support the ideal of a green Europe and a green planet. In view of the coming decades, environmental policy is adapted to become one of the most important points of public interest, both national agendas and world markets.[21]

Climate changes is a global challenge which requires a responsible approach and undertaking concrete actions at international, regional, national and local. In this area, passed in the last decade as having greater relevance, there are countries that have already established a recognizable brand and appear continuously new trends and new niches of opportunity.

UN Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC-United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change), adopted at the Summit held in Rio de Janeiro in 1992 ("The Earth Summit") is the tool for managing this fundamental global issues. Also, the Kyoto Protocol to the UNFCCC, adopted on 11 December 1997, is the main international project aimed at resolving a major global environmental issues by assuming commitments to reduce emissions of greenhouse gases compared to 1990 levels, the period 2008-2012. Multilateral negotiations for a new global agreement on climate change at the UN Climate Change Conference (Copenhagen, December 2009), were completed by drawing a political agreement, which have been associated until now 120 of states Parties . It does not establish obligations for States Parties to the Convention, nor include concrete commitments to reduce emissions of greenhouse gases after 2012.[22]

For Romania, the general objective pursued is the establishment of a comprehensive global agreement in the field, representing, in legal terms, a treaty subject to international law. In this regard, it is necessary to assume comparable commitments by major

---

[20] Cartea Verde a Diplomației, 44
[21] Bardi, Studii de Securitate, 33
[22] Cartea Verde a Diplomației, 31-32

international actors play a role in combating global warming (all developed and major polluters). Romania's position in the field is fundamentally influenced by the evolution of the debates and decisions of the EU, which has taken a leading role in fighting global climate changes. Aspects of national interest in global negotiation process aimed at: possible transition to new targets for reducing emissions of greenhouse gases, due to changes in the EU reduction target (from 20% to 30%) reduction in the funding of emissions and adaptation to climate change in developing states; able to carry over surplus AAUs (assigned amount units emissions), including the adoption of a new agreement. Romania needs to identify the most effective tools and ways to promote these objectives in European and global debate on climate change. At the same time, it is necessary to mobilize domestic inter-institutional exemplary understanding and proper management plan objectives and consequences promoted at European commitments to the national economy and the Romanian society. In order to increase gradual, but substantial, global visibility of Romania on the subject, as well as exploring issues related to climate changes such as analyze and control their security implications, Romania held in October 2009, an OSCE conference on the relationship between climate change and security co-sponsored an initiative within the OSCE Corfu Process exploration involvement in identifying and combating security implications of climate changes.

A niche that Romania can exploit climate change is the "*green economy*" / "*promoting the renewable energies*" and discussed the relationship more intense energy - climate changes. Romania aims to establish a regional center of excellence for "green" technologies.

Also, included in the list of priorities for future EU Danube Strategy development and diversification objective renewables (hydro, wind, solar, bio). Alignment will be achieved simultaneously from one of the current global direction of reducing dependence on fossil fuels the world economy ("*low carbon economy*"), long-term process that inter-sectoral in nature, involving issues of economy, technology, energy, environment, social and even cultural (in terms of *life-style*).

Propagated at international level currently interest in this field in Romania, according to sociological research, in a marked increase in political, economic, scientific and social values. However, we made a realistic assessment of the costs involved in implementing the

decisions on climate line which would be adopted globally - including those related to the adoption of green technologies quite expensive.[23]

CONCLUSION

International security organizations promote security dialogue and crisis management systems creates constraints based on mutual military cooperation or joint peace mission capabilities, applicable standards of democracy and respect for human rights, promote safety mechanisms not only economic, but also cooperative approach of risks and challenges, including terrorism and the proliferation of weapons of mass destruction.[24]

UN built a new range of tools for conflict prevention, supported and continues to support economic and social development of the countries of the world, engaged and remain engaged in the protection of human rights, seeks to answer the natural disasters or man-made, countries to reduce their vulnerability to disasters. Further efficiency UN reform related to the depth of structures and activities, a new perspective that will know how to and it train path in peacebuilding, with a focus on conflict prevention, combating poverty and social inequality, individual and collective rights, security and human rights, optimizing capacity of states to respect and promote development, democracy and the rule of law.

OSCE has a real future in its active involvement in multilateral security structure system in optimizing cooperation, improved functionality and increasing the effectiveness of its structures more effective in balancing political-military dimension, the economic and human realities,[25] adequacy of the regulatory framework by increase its legitimacy that is based on the assumption of new responsibilities.

Developing public-private partnerships in post-conflict reconstruction.

---

[23] Cartea Verde a Diplomației, 32

[24] Vasile Popa and Alexandra Sarcinschi, Perspective în Evoluția Organizațiilor Internaționale De Securitate (Bucuresti: Editura Universității Naționale de Apărare Carol I, 2007), 46

[25] Popa and Sarcinschi, Perspective în Evoluția Organizațiilor Internaționale De Securitate, 47

REFERENCES

1. **Bardi, Mirela**, ed., *Studii de Securitate*, Bucureşti: Cavallioti, 2005
2. **Balaban, C. Ghe.**; *Securitatea şi dreptul internaţional: Provocări la început de secol XXI* , Bucureşti: C.H.Beck, 2006
3. **Frunzeti**, **Teodor;** *Geostrategie*, Bucureşti: Ed. Centrului Tehnic Editorial al Armatei, 2009
4. **Frunzeti**, **Teodor;** *Globalizarea Securităţii*, Bucureşti: ed. Militară, 2006
5. **Kolodziej, Edward A.**; *Securitatea şi Relaţiile Internaţionale*, Iaşi: Polirom, 2007
6. **Ministerul Afacerilor Exerne al Romaniei**, Cartea Verde a Diplomaţiei,
7. **Miroiu, Andrei; Ungureanu, Radu- Sebastian**; *Manual de Relaţii Internaţionale*, Bucuresti: Polirom, 2006
8. **Naumescu, Valentin**; *Spaţiul securităţii Europene,* în Studii de Securitate, Bucureşti: Cavallioti, 2005
9. **Ion Pâlşoiu**, "*Studii de securitate*", Craiova: Autograf, 2010
10. **Ion Pâlşoiu**, *Relaţii Internaţionale şi structuri de securitate,* Craiova: Autograf, 2008
11. **Popa, Vasile; Sarcinschi, Alexandra**; Perspective *în Evoluţia Organizaţiilor Internaţionale De Securitate*; Bucuresti: Editura Universităţii Naţionale de Apărare Carol I, 2007
12. **Sarcinschi, Alexandra**; *Elemente noi în studiul securităţii naţionale şi internaţionale,* Bucureşti: ed. Universităţii Naţionale de Apărare, 2005
13. **Duţă, Paul Dănuţ**; *Instituţii de Securitate. Partea Generală*, Ed. Techno Media, 2006
14. **Brzezinski, Zbigniew**; *Triada Geostrategică*, Bucureşti: Historia, 2006

EURO, ACTOR ON THE INTERNATIONAL MONEY MARKET

Isabella Cristiana SIMA[1]

ABSTRACT:

ON THE INTERNATIONAL SCENE, THERE IS ALWAYS A STRUGGLE FOR SUPREMACY BETWEEN THE MAJOR POWERS OF THE WORLD. ONE OF THE MEASURES WHICH QUANTIFIES THIS POWER IS THE CURRENCY. IN THE PRESENT WORK WE WANTED TO FIND OUT WHICH IS THE PLACE IT OCCUPIES ON THE INTERNATIONAL CURRENCY EURO. THUS, WE HAVE CHOSEN TO ANALYZE A NUMBER OF RELEVANT INDICATORS. AFTER ANLIZEI WE CAME TO THE CONCLUSION THAT THE EURO STILL OCCUPIES THE SECOND PLACE AS THE CURRENCY OF INTERNATIONAL IMPORTANCE, BEING RANKED AFTER THE US DOLLAR, BUT ESPECIALLY WITH REGARD TO TRADE, THE SINGLE EUROPEAN CURRENCY TENDS TO GAIN GROUND DESPITE ASYMMETRIC SHOCKS TO WHICH IT IS EXPOSED.

KEY WORDS: *MONEY MARKET, EURO, DOLLAR, INTERNATIONAL CURRENCY, SUPREMACY*

INTRODUCTION

Since the advent of the first coins as a central element of their trade flows, issuers have struggled for the supremacy of their own currency to hold. In the present times this supremacy is owned by the American currency, the dollar, and the second international currency, the Euro, which is recognized in recent times, despite the turmoil, seems to gain ground in front of it. However, the big challenge is not to reach the top spot as the international currency, but to remain there.

---

[1] PhD candidate, Faculty of International Economic Relations, Academy of Economic Studies, Bucharest, E-mail: simai_sabella@yahoo.com

To highlight the place and the role that owns the single currency of the European Monetary System and on the international scene in my opinion is that you should start with a brief overview of what involves the status of international currency.

Thus, as with any other theoretical approach, I start by presenting some of the definitions of the concept of international currency. Accordingly, an international currency is "used outside the country of origin or of the region that issued it," as mentioned in the Frankel and Chinn in 2007[2] and a report of the European Central Bank since 2007[3], may be the one that is "used in international transactions," said Kannan P. in 2007[4] or even just might be that "currency used in the country of origin of exteriorly by non-residents in order to carry out transactions with persons resident in the country of origin of the currency in question or with residents of third countries ", as his work stemmed from Hartmann and Issing[5] in their work since 2002.

All these definitions above, the time of Hartmann and Issing brings to the fore two important things, namely that an international currency should have a larger share of its use by non-resident States larger than the weights of other currencies used by them, and exchange rates and trends in interest rates denominated in the currency considered to be related directly to proportional with trends the same indicators expressed in other currencies.

An international currency should find its usefulness in both the public sector and the private sector, therefore, must fulfill three major functions: unit of account, a store of value and means of payment or Exchange environment.

As the unit of account in the official (Government), the Euro is used as the reference currency (anchor), while in the private sector is used as currency denominator. As a unit of account, an international currency is used in pricing goods and the issuance of bonds or the definition of a bank loan. What makes it different from the method of payment is the fact that prices may be fixed in a certain currency, while payments are determined in another

---

[2] Chinn M. şi Frankel J.A.– *"Will the Euro Eventually Surpass the Dollar as Leading International Reserve Currency?"*, in G7 Current Account Imbalances: Sustainability and Adjustment (2007), University of Chicago Press, 2007, 287, available on: http://www.nber.org/chapters/c0126.pdf, accessed by the author at the time of 12.05.2012

[3] http://www.ecb.europa.eu/pub/pdf/annrep/ar2007ro.pdf, accessed by the author at the time of 12.05.2012

[4] Kannan P. - *"On the Welfare Benefits of an International Currency"*, IMF Working Papers, Vol. , pp. 1-37, 2007, available on: http://ssrn.com/abstract=969863, accessed by the author at the time of 12.05.2012

[5] Hartmann P. şi Issing O. – „*The International Role of the Euro*", Journal of Policz Modeling 24, North Holland, 2002, 315-345

currency. National authorities use international currency as the currency of reference when they lashed it its own currency.

As the store of value, international currency is used by both the public sector and the private sector in order to maintain the value of savings. The motivation of the private sector from the desire of private investors to find the zero sum game between the variety of costs and risks. On the other hand, the motivation of the public sector to use international currency as a store of value, the reserve currency, will vary based on current exchange rate regime. May resemble private holder's optimization or may be devoted to the management of the exchange rate.

The third function of a coin, the way of payment, highlights that it can be used by residents to trade and capital flows. Private residents use this currency as an intermediary in transactions between two currencies of smaller waist. But monetary authorities use international currency as a means of payment when it is necessary to intervene on the foreign exchange market.

THE EURO ON THE INTERNATIONAL SCENE

We know that in today's world, there is a certain hierarchy of currencies are considered to be international and that the top second place is held by the Euro. In order to strengthen the said, I chose to show you how they have evolved through key indicators that define the role of the Euro in the period 2009-2011.

Table 1 – Indicators of the Euro's international role

Indicatori	Years		
	2009	2010	2011
The stock of global foreign exchange reserves (at constant exchange rate) (%)	26	25,4	25
International debt securities (global) (%)	29,5	26,8	25,5
Foreign loans denominated in Euro (exchange rate) (%)	20,7	20,1	21,8
Daily rate of exchange for trading (exchange rate) (bln.Euro)	18,5	19,2	20,7
External foreign deposits denominated in Euro (exchange rate) (%)	21,4	21,1	22,4
Invoicing of goods exported (in Euro countries in non-Euro countries) (the current exchange rate) (%)	67,4	63,5	66,7
Invoicing of goods imported (non-Euro countries in Euro countries) (the current exchange rate) (%)	48,6	49,6	50,2
Foreign debt holdings in the euro zone, expressed in Euros (%)	17	18	17
Cumulative net shipments of banknotes by non-Euro area countries (bln.Euro) (for December)	109	107	118

Source: Table prepared by the author, based on the data retrieved and processed on the site:
www.ecb.int/pub/pdf/other/euro-international-role2012en.pdf, accessed at 23.05.2012
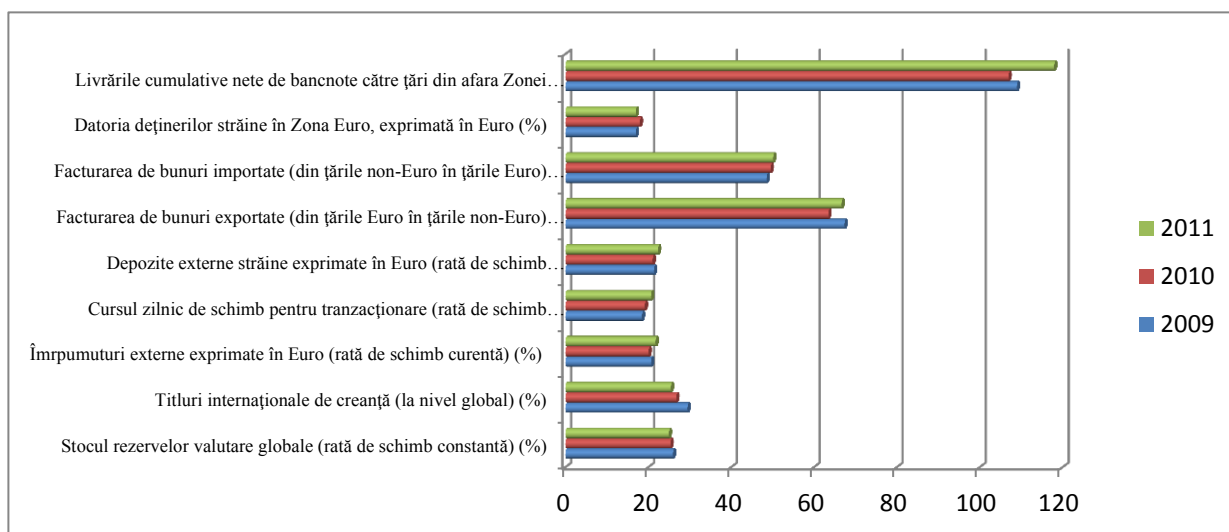
Figure 1 – Indicators of the Euro's international role

Source: Graph drawn by author based on data collected and processed on the site:
www.ecb.int/pub/pdf/other/euro-international-role2012en.pdf, accessed at 23.05.2012

Looking at the table and the chart above resulted in the fact that the Euro area has owned a share in the period under review almost constant in terms of the global stock of foreign reserves, but with a slight drop in 2011, reaching 25 percent, compared with 26% in 2009.

In terms of the totality of international debt securities traded on the market, the single currency, 2011 experienced a decrease compared to the year 2009 the sentient, about 4%, i.e. from 29.5% in 2009 from 25.5% in 2011.

With regard to the situation of bank accounts in the year 2011 foreign loans denominated in Euro and have increased their share to 21.8% from 20.7% in 2009 and foreign deposits denominated in Euro and have increased by 1% in 2011 compared with 2009.

A significant record and growth regarding the last indicator, the net cumulative shipments of Euro banknotes by non-Euro area countries arriving in 2011 to a total of 118 billion.Euros, compared to 109 bln. The Euro exceeded in 2009.

Concluding on these indicators, can affirm that, in spite of the unfavorable situation in the past and still pass, manages to keep the second place in the rankings of international currencies.

An important element of international monetary market is represented by the currency basket SDR (special drawing rights). Special drawing rights are created by the

International Monetary Fund in the last 40 years as an international reserve asset. It shall be reviewed every five years, with the last review taking place in 2010. Currencies that are part of the currency basket may be used freely.

Currently, the compositions of the SDR basket currencies are US dollar, Euro, Yen, and British pound. There is some speculation that these coins would be able to join and the Chinese Yuan, in 2015, if it does resolve the problem of convertibility.

Table 2 – The share of foreign currencies in SDR basket (%)

Currencies	2010	2005	Ritm
US Dollar (USD)	41,9	44	-2,1
Euro (EUR)	37,4	34	+3,4
British pound sterling (GBP)	11,3	11	+0,3
Japanese Yen (JPY)	9,4	11	-1,6
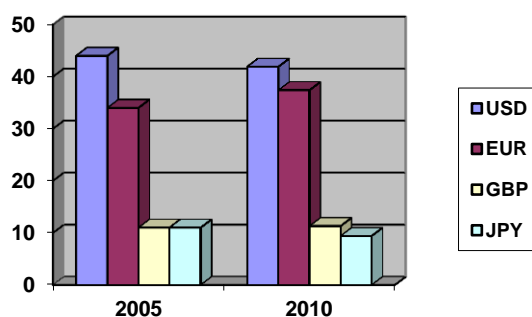
Source: Table and graph produced by the author based on the data retrieved and processed on the sites Indexmundi and the World Bank, the International Monetary Fund, accessed at 22.03.2011

It is noted that the Euro has gained ground, at a percentage of 34% in 2005, to 37,4% in 2010 (+ 3.4%) increase in the face of the U.S. dollar which has known a trend down from 44 percent in 2005, from 41,9% in 2010 (2%)-and Japanese Yen which dropped by 1.6% from 11% in 2005 from 9.4% in 2010, Sterling knowing some stability in 2010 with only 0.3 percent compared to the percentage of 11% recorded in 2005.

The main use of the U.S. dollar is and will remain in the United States of America. Symmetrically, the main use of the Euro is and will remain within the Euro area and the European continent. United States of America are ranked second in the world economy[6], with a gross domestic Product (GDP) which represents 19.7 per cent of the global gross

---

[6] The first is the European Union.

domestic product. The Euro area is the third power of the world with a gross domestic Product accounting for around 14.6 percent of the world market, which would increase considerably if all the members of the European Union[7] would adopt the single currency. The third coin and importance, as we have seen in the written above, is represented by the Japanese Yen, Japan having a GDP representing approximately 6.3% of world level.

Taking as reference currency Euro, below I present the conversion rates Euro-dollar and Euro-Yen, to see and comment then developments. Since conversion rates are changing very often from day to day, we chose as reference period on the last day of the last five months of the year 2011[8].

Table 3 – Euro conversion rates of the major currencies of the world[9] - annual (units per Euro)

	2009	2010	2011
USD	1,2803	1,3863	1,3418
JPY	115,1158	125,1274	112,3912

Source: Table made by the author, based on the data retrieved from the http://www.xe.com/ict/?basecur website accessed on 1.02.2012

Table 4 – Euro conversion rates of the major currencies of the world[10] (units per Euro)

	aug.2011	sep.2011	oct.2011	nov. 2011	dec.2011
USD	1,445	1,3503	1,4001	1,3418	1,2939
JPY	110,55	103,79	109,22	104	100,2

Source: Table made by the author, based on the data retrieved from the http://www.x-rates.com website accessed on 1.02.2012

USD units per 1 EUR
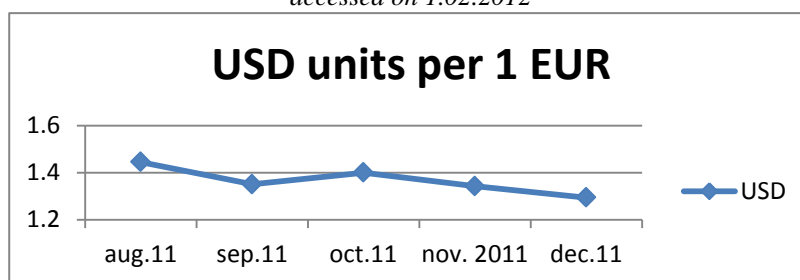
Figure 2 – The conversion rates of the Dollar in Euro

Source: Graph made by author based on data retrieved from the http://www.x-rates.com website accessed on 1.02.2012

---

[7] The gross domestic product of the European Union with 27 members representing approximately 21% of the world level.

[8] Sima I., Marin C., Ţenovici C., Nisipeanu E. – "Crisis in the euro area and the euro. The game of the giants: euro vs. Dollar ", International Journal of Academic Research in Accounting, Finance and Management Sciences, Pakistan Volume 02, Issue 01, 2012, ISSN: 2225-8329, indexed BDI

[9] The data are for January 31 of the three years taking into account.

[10] The data collected are for the last days of the months of August, September, October, November and December of the year 2011.
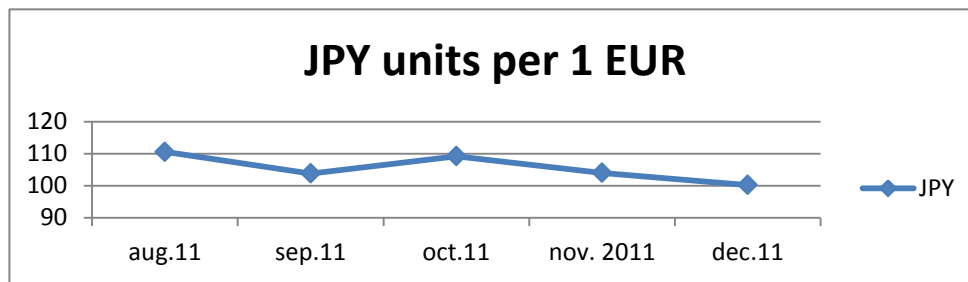
Figure 3 – The conversion rates of the Yen in Euro

Source: Graph made by author based on data retrieved from the http://www.x-rates.com website accessed on 1.02.2012

It is noted that both the U.S. Dollar and Japanese Yen have had in the last year a decreasing trend against the Euro, although the single currency going through the same crisis of sovereign debt.

The analysis of the last three years, respectively, for 2009, 2010 and 2011, it appears that the Dollar has seen a slight increase in 2010, at a rate of 1,2803 Dollars per Euro, at a rate of 1,3863 Dollars per Euro in 2011 to fall back to $ 1 1,3418 Euros and in the first month of the year 2012 to reach a rate of 1,3176 dollars per 1 Euro. The average data counted is a rate of 1,35228 Dollars per Euro, the lowest rate of 1,2669 Dollars per Euro, registered on 19 January 2012, while the highest rate was 1,4487 Dollars per 1 Euro, registered on 29 August 2011.

As far as the Japanese currency, seen from analysis on the three years that it has experienced a trend of increasing the conversion rate for the first two years, i.e. at a rate of 115,1158 per 1 Euro in 2009, at 125,1274 yen per 1 Euro in 2010 and in 2011 to decline at a rate of 112,3912 per 1 Euro. Conversion rates on the average data counted is 104,239 yen per 1 Euro, the lowest value recorded on the 16 January 2012 (97,2501 yen per 1 Euro), while the highest value was recorded on 25 August 2011 (111,31 yen per 1 Euro). On the last day of the month of January 2011, the conversion rate was 100,63 yen per 1 Euro. You must keep in mind the fact that this country is going through a period of restoration and it is possible that in the future we may be witnessing a "Japanese miracle" as happened after World War II.

Indeed, as I pointed out before, the single currency, the Euro, has already had a huge international success, just as it had on the European continent, bearing in mind that, in any one year of the occurrence it was most often used for floating International bonds.

In the last fifty years, until the advent of the Euro, the US dollar has held the rule simply because I don't have a competitor. No other economy in the world not even approaching the size of the economy of the United States of America. If you were to go back in history, you might notice a similarity in terms of dominance pound sterling on the financial market.

After more than ten years after the creation of the single currency, there is still controversy regarding the European economic scene and beyond. They were powered by the sovereign debt crisis in the Euro area, while pessimists say that if it will not break, these crises will be in the future. However, among the specialists in economy and people are hopeful, as are for example, Chinn and Frankel[11].

They predicted in 2005, following an investigation that the Euro could surpass the dollar in the year 2022 as loan money, backup, but in their latest econometric calculations, in 2008, they approached this time horizon until the year 2015.

Thus, the vision of these specialists raises the question of inherent, if the dollar could lose its role as the dominant leader of the world's currencies, and the answer might be yes.

The first reason that comes to support this answer is that at the moment the euro exists more a more genuine than the German mark and Japanese yen. The second reason is that the United States of America has now more than twenty-five years of chronic current account deficit and the dollar has over thirty-five years of depreciation[12].

To this conclusion came and other euro-optimists, like Papaioannou and Portes[13] relying on trend exchange rates dollar Euro (2000-2010) as shown in the following figure and table.

Table 5 – Exchange rate trend US Dollar-Euro (2000-2010)

	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011
USD vs EUR	0,0805	0,067	-0,1536	-0,1713	-0,0555	0,1024	-0,077	-0,0679	0,0336	-0,0242	0,0542	0,0237

Source: Table made by the author, based on the data retrieved from the http://www.rateslist.com/exchange-rate-trends-2011.html website accessed on 1.02.2012

---

[11] http://www.ssc.wisc.edu/~mchinn/intratepap7.pdf

[12] Chinn M. şi Frankel J. – "*The Euro may over the next 15 years surpass the Dollar as leading international currency*", NBER Working Paper no.13909, April 2008, p.51, available: www.nber.org/papers/w13909

[13] Papaioannou E. şi Portes R. - "*Costs and benefits of running an international currency*," European Economy - Economic Papers 348, Directorate General Economic and Monetary Affairs, European Commission, 2008, available: http://ec.europa.eu/economy_finance/publications/publication13486_en.pdf
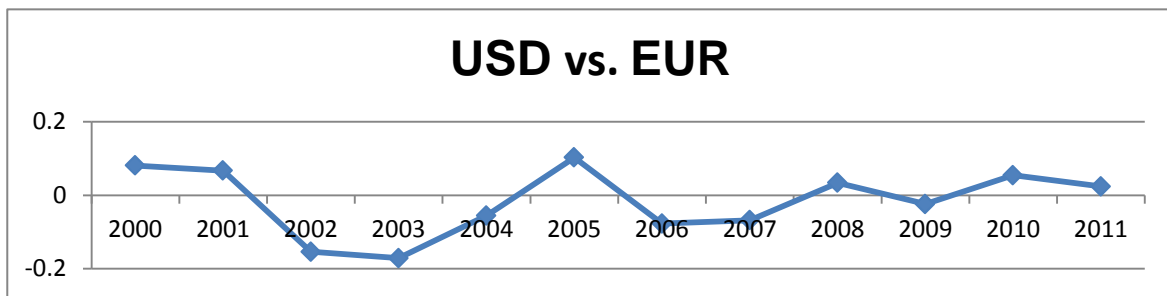
Figure 4 - Exchange rate trend US Dollar-Euro (2000-2010))

Source: Graph made by the author, based on the data retrieved from the http://www.rateslist.com/exchange-rate-trends-2011.html website accessed on 1.02.2012

So far, financial markets, the dollar has seen some resurgence against the euro, just because of the crisis through which this currency. For example, the inflation rate of seventeen countries of the Euro Zone fell from 2.8% in December 2011, from 3% in November, which makes it very likely that, at some point, the European Central Bank to lower interest rates below 1%.

This will make the Euro devaluation is not one product abruptly, so as to leave room for reaction to this phenomenon.

On the flip side, however, the US dollar is not better because it is stuck in the middle between the other main currencies.

Globally, the combination of a weak Dollar and a weak Euro may prove to be a pretty serious issue, affecting mostly trade. Of course that these declines are reflected in the prices of goods on the market, but they turn into losses for countries producing and exporting.

CONCLUSION

Analyzing all the above data we can conclude that in spite of the crisis the global economy, top international remain on coins currently unchanged, the Euro is the second most popular. Note however, that this currency continues to gain percent mainly in front of U.S. currency, in terms of share in international trade, especially due to the sustained efforts of the European Central Bank.

REFERENCES

1. **Chinn M. şi Frankel J.A.** – "*The Euro may over the next 15 years surpass the Dollar as leading international currency*", NBER Working Paper no.13909, April 2008, p.51, available on: www.nber.org/papers/w13909

2. **Chinn M. şi Frankel J.A.**– "*Will the Euro Eventually Surpass the Dollar as Leading International Reserve Currency?*", in G7 Current Account Imbalances: Sustainability and Adjustment (2007), University of Chicago Press, 2007, pp.287, available on: http://www.nber.org/chapters/c0126.pdf,

3. **Hartmann P. şi Issing O.** – „*The International Role of the Euro*", Journal of Policz Modeling 24, North Holland, 2002, pp.315-345

4. **Kannan P.** - *"On the Welfare Benefits of an International Currency"*, IMF Working Papers, Vol. , pp. 1-37, 2007, available on: http://ssrn.com/abstract=969863

5. **Papaioannou E. şi Portes R.** - "*Costs and benefits of running an international currency*," European Economy - Economic Papers 348, Directorate General Economic and Monetary Affairs, European Commission, 2008, available on: http://ec.europa.eu/economy_finance/publications/publication13486_en.pdf

6. **Pollard S.P.** – „*The Role of the Euro as an International Currency",* The Federal Reserve Bank of St.Louis, Working Paper, 1997-021A, available on: http://research.stlouisfed.org/wp/1997/97-021.pdf

7. **Sima I., Marin C., Ţenovici C., Nisipeanu E.** – *"Crisis in the euro area and the euro. The game of the giants: euro vs. Dollar "*, International Journal of Academic Research in Accounting, Finance and Management Sciences, Pakistan Volume 02, Issue 01, 2012, ISSN: 2225-8329, indexed BDI

8. http://www.ecb.europa.eu/pub/pdf/annrep/ar2007ro.pdf

9. www.ecb.int/pub/pdf/other/euro-international-role2012en.pdf

10. http://www.rateslist.com/exchange-rate-trends-2011.html

11. http://www.ssc.wisc.edu/~mchinn/intratepap7.pdf

12. http://www.xe.com/ict/?basecur

13. http://www.x-rates.com

RESEARCH DISCLOSURE OF IAS 2, IAS 11 AND IAS 37 IN COMPANIES LISTED ON THE STOCK MARKET OF LONDON, GERMANY AND PARIS

Mihaela MATEIU (căs. MAN)[1]

ABSTRACT

STARTING WITH THE ASSUMPTION THAT COMPANIES REPORTING UNDER IAS HAVE COMPLETE AND ACCURATE INFORMATION IN THE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS, WE CONDUCTED A STUDY IN WHICH WE WANT TO SHOW THE DEGREE OF DISCLOSURE IN ACCORDANCE WITH IAS 2, IAS 11 AND IAS 37 FOR A SAMPLE OF COMPANIES OPERATING IN THE CONSTRUCTION FIELD OF ACTIVITY AND ARE LISTED ON STOCK EXCHANGES IN LONDON, GERMANY AND PARIS AND TO SHOW THAT THERE IS A CONNECTION, AND IF SO THE TYPE OF RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN CERTAIN VARIABILES (SUCH AS AUDIT FIRM, TURNOVER, ROE, BV, P/B) AND THE DISCLOSURE INDEX.

KEYWORDS*:* VARIABLES, FINANCIAL STATEMENTS, IAS, DISCLOSURE INDEX

INTRODUCTION

Adoption of international accounting standards has sparked great controversy over time. In March 2002 the European Parliament adopted a resolution requesting that all EU companies listed on a stock exchange to prepare financial statements in accordance with International Accounting Standards as of fiscal year 2005. This was necessary for financial convergence in the capital market not only in Europe but also between Europe and other countries.

---

[1] Ph.D Student, Babeş-Bolyai University, Faculty of Economics and Business Administration, Romania, mihaela.man@econ.ubbcluj.ro

RESEARCH METHODOLOGY AND LITERATURE REVIEW

The entities listed on the stock markets have an obligation to demonstrate transparency. Considering this aspect, adopting the international accounting standards will further improve and standardize the information provided, in order to satisfy an ever increasing number of interested parties, particularly inverstors.

As shown in a study by Barth (2008), international accounting standards are superior to national accounting standards and ensure comparability between entities.

Regarding the construction field of activity, publicly traded entities in this area have been forced to adopt IFRIC 15 - Agreements for the Construction of Real Estate, since the beginning of the fiscal year 2010, at the latest. IFRIC 15 is an interpretation that contains guidance on recognizing revenue from the construction of real estate and help identify a construction agreement under IAS 11 or IAS 18[2].

For this study, we used the method of observation. Therefore, we selected a sample of companies operating in the activity field of construction (Real Estate) , listed on the stock markets in London (London Stock Exchange), Germany (Deutsche Börse) and Paris (Paris Bourse). Under the European Equity Market Report issued by the Federation of European Securities Exchanges (FESE) for 2011, these are the most influential and powerful stock exchanges in Europe, and this is confirmed by the total value of transactions on the markets in 2011. This study is conducted on European capital markets because at the beginning of March 2002, the European Parliament passed a resolution, which states that all companies listed on stock exchanges in European Union countries must prepare financial statements in accordance with IFRS, starting with the fiscal year 2005. Regarding the three stock exchanges analyzed, they operate in countries that have adopted IAS/IFRS since the very beginning, some companies adopting IAS/IFRS voluntarily.[3]

The three aforementioned stock exchanges, have listed under the construction field of activity a number of 45 companies, out of which 14 were excluded for the reasons given in Table 1:

---

[2] Dylag Renata; Kucharczyk Malgorzata; Recognising Revenue From The Construction Of Real Estate In Financial Statements Of Developers In Poland, Accounting & Management Information Systems 10 (2011)
[3] Eva K. Jermakowicza; Sylwia Gornik-Tomaszewski; Implementing IFRS from the perspective of EU publicly traded companies, Journal of International Accounting, Auditing and Taxation 13 (2006)

Tabel 1 – Sample selection

	London	Germany	Paris	Total
Initial sample	26	12	7	45
Companies excluded				
Unavailable datas	6	1	1	8
Financial statements are not prepared in accordance with the IAS standard	0	3	1	4
Applying IAS 18 for the recognition of revenue from construction field	0	2	0	2
Final sample	20	6	5	31

Source: authors' computation

Similarly, Suzanne Fifield (2011) selected a sample of companies applying IFRS in the UK, Ireland and Italy.

Since this case study is based on the analysis of three IAS (IAS 2, IAS 11 and IAS 37), we selected the information necessary to be disclosed separately in the financial statements for each IAS, as follows:

- IAS 2 - Inventories:

    1. Accounting policies adopted in measuring inventories, including the cost formulas used – S1;

    2. Amount of inventories per category – S2;

    3. The amount of inventories recognized as an expense during the period, that is, cost of sales – S3;

    4. Amount of any write-downs and reversals of any write-downs – S4.

- IAS 11 – Construction contracts:

    1. Amount of advances recived – C1;

    2. Gross amount due from customers (assets) – C2;

    3. Gross amount due to customers (liabilities) – C3;

    4. Methods used for revenue recognition –C4;

    5. Methods used for stage of completion – C5.

- IAS 37 – Provisions:

1. A detailed itemized reconciliation of the carrying amount at the beginning and end of the accounting period – P1;

2. A brief description of the nature of the obligation and the expected timing of any resulting outflows of economic benefits – P2;

3. Indication of uncertainties about the amount of timing of those outflows – P3;

4. The amount of any expected reimbursement, stating the amount of any asset that has been recognized for that expected reimbursement – P4.

These disclosures are recommended by the audit firm KPMG for 2011, in a checklist (Disclosure checklist)[4] that identifies the information required to be disclosed in the annual financial statements of companies that report under IFRS.

The data used in this study is based on the financial statements for 2011, for each one of the sample companies. These were taken from the Bloomberg platform.

For each disclosed feature found in the financial statements of the sample companies, we have given a value of 1. On the contrary, when the feature was not disclosed and could not be found in the financial statements, we have given a value of 0.

Based on the score accumulated, we calculated the degree of disclosure of the sample companies, with the formula below:

$$D_I = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{m} d_i^{IAS\,2} + \sum_{i=1}^{m} d_i^{IAS\,11} + \sum_{i=1}^{m} d_i^{IAS\,37}}{\sum_{i=1}^{4} d_i^{IAS\,2} + \sum_{i=1}^{5} d_i^{IAS\,11} + \sum_{i=1}^{4} d_i^{IAS\,37}}, \quad D_I \in [0,1] \qquad (1)$$

where:

D_I = disclosure index;

$d_i^{IAS\,2}$ = information in accordance with IAS 2, 1 if information was provided and 0 otherwise;

$d_i^{IAS\,11}$ = information in accordance with 11, 1 if information was provided and 0 otherwise;

---

[4] http://www.kpmg.com/Global/en/IssuesAndInsights /ArticlesPublications/IFRS-disclosurechecklists/Pages/IFRS-disclosure-checklist-2011.aspx

$d_i^{IAS\,37}$ = information in accordance with IAS 2, 1 if information was provided and 0 otherwise;

m = number of items effectively disclosed;

n = maximum number of disclosure items possible.

To calculate the disclosure index, we used Microsoft Excel.

Tabel 2 – Disclosure index

Stock Exchange	Companies	Di
	Balfour Beatty	0.7692
	Billington Holdings Plc	0.6923
	CARILLION PLC	0.7692
	Costain Solutions	0.3846
	Galliford Try Plc	0.5385
	Havelock Europa Plc	0.5385
	INTERIOR SRVCS	0.4615
	Interserve Plc	0.8462
	Keller Group Plc	0.8462
	KENTZ CORP LTD	0.2308
	Morgan Sindall	0.7692
	Mountfield Group Plc	0.6923
	NM Construction	0.6923
	POCHINS PLC	0.7692
	REDHALL GROUP	0.6923
	RENEW HOLDINGS	0.9231
	Severfield-Rowen Plc	0.6923
	SMART & CO CNTRC	0.4615
	Speymill Plc	0.3077
London	Tclarke	0.6923

Stock Exchange	Companies	Di
Paris	Bouygues	0.6923
	Cife	0.7692
	Colas	0.6923
	Eiffage	0.9231
	Vinci Autoroutes	0.6923
Germany	Bauer	0.7692
	Bdi-bioenergy	0.3846
	HOCHTIEF AG	0.7692
	KHD Hymboldt	0.8462
	Renerco	0.3077
	SOLAR MILLENNIUM	0.4615

Source: authors' computation

POTENTIAL DETERMINANTS OF DISCLOSURE PRACTICES

Based on the literature, we identified five independent variables that may affect disclosure (Di):

- Auditor's type. For this factor we used dichotomous variables, that takes value 1 if financial statements are audited by a Big4 audit firm and 0 otherwise;

- The size of the entity, operationalized through the turnover (CA). The turnover of the companies listed on the London Stock Exchange was expressed in GBP and those listed on stock exchanges in Germany and Paris in Euro. Thus, we converted the values in RON using the official exchange rates given by NBR – National Bank of Romania on 30.12.2012, to bring them to a common denominator. Then, we applied the natural logarithm of turnover because we wanted to eliminate to some extent the effects of size (scale effects), which occur due to high dispersion of turnover in the sample;

- Return on equity (ROE), which measures the net performance of equity, those brought by investors, the current profit and not withdrawn (in the form of reserves and retained earnings)[5];

- Book value of shares (BV)[6];

- Earnings per share (E/S)[7], the theoretical value that would remain for distribution to shareholders, if it sold all its assets and paid all liabilities.

Regarding how certain corporate characteristics may help anticipate the level of information disclosure, numerous studies have been conducted over time. Christopher S. Armstrong, Mary E. Barth (2008), in their study showed that there is a positive relationship between the type of audit firms and the degree of information disclosure in the financial statements. Francesco Bova, Raynold Pereira (2012) demonstrated an increase in compliance with IFRS for companies that are more profitable, that have a higher return on equity, a higher book value per share and higher earnings per share.

---

[5] ROE is calculated by dividing net profit to equity
[6] BV is the ratio between equity and number of shares of the entity
[7] E/S is calculated as the ratio of market capitalization and net asset value of the company

FORMULATING HYPOTHESES

Hypotheses were formulated as follows:

H1: Degree of disclosure of information in the financial statements is directly and positively influenced by the type of audit firms (BIG4).

H2: Degree of disclosure of information in the financial statements is directly and positively influenced by the size of entities analyzed, indicator expressed by turnover (CA).

H3: Degree of disclosure of information in the financial statements is affected positively by the return on equity (ROE).

H4: Degree of disclosure of information in the financial statements is directly and positively influenced by the book value of the shares (BV).

H5: Degree of disclosure of information in the financial statements is directly and positively influenced by earnings per share (E/S).

Table 3 – Statistical information on the variables included in the model

Variable	Mean	Standard deviation
Di	0.6476	0.1882
BIG4	0.7097	0.4614
LNSIZE	7.9084	2.3443
ROE	4.4860	21.3321
BV	10.5261	18.6446
E/S	1.0441	2.0260

Source: authors' computation

In (Table 3), we presented the dependent variable and all independent variables taken into consideration, and for each we calculated the mean values and standard deviation. Therefore, it is observed that in terms of information disclosure index, up to 64.76% of the sample companies have complied with the information disclosure requirements set out in IAS. Regarding the type of the auditor, we can notice that up to 70.97% of the analyzed companies are working with a Big4 audit firm (13 in London, 4 in Paris and 4 in Germany).

INTRODUCING THE MODEL

Assumptions made above were verified using a linear regression model where the dependent variable is expressed through the independent. This model has been replicated in other specialized studies such as that conducted by Cooke (1998), Annelies Renders (2007), Bova and Pereira (2012), Armstrong and Barth (2008), Fekete (2009).

The model that includes independent variables listed above is as follows:

$$DI = a_{1i} + a_2 BIG4_i + a_3 LNCA_i + a_4 ROE_i + a_5 BV_i + a_6 P/S_i + \varepsilon_i \qquad (2)$$

where:

Di – disclodure index;

BIG4 – auditor's type, dichotomous variable;

LNCA – natural logarithm of turnover;

ROE – rate of return on equity;

BV – book value of the share;

E/S – earnings per share.

The estimation method used is the method of least squares.

RESULTS INTERPRETATION

Tabel 4 – Correlation between coefficients

	Di	*BIG4*	*LNCA*	*ROE*	*ROS*	*BV*
BIG4	0.377					
LNCA	0.407	0.517				
ROE	-0.112	0.343	0.506			
BV	0.215	0.250	0.341	0.139	-0.099	
E/S	0.132	0.208	0.452	0.187	-0.102	0.901

Source: authors' computation

(Table 4) shows Pearson's correlation between variables. Disclosure index is significantly correlated positively with the auditor type, sales, book value and earnings per share and significantly correlated negatively with return on equity. Except the hypothesis H3, which argues that the disclosure index is positively correlated with return on equity, the other assumptions made were valid.

Tabel 5 – Regression statistics

R	R Square	Adjusted R square	Std. Error of the Estimate
0.6505	0.4232	0.3078	0.1566

Analyzing (Table 5) we saw that there is a strong correlation between the dependent variable (DI) and the independent variables in terms of R (0.6505), which can take values between -1 and 1. According to indicator R square, 42.32% of the level of disclosure in the financial statements was due to the independent variables. For better accuracy we took the reference value of R square and adjusted it, and so we can say that the independent variables have an influence ratio of up to 30.78% over the disclosure index.

Tabel 6 – ANOVA

	df	SS	MS	F	Sig. F
Regression	5	0.4496	0.0899	3.6679	0.0126
Residual	25	0.6128	0.0245		
Total	30	1.0624			

None of the assumptions made with the value of Sig. F 0.0126> 0.05 were valid.

Tabel 7- Coefficients

	Coefficients Beta	Standard Error	t Stat	P-value
Intercept	0.2113	0.1204	1.7554	0.0914
BIG4	0.0800	0.0756	1.0578	0.3002
LNCA	0.0502	0.0176	2.8530	0.0086
LNROE	-0.0400	0.0016	-2.5819	0.0161
BV	0.0060	0.0037	1.6079	0.1204
P/B	-0.0596	0.0361	-1.6518	0.1111

Source: authors' computation

In (Table 7) the values of P-value indicate a high degree of confidence in the Beta coefficient values, and the values of t State indicate that the values do not occur randomly.

CONCLUSIONS

This paper aims to determine the compliance degree of the information presented in the financial statements of the companies active in the constructions field of activity and that are listed on stock exchanges in London, Germany and Paris. It was assumed that the adoption of international accounting standards, has led to increased transparency and greater financial reporting quality.

Conclusions of this study are based on a relatively small sample of companies. The applications of IAS 11 are limited to certain categories of companies.

The study demonstrated that there is a positive relationship between the level of information disclosure in the financial statements and the variables analyzed.

Turnover size has a positive influence ratio of up to 40.70% over the degree of information disclosure. The audit firm type has a positive influence ratio of up to 37.70%, over the degree of information disclosure of the respective company.

Companies audited by one of the Big4 firms have a degree of information disclosure that is up to 37.70% higher than companies that are not audited by one of the Big4 firms.

This paper used real data and actual information taken from the audited annual reports of the companies analyzed.

RECERENCES

1. **Barth, M.;** Global financial reporting: Implications for U.S. academics., The Accounting Review 83 (2008): 1159–1180;
2. **Christopher S. Armstrong et al**.; Market Reaction to the Adoption of IFRS in Europe, The Accounting Review 85 (2010): 31-61;
3. **Christodoulou, Mario**; IAS 37 rule on legal costs set to cause confusion, Accountancy Age 1/28/2010, 4-5, http://www.accountancyage.com/aa/news/1807778/ias-rule-legal-costs-set-cause-confusion
4. **Cooke, TE**; Regression analysis in accounting disclosure studies, Journal Accounting and Business Research 28 (1998): 209-224;
5. Disclosure checklist, August 2012, KPMG http://www.kpmg.com/Global/en/IssuesAndInsights/ArticlesPublications/IFRS-disclosurechecklists/Pages/IFRS-disclosure-checklist-2011.aspx
6. **Dylag Renata; Kucharczyk Malgorzata**; Recognising Revenue From The Construction Of Real Estate In Financial Statements Of Developers In Poland, Accounting & Management Information Systems 10 (2011): 25-42
7. European Equity Market Report - Year 2011 - http://www.fese.be/en/?inc=art&id=81
8. **Eva K. Jermakowicza; Sylwia Gornik-Tomaszewski**; Implementing IFRS from the perspective of EU publicly traded companies, Journal of International Accounting, Auditing and Taxation 13 (2006): 89-119
9. **Fekete Szilvester**; Cercetare conceptuală şi empirică privind raportările financiare din românia şi Ungaria, Convergenţă şi conformitate cu IFRS, Cluj-Napoca: Casa Cărţii de Ştiinţă, 2009;
10. **Haider, Tauqir**; Financial Management of Construction Contracts (Coustructability and its Relation with TQM, Cost Shifting Risk and Cost Benefit), International Research Journal of Finance & Economics 28 (2009): 42-51
11. **Hennie van Greuning; Darrel Scott; Simonet Terblanche**; Standarde internaţionale de raportare financiară Ghid practic, Ediţia a IV-a, revizuită, Bucureşti: Irecson, 2011;
12. **Suzanne Fifield et al**.; A cross-country analysis of IFRS reconciliation statements, Journal of Applied Accounting Research 12 (2010): 26 – 42

ASSESSMENT OF SMALL AND MEDIUM-SIZED ENTERPRISES'COMPETITIVENESS LEVEL BASED ON DIRECT INTERVIEW

Elena NISIPEANU[1]

ABSTRACT:
THE RESEARCH WAS BASED ON DIRECT INTERVIEWS WITH MANAGERS OF FIRMS, USING SPECIAL QUESTIONNAIRES, ON A SAMPLE OF 42 SMALL AND MEDIUM ENTERPRISES IN VÂLCEA COUNTY AND IT SUMMARIZES THE MANAGERS'RESPONSES TO QUESTIONS FOCUSED ON ASPECTS THAT CHARACTERIZE THE COMPANY'S COMPETITIVENESS.
AN IMPORTANT CRITERION FOR THE SELECTION OF COMPANIES FOR RESEARCH WAS THE MANAGERS'WILLINGNESS TO COOPERATE. ON THE OTHER HAND, THERE WAS PURSUED TO COVER THE FULL SIZE SCALE IN TERMS OF TURNOVER AND NUMBER OF EMPLOYEES, AND ALL ACTIVITY FIELDS SO THAT THE CHOSEN SAMPLE TO BE REPRESENTATIVE.

KEYWORDS: COMPETITIVENESS OF SMALL AND MEDIUM ENTERPRISES, COMPETITIVE POTENTIAL, COMPETITIVENESS STRATEGY, MARKETING RESEARCH.

INTRODUCTION

In order to assess the competitiveness of a company, it is operationalized this concept, which means to identify its determinants.

The concept of competitiveness of the company covers three dimensions[2]: competitive position of the enterprise, competitive potential and competitive strategy of the company.

---

[1] Ph.D. in Economics and International Affairs, Academy of Economic Studies Bucharest, elenanisipeanu@yahoo.com.

[2] M. Gorynia, *The competitiveness of Polish firms and the european union enlargement* (Poland: The Poznań University of Economics Review, 1(1), 2001), 48-68

Dimensions mentioned above were, in turn, issues of operationalization - have been suggested sets of variables describing the particular dimensions of company's competitiveness. As for the competitive position of the company had not been identified sufficiently suggestive determinants, there have been operationalized only the competitive potential of the enterprise and the enterprise's competitive strategy.

METHODS AND MATERIALS

STATISTIC REPRESENTATIVENESS OF THE SAMPLE

I will show that the sample's volume ensures the representativeness of the population observed. In this respect, we introduce the notations: N - volume of total population; $n-$ sample's volume; $\sigma-$ mean square deviation; $\alpha-$ significance threshold; $\Delta-$ limit of error; $z_\alpha-$ corresponding critical value to significance threshold α.

For unrepeatable survey (the units drawn from the reference population are not reintroduced back, so they can not be drawn again), to dimension a sample we use the formula[3]: $n = \dfrac{z_\alpha^2 \sigma^2}{\Delta^2 + \dfrac{z_\alpha^2 \sigma^2}{N}}$. Since in general, the mean square deviation σ is unknown, there is replaced with an estimation of it s', so from above formula we obtain: $n = \dfrac{z_\alpha^2 s'^2}{\Delta^2 + \dfrac{z_\alpha^2 s'^2}{N}}$. The estimation of mean square deviation s' there is the mean square deviation calculated for a sample obtained from a previous selective research.

The list of most known small and medium-sized enterprises in Valcea county contains 390 companies, so we have $N = 390$.

Also, we choose significance threshold $\alpha = 0,05$, which means that the sample is representative with a probability of $1 - \alpha = 95\%$ (called safety coefficient), in the same time existing a risk equal with $\alpha = 5\%$. The critical value z_α is α - bilateral quantile for normal law normed, and its value is read from special tables. For $\alpha = 0,05$, we find $z_{0,05} = 1,96$.

---

[3]S. Manole, Op. cit., p.166

For the limit of error Δ, we choose a value equal to 10% of the scale's size. As the scale has values between 0 and 6, we take $\Delta = 0,6$.

As in a previous selective research similar to ours, carried out also for small and medium-sized enterprises in Valcea county, managers were asked for their opinion concerning instruments of competitiveness and of competitive potential (similar to instruments from this study), the highest value of the mean square deviation was 2.10, we take $s' = 2,10$.

Using the last of the above formulas, we get: $n = \dfrac{1,96^2 \cdot 2,10^2}{0,6^2 + \dfrac{1,96^2 \cdot 2,10^2}{390}} = 41,99$.

Therefore, sample's volume $n = 42$ ensures its representativeness for most known small and medium enterprises in Valcea county

.

COMPETITIVE POTENTIAL

We believe that the competitive potential of the company is characterized by the following elements: 1. Funding possibilities of current activities; 2. Possibilities of financing from own founds the development; 3. Possibilities for financing the development from external resources; 4. Quality of production equipments; 5. Advance of production technologies; 6. Flexibility of production system; 7. Relative level of expenditures on research and development; 8. Staff's quality involved in R & D; 9. Ability to purchase buildings and modern technological solutions; 10. The quality level of management system; 11. The place ranked by quality's assurance issues; 12. Access to key resources; 13. Knowledge of current and future consumers'needs; 14. Knowledge of competitors; 15. Place ranked by marketing activities; 16. Quality of staff involved in marketing; 17. The relative level of marketing expenditures; 18. Quality of motivational system; 19. Staff's behavior towards change; 20. Professional level of employees; 21. Desire to improve skills; 22. Recognition of the company and its products on the market; 23. Company's reputation (image, good recognition).

Respondents are asked to choose from these items those which in their opinion, are determinants of competitive potential and to give them scores from 0 to 6 - depending on their importance for company and on the level at which the company applies these instruments. The significance of scale's values used for the importance of factors for the

company is as follows: 0 - no importance: 1 - very low importance; 2 - low importance; 3 - average importance; 4 - high importance; 5 - very high importance; 6 - enormous importance.

For scale's values expressing the factors'level where stands the firm, we have the following meanings: 0 - firm has the lowest level; 1 - the company has low level; 2 - the company has a relatively low level; 3 - the company has an average level; 4 - the company has a relatively high level; 5 - the company has a high level; 6 - the company has the highest level.

After centralization the results obtained, there were calculated arithmetic mean (m) and mean square deviation (σ) for each instrument with the formulas:

$$m = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} x_i}{n} \qquad ; \qquad \sigma = \sqrt{\frac{\sum_{i=1}^{n} (x_i - m)^2}{n}} \quad .$$

Where: n – number of firms from the sample for which managers have ranked points for this instrument,

x_i – the score given to this instrument by the manager of company i, $i = 1, 2, \ldots, n$.

The arithmetic mean for a particular instrument shows how managers summarize their impressions concerning this instrument - whether it's about its importance and which is the overall level of the instrument - whether it is about the level, where the firm applies it. Mean square deviation corresponding to a measure indicates the degree of dispersion of opinions expressed about that measure.

Also, there is of interest the coefficient of variation, expressed as the ratio between mean square deviation and the arithmetic mean: $v = \frac{\sigma}{m} \times 100$. This indicator is used as significance test of the mean's representativeness. In general, we believe that a value for this coefficient lower than 35% indicates a homogeneous community, where the mean is representative.

From assessment's results of the importance of competitive potential's instruments, it is interesting to note that from 23 determinants of competitive potential only 3 have the mean higher than 5.00 and only 3 had the mean lower than 3.00.

According to managers, the most important tools of competitive potential are: Company's reputation (image, good recognition) ($m = 5,43$); Recognition of the company

and its products on the market ($m = 5,24$); Knowledge of competitors ($m = 5,05$); Knowledge of current and future consumers'needs ($m = 4,95$).

At the same time, the following competitive potential's instruments are ranked with the lowest importance: The relative level of expenditures on research and development ($m = 2,31$); Quality of staff involved in R & D ($m = 2,53$); Possibilities for financing the development from external means ($m = 2,78$); The relative level of marketing expenditures ($m = 3,00$).

We note that the highest importance is given to informational factors, while factors related to research and development are evaluated with the slightest importance. Given the global financial crisis, it is somehow surprising that instruments like the possibilities of financing current activities and financing possibilities of development from own founds, obtained lower mean, namely 4.21, respectively 3.89. One possible explanation for the first instrument is that managers have made the necessary restructuring, so that the effects of the financial crisis are no longer perceived at their real magnitude and for the second is that since, during this period, managers aim less to develop activities, their financing possibilities'problem becomes less important.

Also we note that the views of managers concerning the importance of competitive potential's instruments differ a lot among themselves, which is justified by the fact that the mean square deviation and, to some extent, the coefficient of variation are high. Applicable are the following measures: Quality of staff involved in marketing ($\sigma = 2,38$, $v = 0,65$); Quality of production equipments ($\sigma = 2,21$, $v = 0,51$); Access to key resources ($\sigma = 2,17$, $v = 0,56$); Possibilities for financing the development from external means ($\sigma = 2,13$, $v = 0,77$).

Also, for some instruments, managers'opinions about their importance are quite "close". In this regard, we consider the following determinants: Company's reputation (image, good recognition) ($\sigma = 1,09$, $v = 0,20$); Recognition of the firm and its products on the market ($\sigma = 1,31$, $v = 0,25$); Knowledge of competitors ($\sigma = 1,41$, $v = 0,28$); Knowledge of current and future consumers'needs ($\sigma = 1,43$, $v = 0,29$).

It is noted that the above four instruments, for which the mean square deviation has the lowest values are at the same time, the most important instruments according to managers'opinion. In fact, we can say that only these ones and Employees'professional level ($v = 0,33$) and the Desire to improve skills ($v = 0,35$) are the managers'"close" views

concerning the importance of competitive potential's instruments, since corresponding coefficients of variation have maximum values of 0.35.

According to the assessment of the level at which, in managers'opinion, there are applied competitive potential's instruments for their companies, from 23 instruments of competitive potential, only 4 have the mean higher than 4.00 and only 2 have the mean's value lower than 2.00. Also, it can be observed that if we make hierarchies by the mean of these factors of competitive potential, for their importance and for the level at which the company applies them, then between the two classifications is little difference. At the same time, it's noted that for each instrument, the mean corresponding to its importance is superior to the mean corresponding to company's evaluation, with values between 0.35 and 1.11.

Competitive potential's instruments that have obtained the highest arithmetic mean are: Firm's reputation (image, good recognition) ($m = 4,52$); Knowledge of competitors ($m = 4,31$); Recognition of the firm and its products on the market ($m = 4,29$); Place ranked by quality's assurance issues ($m = 4,05$).

On the other hand, competitive potential's instruments which obtained the lowest mean as result of managers'assessment of their companies, are: Relative level of expenditures on research and development ($m = 1,85$); Quality of staff involved in R & D ($m = 1,92$); Possibilities for financing the development from external means ($m = 2,06$); Relative level of marketing expenditures ($m = 2,13$).

Firm's reputation, Knowledge of competitors, Recognition of own company and its products on the market and The place ranked by quality's assurance issues are the instruments which had the highest mean in managers'assessement of their companies. Also, these instruments have achieved high mean in the assessment of their importance. In contrast there are the measures related to research and development, financing possibilities from external means and relative level of marketing expenditures, which at the same time are ranked with the least importance.

Also we note that for most competitive potential's instruments the mean of the assessments of own companies by their managers is between 3.00 and 4.00, which corresponds to a medium and relatively high level.

In another order of ideas, the level at which, according to the manager, its own firm applies competitive potential's instruments differs a lot from one society to another for

most instruments, which results from the high values of mean square deviation. Determinants which registered the most "dispersed" values are: Access to key resources ($\sigma = 2,11$, $v = 0,75$); Quality of staff involved in marketing ($\sigma = 2,06$, $v = 0,80$); Quality of production equipments ($\sigma = 1,98$, $v = 0,61$); The quality's level of management system ($\sigma = 1,97$, $v = 0,54$).

Only for 3 instruments were obtained values quite "close" in the assessment of the level at which the company applies them, so that the condition for mean's representativeness is checked, namely: Firm's reputation (image, good recognition) ($\sigma = 1,17$, $v = 0,26$); Knowledge of competitors ($\sigma = 1,32$, $v = 0,31$); Recognition of the firm and its products on the market ($\sigma = 1,33, v = 0,31$).

The fact that for the other 20 instruments of the competitive potential there are big differences in managers'assessment of their own companies is justified by sample's heterogeneity, firms operating under very different conditions in many aspects (field of activity, type of company/industry, number of employees, turnover).

COMPETITIVENESS STRATEGY

Competitiveness strategy (competition) is characterized by the following instruments: 1. Price; 2. Quality; 3. Technological advance; 4. Complexity of the offer; 5. Packaging; 6. Timeliness of deliveries; 7. Terms of payment; 8. Advertising and sales'promotion; 9. Frequency of launching new products; 10. Distribution network adapted to client; 11. Range of services; 12. Quality of services; 13. Price of sevices; 14. Terms of warranty; 15. Brand of product.

The same as for the competitive potential, managers are asked to choose from these items those which represent in their opinion, instruments of competition and to rank them from 0 to 6 points, depending on their importance for company and on the level at which the company applies them. The significance of scale's values used for the importance of factors for the company is the same, namely: 0 - no importance; 1 - very low importance; 2 - low importance; 3 - average importance; 4 - high importance; 5 - very high importance; 6 - enormous importance. For the scale's values expressing the factors'level where stands the firm, we have the same meanings as for the competitive potential: 0 - firm has the lowest level; 1 - the company has low level; 2 - the company has a relatively low level; 3 - firm

has an average level; 4 - the company has a relatively high level; 5 - the company has a high level; 6 - the company has the highest level.

Once we have centralized the results obtained, there were calculated arithmetic mean (m), mean square deviation (σ) and coefficient of variation (v) for each instrument, both for importance and for the level at which the company applies it, using the formulas presented above for the competitive potential.

From the assessment's results of the importance of competition's instruments (competitiveness strategy), firstly we observe that from 15 competitive instruments, 2 have the mean lower than 3.00, 7 have the mean between 3.00 and 4.00, and 6 have the mean higher than 4.00.

The most important instruments of competitiveness strategy, according to the managers interviewed are: Quality ($m = 4,95$); Quality of services ($m = 4,55$); Timeliness of deliveries ($m = 4,22$); Complexity of supply ($m = 4,15$).

Taking into account the financial crisis which is affecting also our country, we would have expected than in above top rankings to appear also the instruments Price and Price of services.

Competitive instruments which obtained the lowest mean in importance's evaluation are: Frequency of launching of new products ($m = 2,82$); Packaging ($m = 2,93$); Distribution network adapted to client ($m = 3,44$); Brand of product ($m = 3,56$).

In another order of ideas, we note that the views of managers concerning the importance of instruments of competitiveness strategy differ a lot among themselves, which can be proved by the high values of mean square deviation. The most pronounced divergence of these views is observed for the following factors: Brand of product ($\sigma = 2,35$, $v = 0,66$); Distribution network adapted to client ($\sigma = 2,31$, $v = 0,67$); Packaging ($\sigma = 2,14$, $v = 0,73$); Timeliness of deliveries ($\sigma = 2,07$, $v = 0,49$).

Only for the instrument Quality ($v = 0,38$, $\sigma = 1,86$) we can say that the opinons of respondents about the importance for their own company are somehow "close".

We can also note that the instruments for which the coefficient of variation has the highest values, are at the same time, in a little different order, those which are ranked with the lowest importance.

From the companies'assessment by their managers, in terms of competitive instruments we find out that the average level to which firms apply competitive

instruments does not differ much from one instrument to another. Thus, from 15 instruments, only one has the mean higher than 4.00 and only 3 have the mean lower than 3.00, indicating that 11 have the level between medium and relatively high.

We can also notice that the hierarchies of competitiveness strategy's factors by mean for both their importance and for the level at which the company applies them are not much different. Also, it appears that the average level corresponding to the importance is higher than the average level corresponding firm's assessment, for each instrument with values between 0.16 and 1.00.

Competitive instruments with the highest mean for the level at which the company applies them are: Quality ($m = 4,20$); Quality of services ($m = 3,95$); Timeliness of deliveries ($m = 3,94$); Services'price ($m = 3,79$).

At the opposite pole, there are ranked the next competitive instruments: Frequency of launching new products ($m = 2,47$); Packaging ($m = 2,71$); Distribution network adapted to client ($m = 2,81$); Brand of product ($m = 3,06$).

Quality, Services'quality and Deliveries'timeliness represent the factors of competitiveness strategy which have obtained the highest mean both in firms'assessment by own managers and in assessment of their importance. On the other hand, Frequency of launching new products, Packaging, Distribution network adapted to client and Product's brand are the measures with the lowest mean for the level at which the company applies them, but also the instruments ranked with the least importance.

Also we can say that the degree of scores'scattering ranked by managers for own companies is high for all competitive instruments, which results from the high values of mean square deviation (and of coefficient of variation). The instruments of competitiveness strategy for which are obtained the highest variations: Brand of product ($\sigma = 2,11$, $v = 0,69$); Distribution network adapted to client ($\sigma = 2,05$, $v = 0,73$); Terms of warranty ($\sigma = 1,98$, $v = 0,58$); Timeliness of deliveries ($\sigma = 1,96$, $v = 0,50$).

The degree of dispersion of average scores obtained from managers'assessment of their companies is high for all competitive instruments, as the firms from the sample differ a lot in many ways, as I said earlier.

CONCLUSION

It was intended to be representative the sample of small and medium-sized enterprises in what concerns the following aspects: type of company, field of activity/industry, number of employees and turnover. This means that was covered the whole scale of quantitative variables (number of employees and turnover) and of all variants for qualitative variables (type of company and the field of activity).

To organize the survey, was drawn up a list of most known small and medium enterprises in Valcea county. In this list, companies were placed into 42 groups according to the following criteria: type of company, field of activity/industry, number of employees and turnover. There was picked up randomly a company from each group by lottery technique (the draw). So it is basically about a typical survey (stratified). To avoid non-responses or partial responses, in each group were eliminated companies whose managers are not cooperative. Therefore, for the selection of the sample has occurred another factor – managers'goodwill. This aspect indicates that the survey (and hence the sample) is, in fact, partially random. However, approximating this survey with the simple random sampling, in order to use the formulas described in 2.1 " Statistic representativeness of the sample " I made a pretty small error so that representativeness of the sample is maintained, but with a little lower probability.

REFERENCES

1. **Andersson, S.; Gabrielsson, J.; Wictor, I.**; *International Activities in Small Firms: Examining Factors Influencing the Internationalization and Export Growth of Small Firms,* Ontario: Canadian Journal of Administrative Sciences, Martie 2004.
2. **Barney, J.;** *Firm's Resources and Sustained Competitive Advantage*, Journal of Management. Vol. 17. No. 1, 1991.
3. **Bibu, N.; Sala, D.; Pantea, M.; Bizoi, G.**; *Considerations about the influence factors on the competitiveness of SMEs from western region of Romania*, Social Science Reshearch Network, 2008. Disponibil la adresa: www.ssrn.com.
4. **Hamid, E.**; *Internationalization of Small and Medium-sized Enterprises: A Grounded Theoretical Framework and an Overview*, Ontario: Canadian Journal of Administrative Sciences, March 2004.
5. **Kadocsa, Gy.;** *Research of Competitiveness Factors of SMEs*, Acta Polytechnica Hungarica. 3(4), 2006.
6. **Manole, S.;** *Economic Statistics*, Piteşti: Economic Independence Publishing House, 2007.
7. **Markovics, K.;** *Competitiveness of domestic small and medium enterprises in the European Union*, Miskolc: European Integration Studies. 1 (4), 2005.
8. **Nicolescu, O.;** *Management of small and medium-sized enterprises*, Bucharest: Economic Publishing House, 2001.
9. **Oprescu, G.; Ghic, G.; Manole, S.; Chirciu, E.;** *Applied Mathematics in Economics*, Brăila: Economic Independence Publishing House, 1999.
10. **Porter M.;** *Competitive advantage. Survival and growth manual for firms in a market economy*, Bucharest: Teora Publishing House, 2001.
11. **Porter M.;** *Competitive strategy. Survival and growth manual for firms in a market economy,* Bucharest: Teora Publishing House, 2001.
12. **Săvoiu, Gh.; Grigorescu, R.; Manole, S.; Asandei, M.;** *Marketing research and modeling*, Bucharest: University Publishing House, 2004.
13. **UNCTAD;** *Improving the Competitiveness of SMEs through Enhancing Productive Capacity*, New York and Geneva: United Nations Publication, 2005.

WHAT MEANS MARKETING MANAGEMENT IN A COMPETITIVE ENVIRONMENT?

Alexandra CĂLIN[1]

ABSTRACT:

IN A COMPETITIVE ENVIRONMENT WE CAN TALK ABOUT MARKETING MANAGEMENT WHICH IS THE ACTIVITY DESIGN TO DETERMINATE THE COMPANY'S SUCCESS ON LONG-TERM. IN THIS WAY WE DESCRIBE ALL THE STEPS THAT HELP THE COMPANY TO HAVE ADVANTAGES ON A MARKET. WE ALSO SEE THAT MARKETING MANAGERS HAVE AN ESSENTIAL ROLE, WHAT DECISIONS THEY CAN TAKE AND WHAT IS THEIR MAIN ACTIVITY. FINALLY, IT IS PRESENT THE MARKETING DEPARTMENT WITH ITS ORGANIZATION AND THE RELATIONSHIPS THAT IT MAKES WITH THE OTHER DEPARTMENTS.

KEYWORDS: MARKETING MANAGEMENT, COMPANY, DEPARTMENT, STRATEGY, MARKETING MIX, STRATEGIC PLANNING.

INTRODUCTION

The marketing activity is essential for every company; it is an important part to determine the long-term organizational success. Further I will present what mean marketing management for a company.

First of all I want to say that marketing management appeared from the companies' necessity of keeping their clients, to satisfy at a high level their needs and to predict the future one. Their have been important changes on the last three decades in marketing management. It was influenced by globalization, the technological development, the

---

[1] Masterand la Diplomatia apararii, Universitatea Lucian Blaga, Sibiu.

emergence of complex needs, the increasing importance of services and the increasing importance of the relationships for improving the coordination and to develop efficiently the marketing programs.[2]

It is known that the financial success depends on how the marketing activity it is lead, considering that the global market become more and more busy and competitive.

Philip Kotler[3] assert that "a marketing management activity have place when at least one of the participants at an potential exchange thinks about the means of obtaining the desired response from others." From this statement we can say that the marketing management activity focus on creativity, dedication, understanding, preview and team work.

THE MARKETING MANAGEMENT

In marketing literature it appears that the marketing management has been defined in different ways. Kotler[4] describe the marketing management like the art and science of choosing target markets and build profitable relationships with them. Yadin[5] things that the marketing management refers to the activity in which the team is involved in the function of marketing operations and it includes all the marketing functions and responsibilities from conception and planning to implementing, evaluation and control. Another point of view refers to the idea that marketing management[6] is the "process of analyzing, planning, implementing, coordinating and controlling programs involving the conception, pricing, promotion and distribution of products, services and ideas designed to create and maintain beneficial exchanges with target markets for the purpose of achieving organizational objectives".

A marketing management activity takes place when at least one of the participants at a potential exchange thinks how to obtain the desire answer from the other participants.

---

[2] Gök, Osman, Hacioglu, Gungor, (2010), The organizational roles of marketing managers, Marketing Intelligence&Planning, vol.28, no.3, 291

[3] Kotler, Philip, Keller, Kevin Lane , Managementul marketingului, Ediţia a V-a, (Bucureşti: Teora, 2008), 4

[4] Kotler, Philip, Armstrong, Gary , Principiile marketingului, Ediţia a IV-a, (Bucureşti: Teora, 2008), 9

[5] Yadin, Daniel (2002), The International Dictionary of Marketing – over 2000 professional terms & techniques, (London: Kogan Page), 229

[6] Mullins, John W., Walker Jr., Orville C., Boyd Jr., Harper W., Larréché, Jean-Claude Marketing management: A strategic decision – Making Approach, Fifth Edition, McGraw Hill Irwin, International edition, (2005), 14

The main objective of this process is to know and to understand the client's needs and deliver him quality and performance.

For a proper functioning of the marketing department we need to follow some essential steps[7] such as: development of the marketing strategies and plans, obtaining relevant information for marketing, connecting with the clients, develop a strong brand, project the market offers, provide value, communicate value and build long-term growth assumptions.

The marketing management importance it is given by the fact that every big company put accent on this activity, and magazines publish more and more information referring to marketing strategies and tactics of different companies. Also, the marketing management is an essential element in the business strategy and the lead of the marketing department represents a real challenge for managers.

The importance of marketing managers

In this process the marketing manager represents another part of the marketing management process. The marketing manager title it is vague because there are a lot of peoples who are involved in the marketing activity of a company, but it is known that the marketing manager need to take important decisions (about the product price, where to be sold, costs with advertising or with achieving sales) and he must be involved in the implementation of decisions in detail (such as the package's color, the text which must be on it etc.). An efficiently manager should be able to juggle with more tasks in the same time.[8]

The main responsibilities of a marketing manager are: to lead the decisions linked to marketing mix, to develop marketing strategies for the target market, to identify and classify consumer segments, determine the actual and the future needs of the client, develop sale and promotions components, maintain relationships with clients, recruiting, preparing, monitoring and leading the employees from the marketing department.[9]

The top managers must be sure that the marketing department has a strong leader who directs an organized team and who must help the department to be efficiently in

---

[7] Kotler, Keller, Managementul marketingului, 39 - 42
[8] Kotler, Philip, A three-part plan for upgrading your marketing department for new challenges, Strategy & Leadership, vol. 32, no.5, (2004), 4
[9] Gök, Hacioglu, The organizational roles of marketing managers, 293

promoting the company's mission, the products and to identify the opportunities which can extend the brand and make it profitable.

How a marketing department can be organized

The design of the company's organizational structure of the marketing department suppose to solve some problems like the setting of the ideal organizational form, the size of the marketing department, the type of the organization (centralized or decentralized), the positioning of the marketing department in the organizational structure of the company, the responsibilities of the marketing department and the intern structure of it.[10]

The marketing activity is different from company to company. We can find it in the traditional structures of the companies (sales, production) or in a marketing department which is subordinate direct to the top management.

The modern marketing departments can be organized in distinct ways considering more criteria[11]: functional, geographic, depend on products and brand, market segmentation, having some mixed criteria of products and market, on specialization division.

Also we see that between the marketing departments and the other departments appear relationships which can be very complex. They can be: hierarchical, functional, cooperative and controlling. [12]

Strategic planning

It is known that a strategy describe all the activities developed for achieve the business objectives. In this case it is useful that a good strategy to meet the next functions[13]: to provide direction, to guide the allocation of rare resources, secure competitive advantage and coordinating.

But how a company can find the proper game plan which includes the occasions, objectives and the specific resources? In this case we talk about strategic planning which was defined by Kotler[14]: "the process of developing and maintaining a strategic consistent between the organization's objectives and capabilities and its marketing occasions which

---

[10] Balaure, Virgil, (coordinating), Marketing – ediţia a II-a revăzută şi adăugită, (Bucureşti: Uranus, 2002), 526
[11] Kotler, Keller, Managementul marketingului, 1028 - 1036
[12] Balaure, Marketing – ediţia a II-a revăzută şi adăugită, 540 - 542
[13] Capon, Nole, Hulbert, James M., Marketing management in the 21st Century, Prentice Hall, Upper Saddle River, (2000), 204 – 208.
[14] Kotler, Armstrong, Principiile marketingului, Ediţia a IV-a, 48 - 49

are in a permanent change." The strategic planning contains two plans: corporate (define the company's mission, setting the objectives and design the portfolio of activities) and at the business unit level of products and market.

The purpose of the strategic planning is represented by the company's adaptation at external conditions. In this way, it has the possibility to profit from the occasions which appear in his activity environment.

The marketing strategy supports the corporative strategy because it is present on the business unit level of products and market. It represents a part of the company's general development strategy which sets in a synthetic way the relation between company and environment for achieve the purpose in terms of an efficiency corresponding. Design a market strategy represents the main point of marketing software.[15]

When we project a marketing strategy we follow the next steps: build a profitable relationship with clients, segmentation, targeting and positioning on a market, marketing mix and analyze, implementing and controlling.

CONCLUSIONS

In this moment I can asset that the marketing management activity refers to all the activities which took place in the marketing department. Also, it is known that all those activities are made for keeping and make loyal the clients.

Finally, I can say that efficiency of the marketing management activity it is given by the marketing manager and the employees from the marketing department.

---

[15] Balaure, Marketing – ediția a II-a revăzută și adăugită, 315

REFERENCES

1. **Balaure, Virgil**, (coordinating), Marketing – ediţia a II-a revăzută şi adăugită, Bucureşti: Uranus, 2002
2. **Capon, Nole, Hulbert, James M.** Marketing management in the 21st Century, Prentice Hall, Upper Saddle River,
3. **Gök, Osman, Hacioglu, Gungor,** The organizational roles of marketing managers, Marketing Intelligence&Planning, vol.28, no.3, 2010
4. **Kotler, Philip,** A three-part plan for upgrading your marketing department for new challenges, Strategy & Leadership, vol. 32, no.5, 2004
5. **Kotler, Philip, Armstrong, Gary**, Principiile marketingului, Ediţia a IV-a, Bucureşti: Teora, 2004
6. **Kotler, Philip, Keller, Kevin Lane**, Managementul marketingului, Ediţia a V-a, Bucureşti: Teora, 2008
7. **Mullins, John W., Walker Jr., Orville C., Boyd Jr., Harper W., Larréché, Jean-Claude**, Marketing management: A strategic decision – Making Approach, Fifth Edition, McGraw Hill Irwin, International edition, 2005
8. **Yadin, Daniel**, The International Dictionary of Marketing – over 2000 professional terms & techniques, London: Kogan Page, 2002

THE IMAGE PROCESSING METHOD IN ORTHOTROPIC MATERIAL EVALUATION

Katalin HARANGUS[1]

ABSTRACT:

KNOWING THE ELASTIC CONSTANTS IS THE BASIC REQUIREMENT TO OBTAIN USABLE RESULTS IN ENGINEERING PRACTICE WITH THE CONDITION OF SOLVING BASIC EQUATIONS OF ELASTICITY OF THE WOOD MATERIAL, TAKING INTO ACCOUNT ALSO ITS BOUNDARY CONDITIONS. IN THIS PAPER A NON-DESTRUCTIVE INVESTIGATION METHOD IS PROPOSED TO DETERMINE THE MECHANICAL CHARACTERISTICS OF THE WOOD: THE LONGITUDINAL MODULUS OF ELASTICITY ON THE APPLIED LOAD DIRECTION AND POISSON COEFFICIENTS FOR THE TWO TRANSVERSE DIRECTIONS. THE MAIN OBJECTIVE WAS TO ACHIEVE A TEST BED FOR OBTAINING SPECIMENS SUBJECTED TO COMPRESSIVE DEFORMATION AND CREATING AN IMAGE PROCESSING PROGRAM TO MEASURE THESE DEFORMATIONS. BASED ON DIGITAL IMAGE ANALYSIS THE SOFTWARE OFFERS NOT ONLY THE DEVELOPED DISPLACEMENT FIELDS, BUT ALSO THE FIELDS OF THE CORRESPONDING STRAINS.

KEYWORDS: ORTHOTROPIC MATERIAL, MECHANICAL CHARACTERISTICS, IMAGE PROCESSING, EVALUATION OF THE DEFORMATION.

EINLEITUNG

Das Holz ist ein Material dessen Zellwände eine sehr komplexe Konstruktion aufweisen und dessen Eigenschaften durch die Struktur dieser Zellen und durch die zusammensetzenden Substanzen bestimmt werden. Meist bestehen diese aus länglichen

---

[1] Doktorand, Universität „Transilvania" aus Brașov (Kronstadt), Fakultäten für Maschinenbau, email: katalin@ms.sapientia.ro (PhD student, "Transilvania" University of Brasov, Faculty of Mechanical Engineering)

Zellen, parallel zur y-Achse des Baumes. Seine physischen und mechanischen Eigenschaften unterscheiden sich Längsrichtung von Querrichtung.

Wegen seiner Struktur, das Holz ist ein anisotropes Material mit einer elastischen Symmetrie auf drei Ebene, etwa orthogonal zueinander, d.h. er ist ein orthotropes Material[2]. Angesichts seiner Struktur, die drei Achsen mit deren elastischen Symmetrie sind wie folgend: Längsachse L, Radialachse R und Tangentialachse T. Die entsprechende drei Ebenen elastischen Anisotropie sind wie folgend: LR (läuft durch die Achse des Stammes), RT (senkrecht zur Längsachse) und TL (senkrecht zum Radius und tangential zur Jahrring).

Experimentelle Untersuchungen haben gezeigt, dass die elastischen und plastischen Verformungen von folgende Faktoren abhängig sind: der Holzart, Dichte, Feuchtigkeit und Temperatur des Holzes, von der Position der Jahresringe sowohl die Faserrichtung im Gegensatz zu die Kraftrichtung, sowie von die Zeit.

Ein gutes Verständnis der Phänomene die im Holz auftreten während diese Belastet werden, erfordern Kenntnisse der Beziehung zwischen Spannung und Dehnung, sowohl auch der Bedingungen unter dem die maximalen Anstrengungen entstehen.

In falle von Belastungen nach dem elastische Hauptrichtungen, die Korrelation zwischen normaler σ und tangentialer τ Spannung, bzw. zwischen die linearen ε und winkeligen γ Verformungen, diese werden durch die Verallgemeinertes hookesches Gesetz[3] ausgedrückt:

$$
\begin{cases}
\varepsilon_L = \dfrac{\sigma_L}{E_L} - \nu_{RL}\dfrac{\sigma_R}{E_R} - \nu_{TL}\dfrac{\sigma_T}{E_T}; \\[2mm]
\varepsilon_R = -\nu_{LR}\dfrac{\sigma_L}{E_L} + \dfrac{\sigma_R}{E_R} - \nu_{TR}\dfrac{\sigma_T}{E_T}; \\[2mm]
\varepsilon_T = -\nu_{LT}\dfrac{\sigma_L}{E_L} - \nu_{RT}\dfrac{\sigma_R}{E_R} + \dfrac{\sigma_T}{E_T}; \\[2mm]
\gamma_{LR} = \tau_{LR}/G_{LR} \; ; \; \gamma_{RT} = \tau_{RT}/G_{RT} \; ; \; \gamma_{TL} = \tau_{TL}/G_{TL} \, .
\end{cases}
\tag{1}
$$

---

[2] Sima Petre, Probleme de mecanică aplicată în industria lemnului (Editura CERES, Bucureşti, 1985), 27.
[3] Ioan Curtu şi Nicolae Ghelmeziu, Mecanica lemnului şi materialelor pe bază de lemn (Bucureşti: Editura Tehnică, 1984), 19.

wo

- $v_{RL}, v_{LR}, \ldots$ die Koeffizienten der Querkontraktion sind (der Erste steht für die Kraftrichtung, der Zweite für die Richtung der entstandene Verzerrung);

- E_L, E_R und E_T Modulen der Längselastizität sind im Richtung der L, R und T;

- G_{LR}, G_{RT} und G_{TL} Modulen der Querelastizität sind in der LR, RT und TL Ebenen.

Die Beziehung Nr. (1) zeigt uns, das dieses Holz, über 9 Konstante bzw. Elastizitätsindexen verfügt.

In der Praxis treten nur selten Situationen auf, wo die Belastungsrichtungen mit den elastischen Hauptrichtungen übereinstimmen. In diesem Fall, mit die neuen Achsen L', R' und T' gedreht im Gegensatz zu die elastischen Hauptrichtungen L, R und T, die Verallgemeinertes hookesches Gesetz wird folgende Form erhalten:

$$
\begin{cases}
\varepsilon_{L'} = \dfrac{\sigma_{L'}}{E_{L'}} - v_{R'L'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{R'}}{E_{R'}} - v_{T'L'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{T'}}{E_{T'}} + \xi_{L'R',L'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{L'R'}}{G_{L'R'}} + \xi_{R'T',L'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{R'T'}}{G_{R'T'}} + \xi_{T'L',L'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{T'L'}}{G_{T'L'}} \ ; \\[2mm]
\varepsilon_{R'} = -v_{L'R'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{L'}}{E_{L'}} + \dfrac{\sigma_{R'}}{E_{R'}} - v_{T'R'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{T'}}{E_{T'}} + \xi_{L'R',R'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{L'R'}}{G_{L'R'}} + \xi_{R'T',R'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{R'T'}}{G_{R'T'}} + \xi_{T'L',R'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{T'L'}}{G_{T'L'}} \ ; \\[2mm]
\varepsilon_{T'} = -v_{L'T'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{L'}}{E_{L'}} - v_{R'T'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{R'}}{E_{R'}} + \dfrac{\sigma_{T'}}{E_{T'}} + \xi_{L'R',T'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{L'R'}}{G_{L'R'}} + \xi_{R'T',T'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{R'T'}}{G_{R'T'}} + \xi_{T'L',T'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{T'L'}}{G_{T'L'}} \ ; \\[2mm]
\gamma_{L'R'} = \xi_{L',L'R'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{L'}}{E_{L'}} + \xi_{R',L'R'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{R'}}{E_{R'}} + \xi_{T',L'R'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{T'}}{E_{T'}} + \dfrac{\tau_{L'R'}}{G_{L'R'}} + \eta_{R'T',L'R'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{R'T'}}{G_{R'T'}} + \eta_{T'L',L'R'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{T'L'}}{G_{T'L'}} ; \\[2mm]
\gamma_{R'T'} = \xi_{L',R'T'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{L'}}{E_{L'}} + \xi_{R',R'T'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{R'}}{E_{R'}} + \xi_{T',R'T'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{T'}}{E_{T'}} + \eta_{L'R',R'T'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{L'R'}}{G_{L'R'}} + \dfrac{\tau_{R'T'}}{G_{R'T'}} + \eta_{T'L'R'T'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{T'L'}}{G_{T'L'}} ; \\[2mm]
\gamma_{T'L'} = \xi_{L',T'L'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{L'}}{E_{L'}} + \xi_{R',T'L'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{R'}}{E_{R'}} + \xi_{T',T'L'} \cdot \dfrac{\sigma_{T'}}{E_{T'}} + \eta_{L'R',T'L'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{L'R'}}{G_{L'R'}} + \eta_{R'T',T'L'} \cdot \dfrac{\tau_{R'T'}}{G_{R'T'}} + \dfrac{\tau_{T'L'}}{G_{T'L'}} , \ .
\end{cases}
\tag{2}
$$

ZIEL DER STUDIE

Vorausgesetzt dass die Grundgleichungen der Elastizität des Holzes gelöst sind unter Berücksichtigung der Randbedingungen, die Kenntnis der elastischen Konstanten ist die Grundvoraussetzung um brauchbare Ergebnisse in der Ingenieurpraxis zu erhalten.

Dieses Arbeit stellt eine „nicht-destruktive" Untersuchungsmethode vor um die mechanischen Eigenschaften des Holzes zu bestimmen, d.h. für die Bestimmung der

Längs-Elastizitätsmodul im Richtung der Belastung und der Poisson-Koeffizienten für die beiden Querrichtungen.

Das Hauptziel war es einen Prüfstand zu bauen, mit dem die Holzmuster durch druck verformt werden und um ein Bildverarbeitungsprogramm zu erstellen zur Messung dieser Verformungen.

Auf Grund der Digitale Bildanalyse, dieses Software bietet uns nicht nur die Verschiebungsfeld im eine flache ebene, sondern auch die entsprechenden spezifische Verformungsfelder.

MATERIALIEN UND METHODEN

Für Mustermaterialien wurden identische Proben aus verschiedenen Holzarten hergestellt. Diese Muster wurden parallel zu den Holzfasern geschnitten, in Form von Scheiben mit einem Durchmesser von 80 mm und eine Dicke von 10 mm.

Aus demselben Holzmaterial wurde eine ausreichende Anzahl von Abtastwerten ergriffen (gleiches Form und Größe), um nachfolgende statistische Aufbereitung der Messdaten durchzuführen. An dieser Forschung wurde Ahornholz verwendet.

Vorher wurden die Musteroberflächen zuerst mit weißer Farbe vollflächig lackiert, dann nochmal mit schwarzer Farbe bespritzt. Durch dieses Bespritzen werden Schwarze Farbflächen von unterschiedlichen Größen und Form erhalten mit einer Zufallsverteilung. Dank des weisen Hintergrunds es ergibt sich eine Oberfläche mit einem sehr guten Kontrast und eine spätere, einfache Identifizierung der Schwarzen Punkte.

3.1. Prüfstand

Der Prüfstand aus der Abbildung Nr.1 wurde entworfen und gebaut um eine möglichst genaue Bestimmung der mechanischen Eigenschaften von orthotrope Materialien aus Holz zu erreichen. Dieser Prüfstand dient ausschließlich für die Überwachung der Verformungen der Musterobjekte unter Druckbelastung.
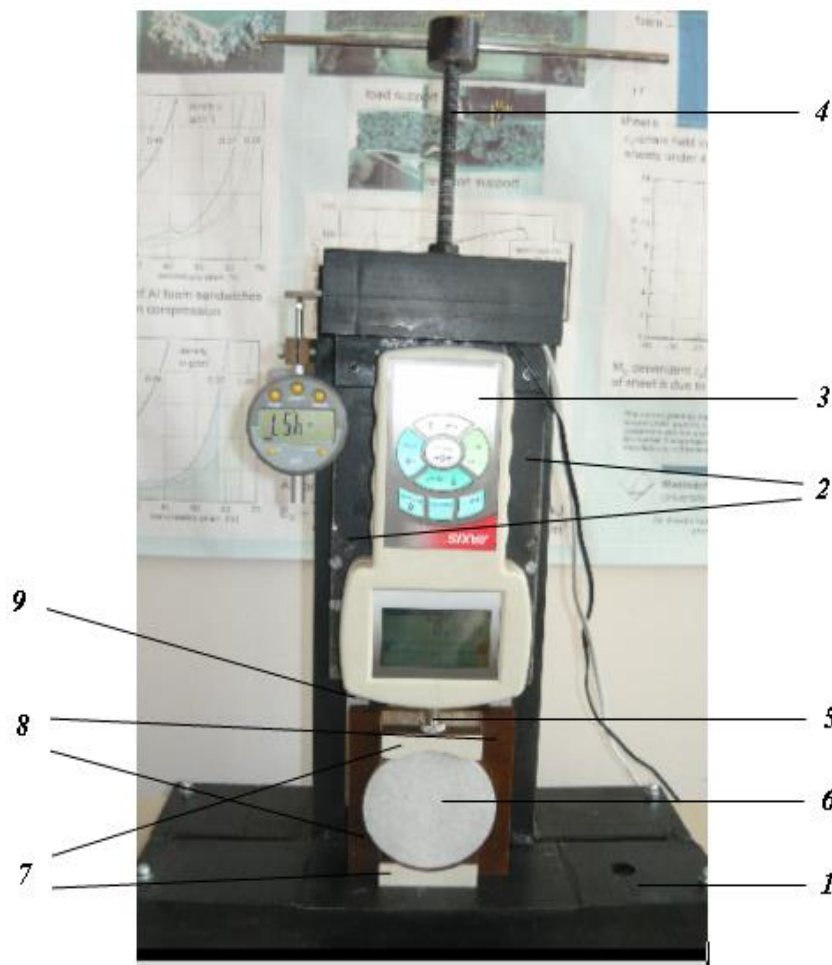
Abb. 1: Prüfstand

Diese Pilotanlage besteht aus einem Mainboard (*1*), auf dem die Säulen der Anlage gebaut sind. Auf die Stahlsäulen (*2*) sind es zwei Kugelführungsschienen im vertikale ebene gebaut. Auf diese Schienen laufen dann zwei Führungswagen (*9*), auf diese Wagen wurde dann eine Platte gebaut der sich parallel zu der Säulen der Anlage bewegt. Auf diese Platte wurde dann ein Dynamometer (*3*) mit einer Messkapazität bis 500 Newton eingebaut durch den eine genaue Bestimmung der Druckkräfte möglich wird. Auf dem Musterobjekt werden dann Druckkräfte *F* ausgeübt mit Hilfe der Gewindespindel (*4*).

Das Holzmuster (*6*) wird zwischen zwei Befestigungsschellen (*7*) mit einer sphärische Form gelegt. Diese Befestigungsschellen werden wiederum zwischen zwei Schienen befestigt (*8*), durch den Ihre horizontale Bewegung verhindert wird.

Der Dynamometer steht in Kontakt mit der oberste Befestigungsschelle durch einen Sensor mit hoher Genauigkeit *(5)*. Durch diesen Sensor werden die Druckkräfte bemessen und auf dem Bildschirm der Dynamometer sichtbar.

3.2. Der Bildverarbeitung

Der Verformung des Holzes unter verschiedene Druckkräfte wird mit Hilfe der Bildverarbeitungsverfahren untersucht. Für diesen Zweck wurde ein originelles Programm entwickelt, geschrieben in der Programmiersprache C++.

Das erforschte Objekt wird mit verschieden Druckkräfte zwischen 0 und 500 Newton belastet. Mit Hilfe eines Fotoapparats wird im jede Phase jeweils ein Bilde erfasst beginnen mit dem Anfangszustand (ohne Belastung) und weiterhin während der verschiedenen Belastungsgrößen. Nach die Ende der Belastungszyklus folgt die Verarbeitung der Bilder in folgender reihe:

1. In die erste Phase wird die durchschnittliche Pixelintensität des analysierten Objekts stabilisiert, damit werden die Bilder verschärft.

2. In die zweite Phase wird ein einheitliches Netz der Anfangsbildes definiert f_0, mit 85x85 Netzwerkpunkte, in solche weise, dass die Mitte der Netzwerks mit die Mitte der erforschter Objekts übereinstimmt. Der Abstand zwischen zwei Punkten der Netzwerks soll 20 Pixel sein, dass entspricht 0,635 *mm*.

3. In die nächsten Bilder f_i werden die besten Positionen entsprechend jedem Punkt aus dem Netzwerk approximiert. Dieses Approximationsalgorithmus kann nicht ganzzahligen Koordinaten produzieren. Um die Pixelintensität in die nicht ganzzahligen Koordinaten zu erzeugen wird das bilineare Interpolationsverfahren verwendet. Aufgrund dieses Algorithmus wird eine Annäherung auf zwei hierarchischen Ebenen durchgeführt. Erstens wird die Verformung mit einer Genauigkeit von 0,5 Pixeln bestimmt. Zweitens, durch die verfeinerte Auflösung, wird eine Genauigkeit von 0,02 Pixeln erreicht. Als folge, die Verformung im jeder Punkt des Netzwerks werden im Einheiten von 0,635 μm bestimmt.

Das geschätzte Verformung im Falle einer Pixel (x, y) aus dem verformten Bild, wird durch die folgende Formel gegeben:

$$\arg \min_{(dx, dy)} \sum_{p=-s}^{s} \sum_{q=-s}^{s} \left(F_0(x+p, y+q) - F_i(x+p+dx, y+q+dy) \right)^2 , \qquad (3)$$

mit $|dx| < w$ und $|dy| < w$,

wo,

F_0 und F_i sind die vergrößerte Versionen der primeren Bilder f_0 bzw. f_i;

w ist die maximale Verformung, groß genug, um alle aktuellen Verformungen abzudecken;

s ist das untersuchte Bereich rundum einer Pixel (x, y), während der Suche nach der besten Übereinstimmung.

Für jedes verformtes Bild aus jedem Netzwerkpunkt wird die geschätzte Verformung gespeichert.

4. In die letzte Phase, um die Verformungen aufgrund der erhöhten Druckkräfte zu studieren, wird die Rekonstruktion der Bahn der Gitterpunkte vorgenommen. Die Verformungen werden angesichts des Mittelpunkts des Netzwerks (Bezugspunkts) berechnet, der während der Analyse als dasselbe betrachtet wird.

DIE ERGEBNISSE

Das Bild von den Oberflachen des Mustermaterials aus Ahornholz verwendet an der Erläuterung der Methode, wurde durch die eigene Software mit 81 Punkten markiert. Beginnend mit der Ausgangszustand ohne Belastung, das Druckkraft wurde schrittweise erhöht, mit jeweils 50 Newton, biss an die Grenzwert von 500 Newton. Nach jeder Erhöhung der Druckkraft, auf Grund der entnommenen Bilder, werden die jeweils 81 Punkte analysiert hinsichtlich der Verformungen der Holzmusters. Als Folge dieser Prozedur, mit Hilfe der Bildverarbeitungsverfahren wurden Daten der Messungen erhalten und die Kraft-Verformungsverläufe gezogen. In der Abbildung Nr. 2 werden uns diese Daten dargestellt.
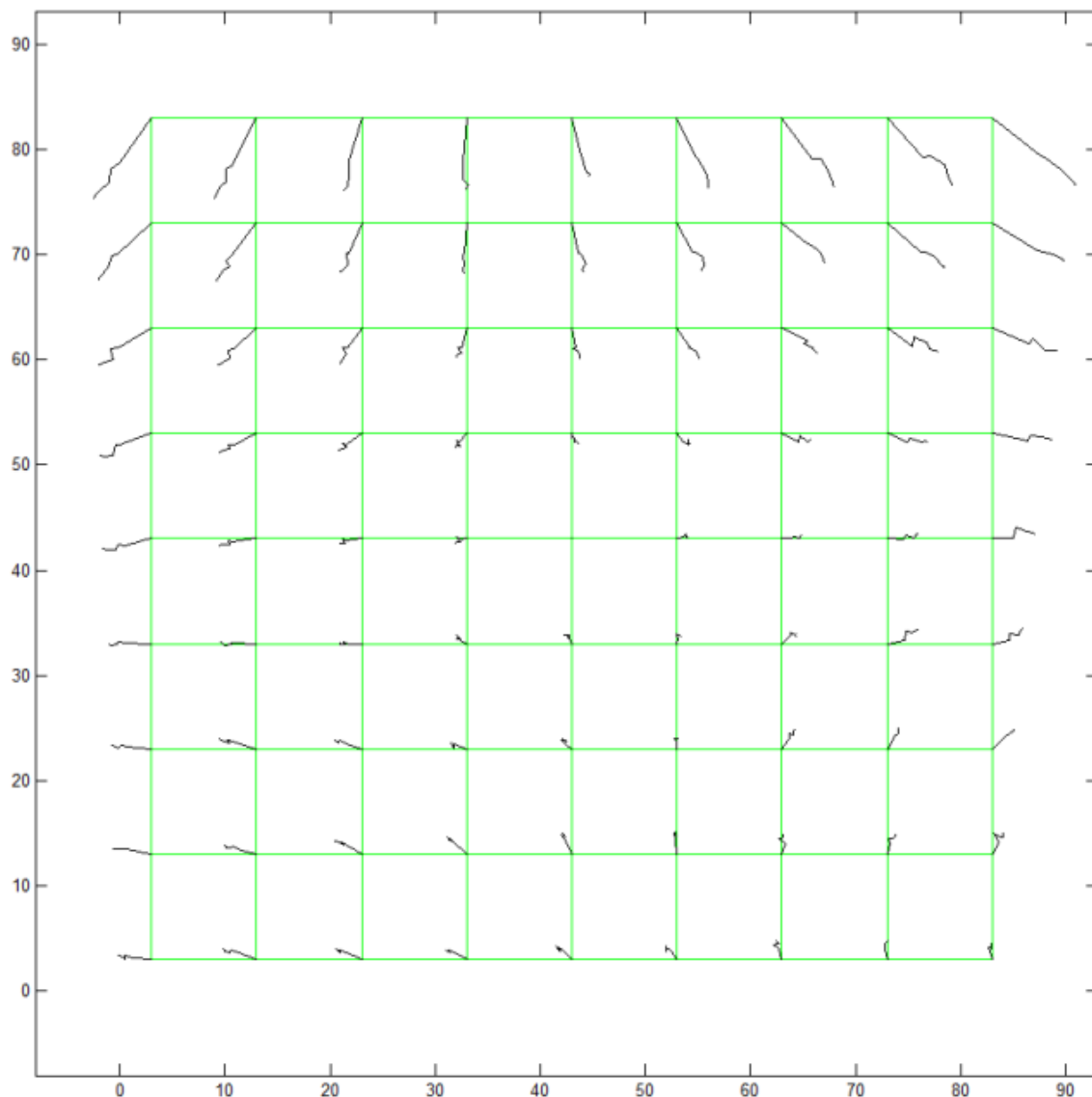
Abb. 2: Kraft-Verformungsverläufe in die 81 Punkte

SCHLUSSFOLGERUNGEN

Es wurde ein originelles System entworfen und entwickelt durch den die Auswertung der Verformung von Holzproben in Längsrichtung ermöglicht wurde. Durch die Verbindung dieses Systems mit einem Rechner, wurde die Datenerfassung der Messungen gespeichert und abgesichert. Die Verarbeitung dieser Daten bzw. ihre grafische Darstellung wird mit Hilfe einer Software gemacht, geschrieben in der Programmiersprache C++.

Der Bildverarbeitungsverfahren ist eine zerstörungsfreie Methode, der für die Analyse der orthotrope Materialien geeignet ist, in unserem Fall für die Analyse des Holzmusters. Ein Vorteil des Verfahrens liegt in der Möglichkeit verschiedene Punkte zu markieren und deren Daten hinsichtlich der Verformung zu erhalten.

Aufgrund der digitalen Bildanalyse dieser Systems, dieses Software kann nicht nur das Verschiebungsfeld Studieren, sondern auch die entsprechende, spezifische Verformungsfelder. Diese Daten können der Forscher entweder als Bilder oder Diagramme zur Verfügung gestellt, oder durch die Übertragung dieser Daten im eine Excel-Datei.

BIBLIOGRAPHIE

1. **Brad, Remus;** *Procesarea imaginilor şi elemente de computer vision*. Sibiu: Editura Universităţii „Lucian Blaga", 2003;
2. **Curtu, Ioan, and Nicolae Ghelmeziu;** *Mecanica lemnului şi materialelor pe bază de lemn*. Bucureşti: Editura Tehnică, 1984;
3. **Gálfi, Botond;** „*Determinarea caracteristicelor mecanice ale materialelor şi elementelor structurale utilizate în inginerie prin metode numerice şi experimentale*", Teză de doctorat, Braşov, 2010;
4. **Gálfi, Botond, and András Kakucs, and Katalin Harangus, and Ioan Száva;** „Testing device for wood-based materials' mechanical behaviours evaluation." *Analele Universitatii "Dunarea de Jos" din Galati,* Fascicola XIV (2008): 131-134;
5. **Gálfi, Botond, and Ioan Száva, and András Kakucs, and Katalin Harangus;** „Experimental investigation combined with analytical calculus for orthotropic materials mechanical behaviors evaluation." *Ovidius University Annals of Mechanical, Industrial and Maritime Engineering*, 10 (2010): 187;
6. **Nedevschi, Sergiu;** *Prelucrarea imaginilor si recunoaşterea formelor*. Cluj: Editura Microinformatica, 1997;
7. **Sima, Petre;** *Probleme de mecanică aplicată în industria lemnului*. Bucureşti: Editura CERES, 1985;
8. **Szalai, József;** *A faanyag és faalapú anyagok anizotróp rugalmasság- és szilárdságtana. I. rész. A mechanikai tulajdonságok anizotrópiája*. Sopron: Editura Hillebrand, 1994.

COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS OF POTATO SORTING AND SIZING MACHINES

Filip Vladimir EDU[*]

ABSTRACT:

POTATO, A PLANT THAT IS USEFUL IN THE HUMAN DIET, IN THE ANIMAL FORAGE AND FOR INDUSTRIAL PROCESSING, IS BEING CONDITIONED MAINLY THROUGH THE OPERATIONS OF SORTING AND SIZING. IN THIS PAPER, THERE ARE ANALYZED COMPARATIVE THE MACHINES FOR POTATO SORTING AND SIZING OF THE MAIN FIRMS THAT PRODUCE EQUIPMENT FROM THE POTATO INDUSTRY, USING THE BIBLIOGRAPHIC STUDY AND DESCRIPTIVE STATISTICAL ANALYSIS (THE DIAGRAM AND THE BOXPLOT TECHNIQUE) AND MULTIVARIATE METHODS (THE ANALYSIS IN MAIN COMPONENTS). THERE ARE BEING ESTABLISHED THE ACTUAL TENDENCIES OF THE SORTING AND SIZING TECHNOLOGIES FOR THE POTATO AND THERE IS DONE A CLASSIFICATION OF THE MAIN TYPES OF POTATO SORTING MACHINES, ON THE BASIS OF THE TECHNICAL DATA THAT REFER TO THE PRODUCTION CAPACITY, THE NECESSARY SPACE AND THE ELECTRICAL POWER.

KEY WORDS: POTATO, SORTING, SIZING, STATISTICAL ANALYSIS, ACTUAL TENDENCIES.

INTRODUCTION

Potato (Solanum tuberosum) is a very useful plant in the human diet, in the animal forage and for industrial processing and is being cultivated on all the continents, but mainly in Europe, the first written certification is dating from the XVI century[1].

---

[*] PhD Student, *Transilvania* University of Brasov, Faculty of Food and Tourism, Department of Food and Tourism Management and Engineering, e-mail: vladimir_edu@yahoo.com.
[1] Ştefan, V., *Cartoful – tehnici de cultivare,* Nemira, Bucuresti, 2005.

Potato is an annual ryegrass plant that is multiplying by seeds. In the creation of the breeds, it is used the semen[2]. The potato tuber is a thicken hypogeal stem and has specific shapes, depending on the potato breed[3].

The conditioning of the potato consists mainly by sorting and sizing. Sometimes, it is necessary to apply other operations (cleaning, washing and chemical treatment)[4].

Sorting is the operation of separating the products on categories, depending on the external aspect (color, shape). The main role of sorting is the acquiring of a mass consisting only by healthy potatoes. At potato harvesting there is done a presorting, discharging a part of the foreign bodies and this facilitates the sorting process[5].

Potato sizing represents their separation on groups of sizes. The sizing can be done depending on the product's dimensions (diameter or length) or depending in the charge. The sizing is done with the occasion of the sorting or separately and offers the possibility of separating products by their destination (industrialization, different qualities − seed potato)[6].

The sorting machines are composed by some facilities that do the potato sorting, the elimination of the foreign bodies, the elimination of altered or damaged potatoes[7].

The goal of this paper is to realize a comparative analysis of potato sorting and sizing machines of the main firms that produce equipment from the potato industry, as to obtain an image upon the technologies involved and the performances obtained.

RESEARCH METHODS

In a first phase, it was done a bibliographic study of the specialized literature and there were analyzed the principle schemes for the potato sorting and sizing machines [6,7]. On the basis of that study, it was done a classification of the potato sorting and sizing machines, as a block scheme.

---

[2] Ghimbăşan, R., *Bazele agrobiologice ale mecanizarii agriculturii,* Transilvania University of Brasov, Brasov, 1992.

[3] Constantinescu, E., *Cartoful,* Agrosilvica, Bucureşti, 1969.

[4] Ghinea, T., *Utilaje pentru prelucrarea primara si pastrarea produselor agricole,* Transilvania University of Brasov, Brasov, 1981.

[5] Berindei, M., *Ghidul fermierului – cultura cartofului,* Ceres, Bucuresti, 1985.

[6] Ţane, N., *Masini, instalatii si utilaje pentru prelucrarea legumelor si fructelor,* Transilvania University of Brasov, Brasov, 2002.

[7] Mănişor, P., Bria, N., Ruxandru, C., Florescu C., *Masini si instalatii pentru uscarea si conditionarea produselor agricole,* Agrosilvica, Bucuresti, 1963.

Further (on), it was realized an analysis of the constructive types of sorting/ sizing potatoes of the main firms that produce equipment from the potato industry, at witch's functioning is based on the classical principles, presented in the bibliographical study. The source of information is represented by a data base recognized internationally in the potato industry[8]. After analyzing the constructive types of potato sorting/ sizing, it was done a synthesis regarding the actual tendencies in their construction.

It was also done a comparative analysis of the production capacities at potato sorting/ sizing machines. The data was presented graphically as diagrams, but also using the Boxplot technique, in Excel and SPSS.

The descriptive technique Boxplot shows the distribution of a variable in a graphical manner. There can be observed the asymmetry, the dissipation and the aberrant points of the observed values. From the types of sorting/ sizing machines, there were chosen the ones that had the technical data as complete, with the aim of processing them using the statistical method in main elements, in SPSS.

The analysis in main elements is a multivariate method and consists in the simplifying of a chart of data, starting from a great number of variables and reaching at a smaller number of variables that are obtained by the assorting of the initial ones, but also the structuring and the data interpretation, with the help of the new variables.

RESULTS

According to the synthesis of the bibliographical study, it was proposed a classification of potato sorting and sizing machines, based on their functioning principle:

a) mechanical machines for potato sorting/ sizing; special types, that use some properties of the elements that are sorted (dimensions, shapes);

b) optical machines for potato sorting;

c) gravimetrical machines for potato sizing;

d) automatic machines and installations for the separation of the potatoes from foreign bodies.

Below (Fig. 1), there is presented the scheme of classification for the potato sorting and sizing machines.

---

[8] http://www.potatopro.com/Lists/Companies/Processing%20Equipment.aspx.
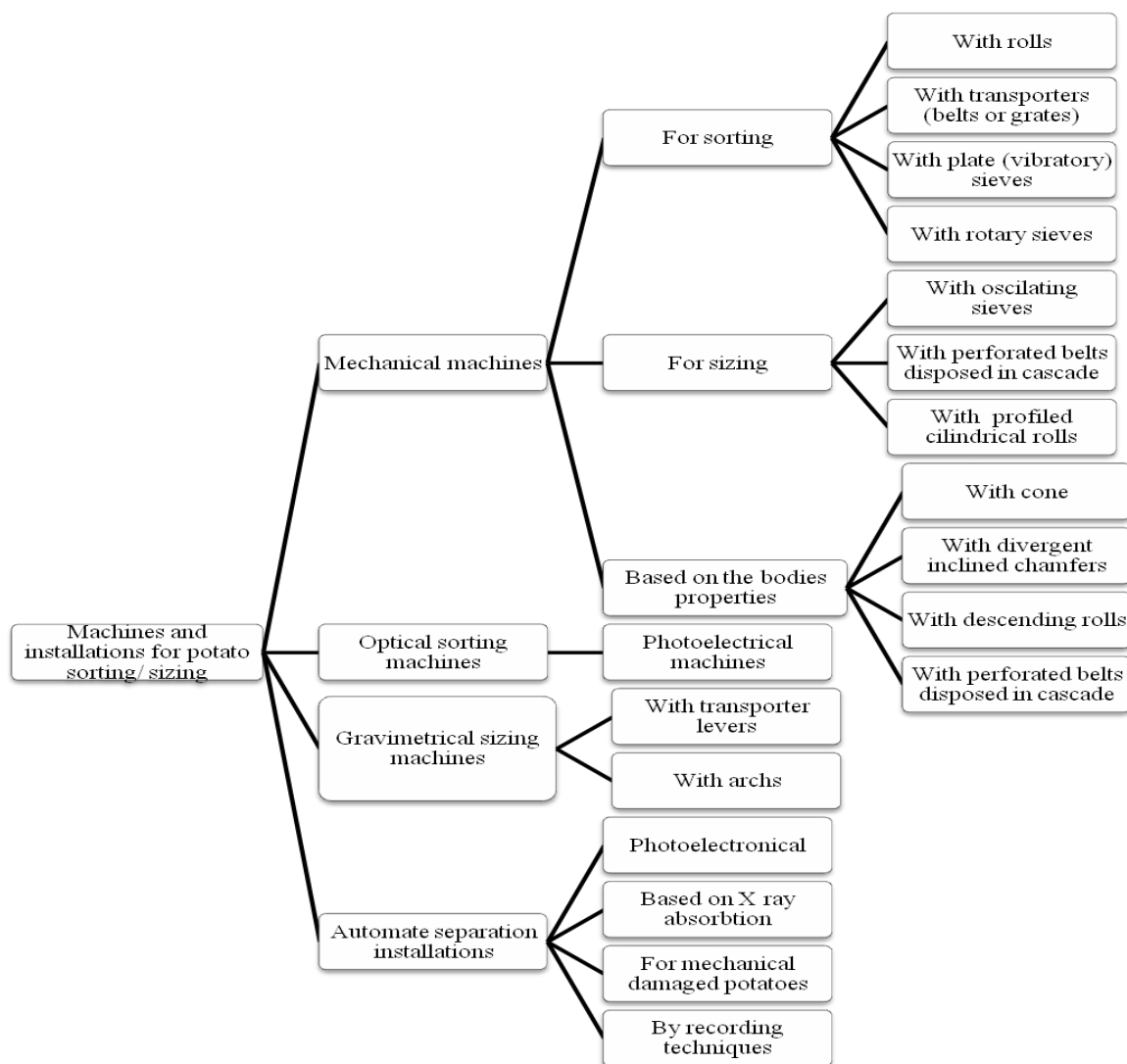
Fig. 1 – Classification of sorting and sizing machines

Forward on, there were analyzed the some types of sorting/ sizing machines from the data base http://www.potatopro.com and there were observed the following tendencies:

- at present times, the majority of potato sorting/ sizing machines function on optical principles;

- optical systems use modern technologies (laser sensors, the scanner module), as other techniques, that are useful in the accomplishment of a qualitative sorting (e.g. the product's anti- spinning technique);

- the optical machines have some constructive technologies that can allow the identification of some special properties of the sorted bodies like the size, the geometry, the shape, the color, the defects or the mechanical damages);

- the sorting/ sizing machines tend to be more and more automatized, taking in to account that the manual sorting is not efficient;
- both the mechanical and the optical sorting machines are built with some devices that can facilitate the products conveyance and the acquiring of a smaller degree of bruising at the sorted or sized potatoes;
- the potato sorting/ sizing machines, both the mechanical as the optical ones, have high production capacities, as to respond to the technological and commercial requirements, in the conditions of enhancing their degree of automation;
- the constructive solutions for potato sorting and sizing machines are flexible and can allow the adjustment of other equipment (e.g. modular construction, mobile assemblies).

In the following stage, it is done a comparative analysis from the point of view of the technical data of potato sorting/ sizing machines.
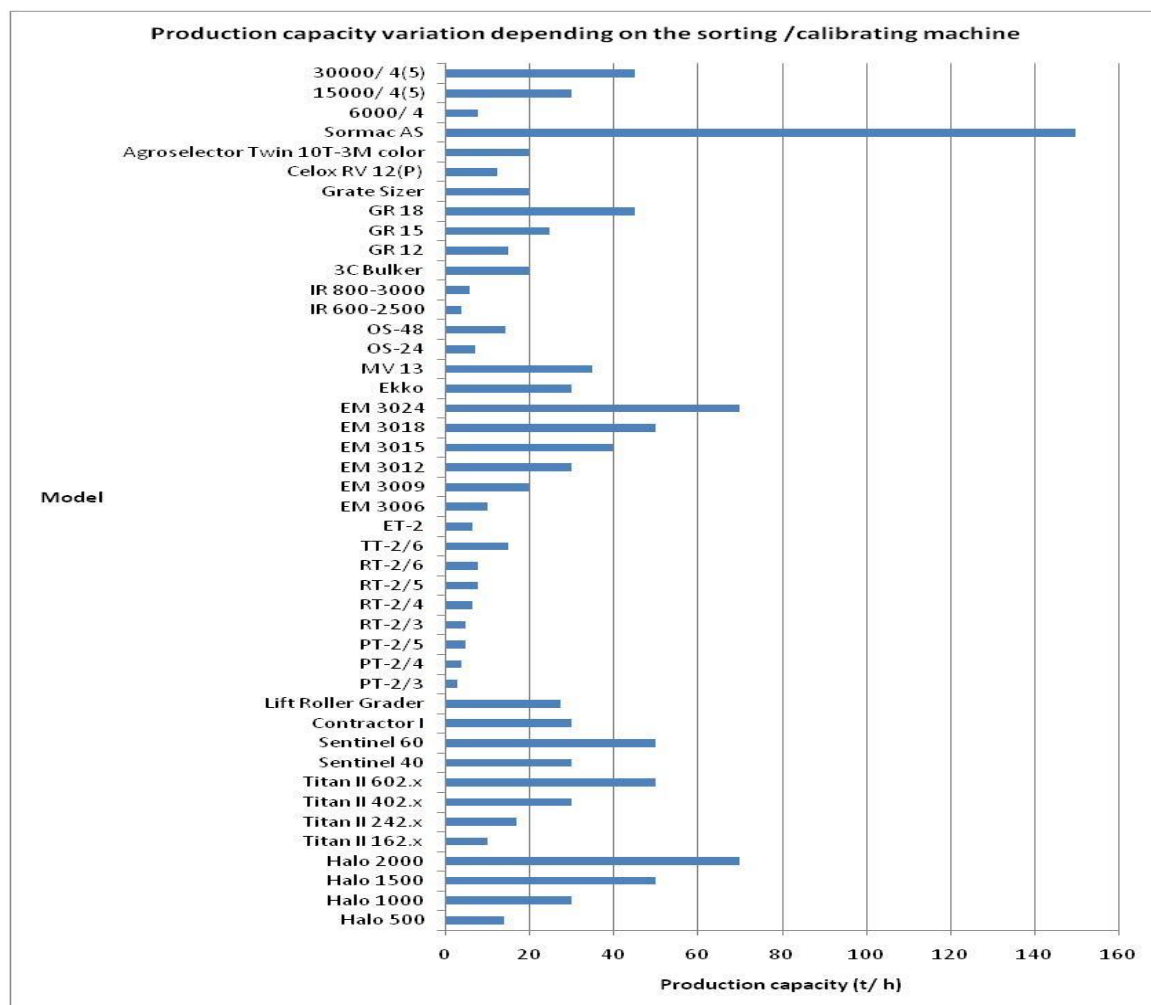
Fig. 2 – Diagram of the production capacities of potatoes sorting/ sizing machines

In the above diagram (Fig. 2), that is done by graphical processing in Excel, there are presented 44 types of sorting and sizing machines and their production capacities. It can be observed that from these, 24 models have a productivity of 20 tones/ hour, 11 models have a productivity of 20…40 tones/ hour and 9 models have productivities greater than 40 tones/ hour. The maximal value (150 tones/ hour) is represented by Sormac AS, the rest of models recording a variation between 3 and 70 tones/ hour.

In the below figures (fig. 3, fig. 4), it is represented the distribution of the above models, depending on their production capacities, by applying the Boxplot analyze technique, both in Excel as in SPSS.

By arranging the production capacities in ascending order (fig. 3 and fig. 4), it results a symmetrical disposal of the data, the superior half (above the median) has almost the

same dimension as the inferior half, that indicates a similar production of models regarding the production capacities.
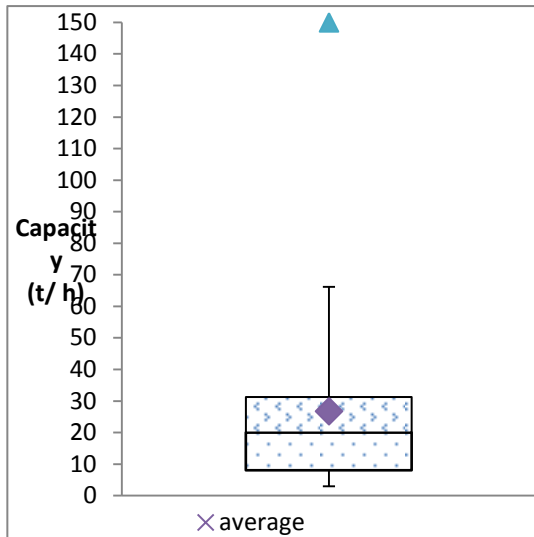
Fig. 4 – Boxplot of production capacities Excel
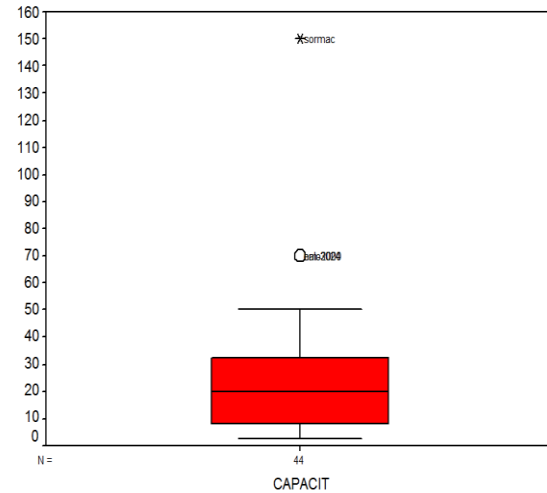
Fig. 3 – Boxplot of production capacities SPSS

In Excel (Fig. 3), it can be observed an average of production of 26,74 tones/ hour, that is biggest than the median of 20 tones/ hour and it is situated in the third quarter of models. This represents the fact that less than 50 % of the models fulfill the medium production capacity. It can be remarked (fig. 4) the 3 points of maximum absolute, that are represented by the models Sormac AS (150 tones/ hour), EM-3024 (70 tones/ hour) and Halo 2000 (70 tones/ hour), that have values above the maximum considered in each of the cases.

In the statistical analysis in main components, it was used the package of programs of SPSS and there were considered as observed parameters the main variables: the production capacity, the length, the width, the depth, the feeding belt and the electrical power.
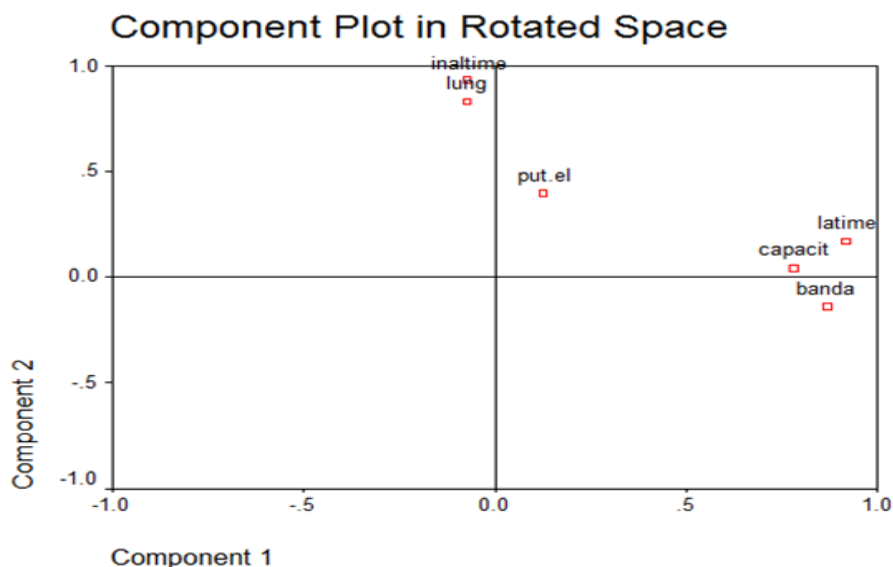
Fig. 5 – The correlations graph

The principle is to reduce the number of 6 variables considered initially at a number of 2 variables that represent an assortment of the initial variables.

Hence, from the Correlations graphic (fig. 5), the first component reunites the effects of the following characteristics: the width, the feeding belt and the production capacity. This first component could define "production characteristics". The second component includes the characteristics regarding the depth, the length and in very small part electrical power (because it is not situated at the end of the Oy axe) and could define "technical characteristics".

The interpretation of the subjects graph (Fig. 6) may lead to the formulation of an image upon the position of the analyzed models depending on the two components of identified in the observed variables: the Ox axe corresponds to the component 1 (production characteristics) and the Oy axe corresponds to the component 2 (technical characteristics).

Taking into account Fig. 6, it is remarked the fact that the models situated in the positive part of the Oy axe have the greatest technical characteristics, that are length, depth and electrical power.
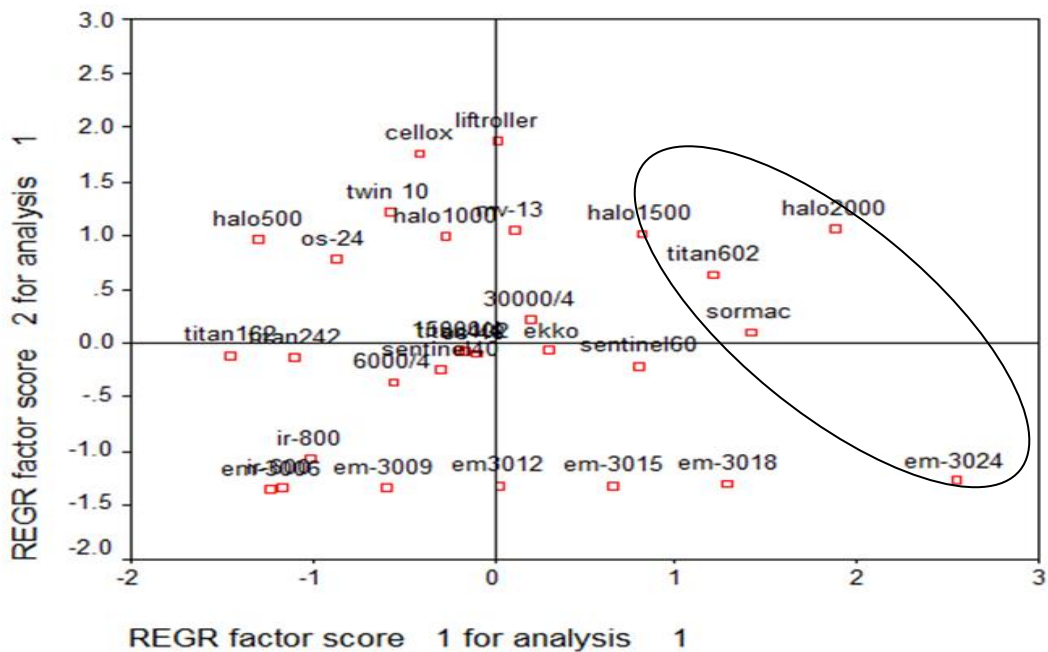
Fig. 6 – The subjects graph

Thereby, depending on the position of the models, there are distinguished the following classes:

- With high productivity and medium technical characteristics: Sormac, Titan 602, Halo 2000, Halo 1500 and 30000/ 4 – quadrant I;

- With high productivity and small technical characteristics (small space and consumption): EM-3024 - quadrant IV;

- With medium productivity and small technical characteristics: EM-3018, EM-3015 and EM-3012 - quadrant IV;

- With small productivity and large technical characteristics: Halo 500, OS-24, Halo 1000, Twin 10 and Cellox - quadrant II;

- With small productivity and medium technical characteristics: IR – 800, EM-3006, IR – 600, EM 3009 and 6000/ 4- quadrant III;

- The rest of the models, with medium production and technical values – on the axes.

It can be observed that the models EM 3006…3024 have the smallest technical characteristics (small space and consumption), but varied production characteristics.

Thus, the best models regarding the technical variables observed are: EM 3024, Sormac, Titan 602, Halo 2000 and Halo 1500.

CONCLUSION

At present times, the majority of the sorting/ sizing machines function on optical principles and use modern technologies (laser sensors, the product's anti-spinning, the identification of some special characteristics of the bodies).

After the statistical analysis, it was obtained a medium of the production capacities for the sorting/ sizing machines of 26.74 tones/ hour, that is greater than their median and this means that more than 50 % of the models are above the medium production capacity.

There are noticed the 3 point of absolute maximum, that are represented by the models Sormac AS (150 tones/ hour), EM-3024 (70 tones/ hour) and Hallo 2000 (70 tones/ hour), that have values upon the maximum of the production capacities. These models are also the best in the case of the analysis in main components. In the case of this method, analyzing fig. 6, it can be observed that models from quadrant IV are the best, with high production and small space and consumption, while models from quadrant II have small productivity, need much space and have large consumptions. The models form quadrants I and III are similar, with high production capacities and technical characteristics (they produce a lot and consume a lot), respectively with small production capacities and technical characteristics (they have small productions and they produce less).

REFERENCES

1. **Berindei, M.;** *Ghidul fermierului – cultura cartofului,* Bucuresti: Ceres, 1985.

2. **Constantinescu, E**.; *Cartoful,* Bucuresti: Agrosilvica, 1969.

3. **Duguleană, L.;** Curs - *Statistica in cercetare*, Brasov: Transilvania University of Brasov, Doctoral School, Part I and Part II, 2012.

4. **Ghimbăşan, R.;** *Bazele agrobiologice ale mecanizarii agriculturii,* Brasov: Transilvania University of Brasov, 1992.

5. **Ghinea, T.;** *Utilaje pentru prelucrarea primara si pastrarea produselor agricole,* Brasov: Transilvania University of Brasov, 1981.

6. **Mănişor, P., Bria, N., Ruxandru, C., Florescu C.;** *Masini si instalatii pentru uscarea si conditionarea produselor agricole,* Bucuresti: Agrosilvica, 1963.

7. **Ştefan, V.;** *Cartoful – tehnici de cultivare,* Bucuresti: Nemira, 2005.

8. **Ţane, N.;** *Masini, instalatii si utilaje pentru prelucrarea legumelor si fructelor,* Brasov: Transilvania University of Brasov, 2002.

9. ***http://www.potatopro.com/Lists/Companies/Processing%20Equipment.aspx, accessed Decembre 2012.

EDUCATION - AN ESSENTIAL FACTOR IN THE SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT OF SOUTH WEST OLTENIA

Aurelia Camelia MARIN[1]

ABSTRACT:

SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT REQUIRES A DECENT LIVING FOR THE POPULATION OF A COUNTRY, A REGION OR A LOCAL AUTHORITY. EXAMPLE IS THE NEED FOR CITIZENS TO BE EDUCATED FIRST, TO PROTECT ENVIRONMENT ACTUALLY UNDERTAKE ACTIVITIES BENEFICIAL TO MANKIND AND EVERY ONE OF US. IN THIS PAPER I SET RESEARCH LEVEL OF EDUCATION IN THE SOUTH-WEST OLTENIA.
THE RESEARCH METHODS USED IS TO ANALYZE SYSTEMIC, COMPREHENSIVE APPROACH COMPARATIVE BASIS AND INVESTIGATED, BASED ON THE AIMS AND OBJECTIVES PROPOSED. THIS RESEARCH IS BASED ON DIFFERENT TYPES OF DATABASE, AND USES VARIOUS METHODS IN AN ATTEMPT TO PROVIDE AN EXPLANATION TO BE A PROBLEM, THE THEORETICALLY CONVINCING. THE PAPER I USED COMPARATIVE ANALYSIS WAS STATIC AND DYNAMIC CORRELATION ANALYSIS METHODS INDUCTION AND DEDUCTION. RESEARCHING THIS PHENOMENON IMPLIES A PERMANENT ECONOMIC LOGIC ANALYTICAL DEDUCTIBLE HEALTH.

KEYWORDS: SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT, EDUCATION, ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT REGION, ECONOMIC PHENOMENON.

1. INTRODUCTION

Sustainable development is a concept difficult to define. That evolves continuously adding new values makes it twice as hard to define. Generally when we talk about sustainability we consider three components: environment, society and economy. Currently three areas are interrelated, so that we can achieve a good feeling in one of three areas

---

[1] Assistant. univ. PhD, University of Constantin Brancoveanu Pitesti, cameliamarin81@yahoo.com

without considering the other. For example - a healthy and prosperous society relies on a healthy environment and resources that provide food, clean water, fresh air and good for its inhabitants.

Sustainability is a paradigm in which the future is conceived as a balance between environment, society and economy in order to develop and improve their quality of life.

Usually on environmental education deals with two aspects: environmental protection and resource use. Development is the heart of people, development is transforming people's lives, not just savings. Strategies on education and employability of the workforce should be considered in this double perspective, how they stimulate the development and influences on individuals directly. Economists talk about education as about human capital: people investing and guarantees a profit, like investment in equipment, but education is more than that. Education facilitates an awareness that change is possible, that there are other ways of organizing production, as taught basic principles of modern science and analytical reasoning elements and stimulates learning ability. Number of years of schooling is an important element level which is situated the region in terms of education, but equally important is what is taught in schools. Regional authorities have always wanted and still want education to be compatible with what people will do after graduation. Can I say, that now humanity is going through hard times, hard times caused by this pandemic, which has strayed over the world namely, the current global crisis[2].

.

2. EDUCATION IN THE SOUTH WEST OLTENIA

Within the region South West, as in all regions of the country, education was and is considered a means of escape from rural areas, a chance to get a better job in cities. It is now also considered a improvement modality, revenue growth, even for those who remain in the countryside. Education is used to promote health and the environment, as well as for teaching of technical skills.

---

[2] Sima Isabella, Tenovici Cristina, Nisipeanu Elena, Oana-Marilena Niculescu, "The global financial crisis, the premise of the new world economic order" (paper presented at the annual meeting „The Knowledge Based Organization, Land Forces Academy Publishing House", Sibiu, June, 2012)

At regional level, primary education authorities consider essential to identify the most suitable candidates for a thorough education.

Useful in reality not be individuals higher education who can not find a job. Without adequate jobs, South West region loses this much needed intellectual capital, most gifted children, who invested heavily in education through primary and secondary schools and even at university level for developed regions (Bucharest-Ilfov). This is often called "brain drain" and is a way more developed regions are supported by the development, such as the South West Region.

My opinion, the South West region provides all its young education, because sometimes best to migrate to other regions or even in the West, and the region does not receive any compensation. Most young people leave the region after graduating high school and heading to the faculties of the great universities and many of them find a job and settle there, which is a major loss for the region's economy.

I believe that nothing can be done without the help of an educated public. Education equips people with the means to fight the challenges and gives us the necessary skills to increase South-West to become sustainable. When we think of education, we tend to think of the days at school, but the problem is much broader - it covers the dissemination of knowledge at all levels and a full range of topics disseminate technical knowledge to keep us competitive, scientific knowledge that keep us healthy, educated companies elections sustainable environmentally - all involving dissemination of knowledge.

Sustainability means using resources in a way that allows future generations also benefit from these resources - this includes not only natural resources but also human resources - people of the region. Education is a means to reduce inequalities, those that exist between men and women. Now put emphasis on enhancing people's knowledge and skills along life.

Transition effects, especially visible in the economic, have left its mark on the education system. Quality of education and educational reform are affected by poor infrastructure and weak endowment of the existing, staff motivation (low wages) and the precarious situation of the population.

Regional undergraduate education infrastructure is in a fairly advanced state of equipment degradation and poor majority.

Below I present situation of the school population both in the system state and the private.

Sheet no. 1

- no. people –

Sud-Vest Region	2007/2008	2008/2009	2009/2010	2010/2011	2011/2012
Total	452.674	444.295	436.623	434.072	424.471
Preschool	71.442	71.601	70.240	69.183	67.694
Gymnasiums and primary	218.148	207.840	200.751	193.753	187.260
Primary (grades I-IV)	104.356	100.262	97.506	91.170	89.031
Middle school (grades V-VIII)	112.910	106.784	102.509	102.583	97.570
Special education (grades I-VIII)	882	794	736	677	659
Secondary	85.451	86.263	88.446	90.788	91.474
Arts and crafts and apprentices	27.957	28.106	25.005	22.202	19.676
Post high school and foremen	5.857	5.347	4.660	5.696	7.795
Superior	43.819	45.138	47.521	52.450	50.572

Population school of education at all levels (including private schools)

We are seeing a steady decrease in school population, from 452,674 in school year 2007/2008 la 424.471 in 2011/2012, as shown in the table above. Mehedinti County recorded the lowest number of school population.

Higher education is the only level at which registered a continuous increase in the number of people registered, which is due to the establishment of private higher education institutions. Increasing the number of students was not accompanied by expansion of education facilities leading to the overcrowding in higher education institutions. At present university education system comprises 7 higher education institutions, 3 state universities (2 in Craiova - Craiova University and the University of Medicine and Pharmacy and one

in Târgu Jiu - State University Constantin Brancusi) and four private (2 in Craiova, 2 in Rm. Valcea). In addition to these local academic institutions in the region longer works and other branches of state universities.

Vocational qualifications to meet current and future requirements explicitly economy to talk about sustainable development of regional education. Otherwise, graduates can not find a job. To ensure relevance, qualifications are created based on occupational analysis which result in occupational standard in consultation and partnership with stakeholders and subsequently validated by independent commission for each economic sector. A professional qualification is described by a standard training. Validation is a transparent process and work according to clearly defined criteria. National vocational qualifications in Romania is based on units of competency. Demonstrate competence explicitly specified in these standards is the basis of certification.

Transition effects, especially visible in the economic, have left its mark on the education system throughout the country, but also in the South West region. Quality of education and educational reform are affected by poor infrastructure and weak endowment of the existing, staff motivation (low wages) and the precarious situation of the population. Undergraduate educational infrastructure at regional level (741 schools and 151 high schools) is in a fairly advanced state of degradation and major equipment inadequate.

Paradoxically, the more a society is more educated and more affluent with both its negative impact on the environment is higher consumption needs are greater and pollution as well. This leads to the conclusion that only educating citizens is not sufficient to achieve sustainable development. The challenge is to educate the consumer without the need to increase the population, changing consumption patterns and limiting pollution.

In areas with low education generally reduces economy to agriculture and resource extraction. The higher the level of education increases, there are industries increasingly sophisticated consumer level is high, and therefore pollution is higher.

3. CONCLUSION

The link between sustainable development and education is so complex. Education is what helps each region to achieve their sustainable development goals. The impact is on productivity growth in agriculture, increase attention to health, reduce the rate of population growth and raise living standards in general.

The South West region, to reorient education towards sustainable development, the developing education programs must find the balance between knowledge and traditional way of life future. The traditional way of life move or surprise us with very ecological solutions to problems related to resource use. Return to a traditional way of life is impossible for those who live an urban life, but growing traditional values can be a good support for sustainable development.

REFERENCES

1. **Council for Urban Economic Development**, *Local Economic Development*, 1998.
2. **Edward J. Blakely, Nancey Green Leigh**, *Planning Local Economic Development, Theory and Practice*, Sage Publications, Inc., 2010
3. **John P. Blair,** *Local Economic Development, Analysis and Practice*, Sage Publications, Inc.1995.
4. **National Institute of Statistics**, *Statistical Yearbook Valcea County*, Department of Statistics, Valcea, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011.
5. **National Institute of Statistics**, *Department of Statistics, County, Press Release no. 16 of 24.02.2009, "Workforce Development Region South West". Employment and Unemployment.*
6. **Regional Development Board**, *The Regional Development Strategy 2007-2013, Region South West Development.*
7. **Regional Development Agency South West**, *Study on the implementation of the Regional Operational Programme 2007-2013 in the South West Region*, March 2011.
8. **Isabella, Sima, Cristina Tenovici, Elena Nisipeanu, Oana-Marilena Niculescu**, *"The global financial crisis, the premise of the new world economic order" (paper presented at the annual meeting „The Knowledge Based Organization, Land Forces Academy Publishing House", Sibiu, June, 2012)*
9. **Valcea County Council**, *Tourism Development Strategy 2007-2013*
10. **Valcea County Council**, *Local Development Strategy*

COMPARATIVE PERSPECTIVES OF LEADERSHIP STYLES IN PUBLIC SECTOR IN FRANCE, UNITED KINGDOM AND GERMANY

Nica AŞER [1*]

ABSTRACT:

IN MY PAPER I WILL FOCUS ON IDENTIFYING LEADERSHIP STYLES PRACTICED IN THE PUBLIC SECTOR IN FRANCE, BRITAIN AND GERMANY. IF WE EXAMINE THE LEADERSHIP AND THE ORGANIZATION OF THESE THREE COUNTRIES, IN COMPARISON WITH THEIR DESIGNS, THERE SORTS OUT A CONSIDERABLE MANAGERIAL EUROPEAN MOSAIC, AS A REFLECTION OF EUROPEAN CULTURAL VARIETY. THUS, I WILL TRY TO EXPLORE THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN LEADERSHIP STYLES PRACTICED IN THOSE STATES AND THEIR SPECIFIC CULTURAL PREFERENCES. COUNTRY-SPECIFIC ANALYSIS IS ALSO NECESSARY IN ORDER TO UNDERLINE SOME RECOMMENDATIONS ABOUT IDEAL ADMINISTRATIVE PROFILES IN TERMS OF PRAGMATIC MATTERS SUCH AS LEADERSHIP DEVELOPMENT, RECRUITMENT, PROMOTION, ORGANIZATIONAL CHANGE ACTIVITIES. FROM HERE THE IMPORTANCE OF MANAGER'S APPROACH AND LEADERSHIP STYLE IN THE ANALYZED COUNTRIES. THE METHODOLOGY OF THIS SCIENTIFIC APPROACH IS BASED ON A SERIES OF INVESTIGATIVE METHODS AND PROCEDURES IN THE PUBLIC SECTOR, FROM WE USE: ANALYSIS, COMPARISON, ANALOGY AND SYNTHESIS, WHICH WILL HELP TO RESEARCH IN DETAILS THE SCOPE OF THE WORK AND DRAW CONCLUSIONS THAT ARE OF INTEREST FOR IMPROVING THE LEADERSHIP PROCESS IN THE PUBLIC SECTOR.

KEY WORDS: LEADERSHIP STYLES, PUBLIC SECTOR, ORGANIZATIONAL CHANGE

THE IMPORTANCE OF THIS SUBJECT IN THE CONTEXT OF PUBLIC SECTOR

To begin, I would like to emphasize that in our study documentary research plays a significant role, by us in information like: reports of public authorities regarding the

---

[1] PhD. Student, Faculty of Public Administration, National School of Political Studies and Public Administration, Bucharest, Romania. E-mail: asernica@yahoo.com.

[*] Beneficiary of the project "Doctoral Scholarships for a Sustainable Society", project co-financed by the European Union through the European Social Fund, Sectoral Operational Programme Human Resources Development 2007-2013.

management of public functions in various European states, regulations in the field of civil service, procedures, statistics etc..

Leadership challenges of the public sector are directly related to their integration into a broader system, either locally nationally or internationally. Thus, the environment of public sector is becoming ever more complex, changeable and uncertain.

Matei L. (2006) believes that[2] „in this type of environment, public sector can not administer its operation as in the past, to the extent that the previous conceptions and practices become impossible to be adapted, centralization of decisions and structures requires delays of responses which have a law compatibility in report with the needs by reactivity".

Some authors speak of moral leadership, ethical leadership, leadership based on values, leadership based on principles or "stewardship" - (such a leader works for others sake, is responsible for an institution results, without interfering to tell others what to do, without leading or dealing directly with them)[3].

However, there are studies that redefine leadership as management in the service of others - servant leadership. Larry Spears, in his book *Reflections on Leadership* presents 10 fundamental characteristics of the servant leader/ who serves: capacity of listening, empathy, persuasion, strength/ in terms of conciliation ability, power requirement, forecast ability, conceptualization ability, sensitivity, attachment to development of others, management skills and awareness to the need of forming a learning community for progress. In such a relationship less important word is "me" while the focus falls on "the others"[4].

To this theory is devoted also Robert Greenleaf, who, in his book *The Servant as Leader*, is trying to define the concept of servant-leader: "Servant-leader - says Greenleaf - is first of all servant. He has by nature the desire to serve, to respond promptly to the priority needs of others, feeling which is preeminent. Recognizing this, may cause a person to aspire to leadership afterwards"[5].

---

[2] Lucica Matei, Management public (Bucureşti: Ed. Economică, Ediţia a II-a, 2006), 148.
[3] Peter Block, Stewardship (San Francisco: Berrett Koehler Publishers, Inc, 1993), 65.
[4] Larry C. Spears, Reflections on Leadership (New York: John Wiley et Sons, INC, 1995) , 164-165.
[5] Robert K. Greenleaf, The Servant as Leader (New Jersey: Paulist Press,1997), 22.

In another of his working, *Leadership is An Art*, Max De Pree believes that "the first responsibility of a public leader is to define reality and the last one is to tell thanks. Between these both, the leader must become servant and indebted"[6].

By leadership most people understand „a person's ability to mobilize and direct the abilities of an organization to achieve defined goals*"[7]*. This general definition implies almost automatically directing attention to terms like power, influence or authority (seen as a legitimate exercise of power); there can be raised questions about the relationship leadership – management; do we deal with subordinate, corresponding or redundant categories?

It seems like the interest for public sector leadership has experienced , however a revival in the last period. An OECD report shows that many governments from the Organisation, including Germany, United Kingdom and France have granted a special priority to this issue in the last few years.[8]

In the following Table 1 i will present a comparative perspective about leadership roles in the literature, from the point of wiew of three types of leadership that can be seen in public sector: hierarchical leadership, market leadership and network leadership[9]. It is a summary of the various terms from the literature used to describe the leadership roles.

[6] Max De Pree, Leadership is an Art (New York: Bantam Double Day Dell Publishing Group, 1989) , 23.
[7] Hal G. Rainey, Understanding and Managing Public Organizations (San Francisco, CA: Jossey Bass Publishers, 1997), 9.
[8] OECD, Le secteur public au XXIème siècle : repenser le leadership (Paris, 2001), 6-8.
[9] Van Wart M., Hondeghem A., Bouckaert G., Ruebens S.,"Administrative Leadership in the context of governance" (paper presented at the XVI Annual Conference of the International Research Society for Public Management -Panel on Leadership in the public sector: back to the future?, Rome, Italy, April 11- 13, 2012), 6-7.

Table 1 provides a summary of the terms used by different commentators in light of the roles described below.

Table 1: Leadership Roles Emphasized by Different Scholars

	Hierarchical leadership		Market leadership		Network leadership	
	Bureaucrat	**Steward**	**Manager**	**Entrepreneur**	**Leader**	**Professional**
(Steen & Van der Meer, 2009)			Manager			Professional and policy advisor
(Van Dorpe, Randour, Hondeghem, & de Visscher, 2011)	Bureaucrat		Manager		Leader	Professional, Policy advisor
(Uhl-Bien, Marion, & McKelvey, 2007)	Administrative leadership			Adaptive leadership	Enabling leadership	
(Fernandez, Cho, & Perrz, 2010)		Diversity-oriented leadership	Task-oriented leadership	Change-oriented leadership	Relations-oriented leadership	Integrity-oriented leadership
(Frederikson & Matkin, 2007)				Change agent	Gardener	
(Debis, Langley, &Rouleau, 2007)		Stewardship		Entrepreneurial (transformational)		

Adapted after Van Wart, Hondeghem , Bouckaert and Ruebens , "Administrative Leadership in the context of governance", 7.

People oriented behaviors are critical for leaders, such as consulting, team-building, and conflict resolution. Leaders understand that the work of the organization is done by subordinates who are a critical resource for the success of the agency and must be nurtured

as much as possible. Externally, the role of leader is about good relations with outside groups and cooperative partnerships[10]. This leads to a collaborative style.

ASPECTS REGARDING ADAPTING PULIC SECTOR LEADERSHIP IN FRANCE, UNITED KINGDOM AND GERMANY

Public sector leadership in France

In 2003, France has passed to making a reform process absolutely necessary[11]. France with the help of the Interministerial Committee for reform of the state, through revision of its Constitution in 2003, managed to realize a clarification, an identification of the purpose of public services by simplifying procedures and making them more transparent, by decentralizing state responsibilities and modernizing leadership in the public sector.

French managers from the public sector, consider as essential, even crucial, the skills of organizing and control. The public organization is approached as a hierarchical network, where the power to organize and control comes from the hierarchical position of manager. The specific of french managers, from a social point of view, is similar to that of British managers. Young people, especially from upper social strata, graduates of "Grandes Ecoles" form an intellectual elite from which most part of the senior managers are recruited.

The difference regarding qualities and knowledges of managers, associated with different structural and functional parameters that characterize public organizations, have a strong cultural determination which is reflected in the leadership styles used.

Public sector leadership in United Kingdom

In Britain, the Public Administration undertakes a major reform as of 1999. The Government started a process of defining leadership qualities necessary for the 21 Century, aiming to draw up programs able to ensure that once obtained they are manatined at a high level. For this purpose, two projects were set up which aim defining the leadership: identification of a range of basic skills and the project on leadership within the "Senior Civil Service" (Higher Public Administration).

---

[10]., Hondeghem , Bouckaert , Ruebens .,"Administrative Leadership in the context of governance"., 8.

[11] Ioan Alexandru, Drept administrativ european (Bucureşti: Ed. Universul Juridic, Ediţia a II-a, 2010), 80-90.

To debate diffrent views and to establish the parameters of these projects seminars and workshops were organized on the topic of leadership, with the major participation of senior civil servants. Senior civil servants of the 21st century should acquire new qualities; he / she must have the perspicacity and the ability to communicate a broader vision, must be receptive and understanding with the staff and must be open to change and learning.

The strategy for increasing the capacity of leadership described in the Report on Public Administration Reform includes three elements[12]: defining the type of present and future leadership - the appointment of leaders on this basis; development programs better targeted and more effective, the creation of a more open and diverse public administration. Once assessing the effectiveness of activities, leadership development has obviously become a major problem: to what extent they were clearly attempting to get through such interventions and what kind of leaders were they seeking.[13]

Public sector leadership in Germany

The efficient state, citizen oriented and "active" constitutes the vision of public sector modernization in Germany. The instruments envisaged are modern training of staff, the use of economic methods and a comprehensive analysis of tasks.

With the purposes of supplying a more effective, citizen oriented public administrations , almost all ministries and departments from the German Federal Administration have formulated their own strategies of leadership development and improvement. The control of this leadership development is maintained through dialogues over their performance, organized at least once a year, through a set up of criteria for evaluation before appoiment or promotion and through a new technique recently introduced: performance assessment by its own staff.

This technique was recommended by a working group founded by the federal government to manage the development and implementation of the programs related to leadership of the future[14]: Training for leadership at *Federal* level. The need for a systematic training for leadership was the main reason for founding the Federal Academy of Public Administration. Training for leadership at the *Bundeslander* level. A special interest was shown for the long-term training models of future leaders. It must be

---

[12] Source OECD, Le secteur public au XXIème siècle, 27-29
[13] Source OECD, Le secteur public au XXIème siècle, 27-29
[14] Source OECD, Le secteur public au XXIème siècle, 47-52

mentioned that these long-term training programs for leadership are developed and implemented in most of the Länder[15].

COMPARATIVE PERSPECTIVES OF LEADERSHIP STYLES IN FRANCE, UNITED KINGDOM AND GERMANY

One of the managerial elements much debated in recent years is leadership, considered by many specialists in the field as having a decisive impact on mangers' effectiveness and efficiency.[16] Suzanne Keller[17] insists upon a ruling political class, which should impose leadership adaptation to the current requirements of public organizations. From this perspective, I considered necessary on this study, to compare and contrast the state of leadership in Germany, France and Great Britain.

J. Moll, in his book Mind Your Manner, presents some interesting conclusions[18] in this regard. From the analysis his study, it appears that French managers have a pronounced characteristic of individualistic leadership. German managers are also characterized by a pronounced individual dimension, but at considerable lower level than in France. Leadership manifestation is running on the background of pronounced systematic organization. On this plan, Germany recorded the maximum intensity. Meanwhile the characteristics of the British managers, from this two points of view, are slightly different. In terms of the leadership, it has an obviously group dimension, without however recording a great intensity. In terms of organization there is a balancing between organic and systematic aspects, as in France.

Firstly, I want to present the opinions of a specialist in comparative management in Europa coming from INSEAD - Fointableau, Paris, Andre Laurent[19]: German managers have as strong points skills of competence and coordination in the field. More than the managers in some other countries, they believe, that creativity is essential for achieving managerial success. The typical aproach of german managers is characterized by

---

[15] Source OECD, Le secteur public au XXIème siècle, 50

[16] Christopher Pollitt and Geert Bouckaert , Public Management Reform: A Comparative Analysis – New Public Management, Governance, and the Neo–Weberian State (Oxford: Oxford University Press, Third Edition, 2011), 43-45.

[17] Suzanne Keller, Beyond the Ruling Class: Strategic Elites in Modern Society (New York: Random House, 1963), 64-65.

[18] John Molle, Mind your Manner: managing business cultures in Europe (London: Nicolas Brearley Publishing, Third Edition, 2003), 33-41.

[19] Andre Laurent, Managing Across Cultures and National Boundaries, (1994) apud Ovidiu Nicolescu, Management comparat (Bucureşti : Ed. Economică, 1998), 166-167.

rationality. The organization is treated as an coordinated network of people, who based on their owned competence and knowledge, adopts and implements rational decisions.[20] In terms of origin, german managers, unlike their french and british counterparts, come from all social strata.

The British managers are significantly different. Their specificity focuses on the interpersonal skills, on the ability to influence others and to negotiate effectively and on the ability to create a favorable image noticeeable for others and essential to a successful managerial career. The British managers, most of them, especially those in the upper echelons, origin in the upper classes. Through an elitist school system, young people are trained to become managers.[21] Moreover, as Lane[22] stresse, the British managers compared to those from the old continent, appear as unready for their office, substituting professionalism in their activity with the pragmatism.

Finally, French managers consider as essential, even crucial, the organizational and control skills. For the success of the managerial activity they think that an essential ability is that of effectively managing power relations and working within a system.[23] The social origin of French managers is similar to that of the British ones. Young people, especially in upper social strata who graduated "Grandes Ecoles", form an intellectual elite from which most part of the higher level managers are selected. Referring to the French managers, researches reveal that at the level of large public organization there is a widespread, predominant paternalistic, reflection of the high degree of decision-making centralization, an elitist vision with an emphasis given to hierarchy and control. The dominant characteristic of management style in British organizations is diversity.[24] It seems that relatively more frequently it is encountered a participatory, democratic style, characterized by participative decision.

In regard to the managerial style practiced in German public organizations it is increasingly stated, that he there is no longer a predominantly authoritarian style as believed until recently. It appears that there are several managerial styles. In addition to the authoritarian style lately a task oriented and participatory style tends to develop.[25] In

---

[20] Laurent, Managing Across Cultures and National Boundaries, 166-167
[21] Laurent, Managing Across Cultures and National Boundaries, 166-167
[22] Lane , Management and Labour in Europa, (1989) apud Ovidiu Nicolescu, Management comparat (Bucureşti : Ed. Economică, 1998), 167.
[23] Andre Laurent, Managing Across Cultures and National Boundaries, (1994) apud Ovidiu Nicolescu, Management comparat (Bucureşti : Ed. Economică, 1998), 167-168.
[24] Laurent, Managing Across Cultures and National Boundaries, 166-167
[25] Nicolescu, Management comparat, 168.

Germany there are no formal procedures of selecting of a group of future leaders in an initial phase. Thus the selection process, can be stretch over the course of several years of career development for prospective managers.[26]

Finally it can be concluded, as seen in Table 2, that although there is a tendency of convergence, managers, as well the leadership styles practiced by them, differ in quite a few respects.

Table 2: Comparative perspectives concerning leadership styles practiced in public organizations in France, United Kingdom and Germany

Leadership styles in		
France	**United Kingdom**	**Germany**
General characteristics	*General characteristics*	*General characteristics*
➢ Individualistic leadership which characterizes most of the French managers. ➢ This individualism is manifested on the background medium organization in terms of his organic systematic character	➢ Leadership with a clear of group dimension, but without registering a special intensity. ➢ As a way to approach the organization we see a balance of organic aspects with systematic ones, as in France.	➢ Leadership with a pronounced individual dimension, but at a noticeably lower scale than in France. ➢ The manifestation of leadership is realized, however on the background of pronounced systematic organization. On this point, Germany recorded the maximum
Origins and essential abilities	*Origins and essential abilities*	*Origins and essential abilities*
➢ French managers come from higher social classes; ➢ It is considered as essential, even crucial, the organizational skills and control skills.	➢ The British managers come from higher social classes; ➢ Their specificity is the emphasis on interpersonal skills, on the ability to to influence others and effectively negotiate.	➢ German managers come from all social classes; ➢ A focus on individual skills, competence in the field, coordination abilities as well as creativity.
Leadership styles	*Leadership styles*	*Leadership styles*
➢ A predominant paternalist style; ➢ A reflection of the high centralization degree, of the elitist view and of the high emphasis on hierarchy and control.	➢ It seems that, more frequently, participatory democracy style is encountered; ➢ Participative decision making process, wide spread delegation, consulting of workers' councils.	➢ A predominant authoritarian style; ➢ In addition to an authoritarian style task solving oriented and participative style tends to get emphasized lately.

---

[26] Source OECD, *Le secteur public au XXIème siècle,* 45.

FINAL CONSIDERATIONS

Leadership in the public sector consist, essentially, on the effective capacity of the public administration leaders to influence, mainly through interpersonal relationships, subordinates and collaborators in order to accomplish and achieve certain objectives. Therefore, leadership efficiency in the 21st century will depend heavily on the ability of managers to resolve the current general crisis, to think unconventionally, encourage learning and innovation, by distribution of power among organization members, fostering them in acquiring and transmitting knowledge, building relations of trust and regaining lost credibility.

My paper on leadership styles and roles within the public administration in France, Great Britain and Germany, through the importance given to modernizing administrative structures, presents a concise overview to the ample process of public sector reform, as well as the ever higher requirements imposed by globalization to the European Union. If we examine the leadership and organizations of the three countries compared with their designs, there is a appreciable managerial European mosaic, a reflection of the European cultural variety. I wish to emphasize that all the managerial characteristics presented in the study, reflect and depend on the potential and on the modalities of decision and action of the managers involved. From here derives the great importance of managers approach and their leadership style in the analyzed countries.

As a sum up, leadership depends fundamentally from the interaction between those who follow the leader of the organization in achieving his objectives, his interventions, the recognition this intervention' results and effective changes.

Based on this paper's conclusions, we observe that public sector leaders play a main role in solving problems and challenges that arise in the organizational environment of each institution. What the public administration is looking for are individuals able to promote institutional change in the publics' interest. Leadership plays an integrant role in the resource management of an institution, along with recruitment and selection, training and development, managerial performance, ethics in public services and alia.

In the end of this paper I stress that because of the diverse values and basic beliefs of different societies, leadership and public sector are inevitably culturally rooted. This calls for better forms of interaction and stronger links, in order to achieve homogeneity and correlation in the modernization of the public sector.

REFERENCES

1. **Alexandru, Ioan**; *Drept administrativ european*, Bucureşti: Universul Juridic, Ediţia a II-a, 2010.
2. **Block, Peter***; Stewardship*, San Francisco: Berrett Koehler Publishers, 1993.
3. **De Pree, Max**; *Leadership is an Art*, New York: Bantam Double Day Dell Publishing Group, 1989.
4. **Denis, J. J., Langley, A., and Rouleau, L.**; Rethinking leadership in public organizations. In E. Ferlie, L. E. Lynn, & C. Pollitt, *The Oxford Handbook of Public Management* (pp. 446-467). Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2007.
5. **Fernandez, S., Cho, Y. J., and Perry, J. L.**; Exploring the link between integrated leadership and public sector performance. The leadership Quarterly, 21, 308-323, 2010.
6. **Frederickson, H. G., and Matkin, D. S.**; Public Leadership as Gardening. In S. R. Morse, T. F. Buss, & C. M. Kinghorn, *Transforming public leadership for the 21st century* (pp. 34-46). New York: M.E. Sharpe, 2007.
7. **Greenleaf, K. Robert**; *The Servant as Leader*, New Jersey: Paulist Press, 1997.
8. **Keller, Suzanne;** *Beyond the Ruling Class: Strategic Elites in Modern Society,* New York: Random House, 1963
9. **Matei, Lucica**; *Management public*, Bucureşti: Economică, Ediţia a II-a, 2006.
10. **Molle, John**; *Mind your Manner: managing business cultures in Europe*, London: Nicolas Brearley Publishing, Third Edition, 2003.
11. **Nicolescu, Ovidiu**; *Management comparat: Uniunea Europeana, Japonia si SUA,* Bucureşti: Economică, 2006.
12. **Pollitt Christopher and Geert Bouckaert**; *Public Management Reform: A Comparative Analysis – New Public Management, Governance, and the Neo–Weberian State*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, Third Edition, 2011.
13. **Rainey, G. Hal;** *Understanding and Managing Public Organizations,* San Francisco, CA: Jossey Bass Publishers, 1997.
14. **Spears C. Larry**; *Reflections on Leadership*, New York: John Wiley et Sons, 1995.
15. **Steen, T., and Van der Meer, F.**; Dutch civil service leadership: torn between managerial and policy-oriented leadership roles. In J. A. Raffel, P. Leisink, & A. E. Middlebrooks, *Public sector leadership: international challenges and perspectives* (pp. 91-106). Cheltenham: Edward Elgar, 2009.
16. **Uhl-Bien, M., Marion, R., and McKelvey, B**.; Complexity leadership theory: shifting leadership from industrial age to the knowledge era. The Leadership Quarterly, 298-318, 2007.
17. **Van Wart Montgomery , Hondeghem Annie , Bouckaert Geert and Ruebens Silke**; "Administrative Leadership in the context of governance". Paper presented at the XVI Annual Conference of the International Research Society for Public Management -Panel on Leadership in the public sector: back to the future?, Rome, Italy, April 11- 13, 2012.
18. **OECD** , *Le secteur public au XXIème siècle : repenser le leadership*, Paris, 2001
19. http://resources.civilservice.gov.uk/wp-content/uploads/2012/06/Civil-Service-Reform-Plan-acc-final.pdf . Accessed February 2, 2013

MULTICRITERIA BASED RANKING OF TERRITORIAL ADMINISTRATIVE UNITS IN ROMANIA ACCORDING TO THE AGGREGATE INDEX OF INFRASTRUCTURE

Laura BOGDAN[1]
Monika MOGA[2]

ABSTRACT:
THIS PAPER PRESENTS THE USE OF MULTI-CRITERIA ANALYSIS FOR RAKING TERRITORIAL ADMINISTRATIVE UNITS ACCORDING TO THE GENERAL LEVEL OF INFRASTRUCTURE DEVELOPMENT.
WE USE THIS METHOD TO DEFINE THE AGGREGATED INDEX OF INFRASTRUCTURE. THE MAIN ISSUE IS TO ASSIGN WEIGHTS TO THE INDIVIDUAL INDICATORS REFLECTING THE RELATIVE IMPORTANCE OF CERTAIN INDICATORS OVER EACH OTHER IN THE REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT.
IN ORDER TO CONSTRUCT THE AGGREGATE INDEX OF INFRASTRUCTURE, WE COMBINED INDICATORS FROM SIX INFRASTRUCTURE SECTOR: HOUSING AND PUBLIC UTILITIES, TRANSPORT AND TELECOMMUNICATIONS, HEALTH, EDUCATIONAL AND CULTURAL, TRADE AND TOURISM INFRASTRUCTURE.

KEYWORDS: INFRASTRUCTURE, MULTI-CRITERIA ANALYSIS, REGIONAL DISPARITIES, ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

INTRODUCTION

Originated from French, the notion of infrastructure (from Lat. Infra + structure - construction) means the complex of structures of interconnected service that forms and/or provides the basis of: development, establishment, operation of certain objectives.[3]

---

[1] PhD student, Faculty of Economics and Business Administration Babeş-Bolyai" University, Cluj Napoca, e-mail: by_laura99@yahoo.com
[2] PhD student, Faculty of Technological Engineering and Industrial Management, Transilvania University, Braşov, e-mail: moga_monika@yahoo.com

According to the genealogy of the term there are two views. According to the first view, the term was borrowed from military terminology, which is a complex of military constructions behind the front, ensuring uninterrupted supply of military assets.

After another point of view the term "infrastructure" comes from construction terminology. In construction "infrastructure" means building the foundation for the entire construction project, called "cycle 0".[4]

It is considered that for the first time in economic term "infrastructure" has been used by P. N. Rosenstein-Rodan. In his use the term "social overhead capital" means infrastructure.[5] Rosenstein definition corresponds to the broadly defined term that includes both "hard and soft" infrastructure. Hard infrastructure includes transport, communications, irrigation systems and other related construction. Soft infrastructure includes educational infrastructure, research, public health and the entire judicial and administrative system.

Regardless of the approach, economic theory and practice recognized the major role of infrastructure in regional economic and social development.

Nijkamp (1986)[6] argues that infrastructure is one of the tools that lead to the development of a region. This may directly or indirectly influence the socio-economic activities. The author points out that continuous improvement of infrastructure is a condition for regional development policies, but it cannot guarantee regional competitiveness, creating only the necessary conditions for achieving regional development.

Snieska and Draksaite (2007)[7] argue that infrastructure is one of the main factors that determine a country's economic competitiveness.

Martinkus and Lukosevicius (2008)[8] argue that infrastructure services and physical infrastructure are factors that affect local investment and increase attractiveness. Not only

[3]   Infrastructure, Online Compact Oxford English Dictionary, accessed March 19, 2013, http://www.askoxford.com/concise_oed/infrastructure

[4]   Jochimsen, Reimut, *Theorie der Infrastruktur, Grundlagen der marktwirtschaftlichen Entwicklung,* Tübingen: J.C.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck), 1966, 23.

[5] Rosenstein-Rodan, N. Paul, *"*Problems of industrialization of eastern and southern Europe", *The Economic Journal* 53/210 (1943): 202-211, accessed January 22, 2012. http://links.jstor.org/sici?sici=0013-0133%28194306%2F09%2953%3A210%2F211%3C202%3APOIOEA%3E2.0.CO%3B2-N

[6] Nijkamp Peter, "Infrastructure and regional development: A multidimensional policy analysis", *Empirical Economics,* 11/1(1986): 1-21, accessed July 3, 2012. doi: 10.1007/BF01978142.

[7] Snieska Vytautas and Draksaite Aura, „The Role of Knowledge Process Outsourcing in Creating National Competitiveness in Global Economy*", Inzinerine Ekonomimka-Engineering Economics* 3 (2007): 35-41.

that infrastructure investments attract businesses, they create jobs and generate tax revenues, it is recognized that an infrastructure project can be an economic incentive if it is managed correctly.

Infrastructure also has a positive effect on education and health: a healthy workforce with a high level of education induces economic growth.[9]

Regionalists distinguish two types of infrastructure of regional importance: economic and social infrastructure. Economic infrastructure is defined as infrastructure that promotes regional economic activities, such as roads, highways, railways, airports, seaports, electricity, telecommunications, water supply and sanitation. Social infrastructure (such as schools, libraries, universities, clinics, hospitals, courts, museums, theaters, parks, fountains and statues), is defined as facilities that promote health, education and cultural standards of the population.

As shown in national and international literature we find several classifications for infrastructure. Depending on the characteristics of each branch of the infrastructure they are clearly determined in regional and local development. Some types of infrastructure are closely related to economic development, while others are factors for the development of social systems.

This paper provides a depth analysis of the complex nature specific infrastructure, with particular emphasis on its spatial territorial feature.

Premises from which we started our research were to gain an insight into: infrastructure development level of counties in Romania and the disparities between counties in terms of infrastructure.

METHODOLOGICAL CONSIDERATIONS

According to previous analyzes made by us there are big regional differences in infrastructure. Some counties, especially those predominantly rural, are still disadvantaged in terms of physical infrastructure, public utilities, housing and access to basic social services. Preoccupation for rural and regional development remained a necessity. Furthermore there are important variations for the same county, meaning that some

---

[8] Martinkus Bronislovas and Lukosevicius Kazys, „ *Investment environment of Lithuanian resorts: Researching national and local factors in the Palanga case"*, Transformations in Business & Economics, 7/2 (2008): 67-83.
[9] Vytautas Snieska and Ineta Simkunaite, "Socio-Economic Impact of Infrastructure Investments", *Inzinerine Ekonomika- Engineering Economics* 3 (2009): 16-25.

indicators are higher, indicating a high potential for development, while the others record low values.

For this reason we appealed to calculate the aggregate index of infrastructure combining several indicators considered to be representative for development.

According to the literature the most effective methods of measurement are those that give us a true picture about the overall development of the infrastructure of an area, i.e. those which process with several indicators.

The best known methods for determining the level of infrastructure development are: Bennett method, deviation from the average, scoring method, multicriteria ranking, factor analysis, cluster analysis[10].

From the many methods that can be used to determine the aggregate index of infrastructure, defined in this paper by 18 statistical indicators (see table no.1) and to rank counties according to this indicator we chose the *advanced multi-criteria analysis method*.

In order to obtain a comprehensive view it was necessary to employ a hierarchy in which each indicator received an important coefficient, since each indicator has a different weight and importance in determining performance infrastructure.

APPLICATION OF MULTI-CRITERIA ANALYSIS FOR RANKING ADMINISTRATIVE UNITS DEPENDING ON THE LEVEL OF INFRASTRUCTURE DEVELOPMENT

In order to apply advanced multi-criteria analysis in this paper we follow these steps:

1. Identification of the criterions;

2. Determining the weight of each criterion;

3. Providing appropriate notes for each variant compared to the criterion considered;

4. Performance index calculation;

5. Hierarchy of administrative units by aggregate index of infrastructure, measured by quantifying the indicators chosen in the first stage.[11]

---

[10] Abonyiné Palotás Jolán, *Infrastruktúra*, Budapest: Dialóg Kampusz, 2007, 57.

[11] Bobancu, Șerban; *Creativitate și inventică*, Universitatea Transilvania Brașov, Suport de curs, 2007. http://webyn.unitbv.ro/

1. Identification of the criterion, of indicators used in the study which allows comparative analysis of counties after the infrastructure development

Choosing indicators used for the multicriteria ranking after a certain class of indicators starts from the research objectives and requires a good knowledge of the field of the activity in which will be carried out investigations to ensure comparability of indicators and correlation of various aspects of community units for a more complete characterization of the variation in territorial aspect.[12]

Depending on the objectives mentioned in the research methodology, and statistical data available in each county, we selected a total of 18 indicators presented in the following table (Table no. 1):

Table No.1. System of used indicators

Symbol of criterion	Indicators / criteria
C1.	Number of inhabitants in 100 homes
C2.	Share of locations where there is natural gas (%)
C3.	Share of locations with drinking water facility (%)
C4.	Share of locations with public sewerage network (%)
C5.	Rate of upgraded roads
C6.	Density of public roads (km/100 km^2)
C7.	Density of railway lines in service (km/1000 km^2)
C8.	Total number of telephone connections per thousand people (through public and private telephone network in minutes)
C9.	No. doctors per 10,000 inhabitants
C10.	No. medical beds per 1000 people
C11.	The number of students registered in secondary and vocational education per 1000 inhabitants
C12.	Number of students per 1000 inhabitants
C13.	Number of volumes (books, brochures, collections of newspaper) per 1000 inhabitants
C14.	Ratio between the number of people who attended in a year (viewers), performances by theater, opera, philharmonic, folk orchestra and population
C15.	Number of museums and public collections per 100,000 people
C16.	The number of active business 1000 people
C17.	The number of tourist per 1000 inhabitants
C18.	Utilization accommodation capacity into service (%)

---

[12] Dobrin, Marinică; Tache, Antonio and Petrişor, Alexandru-Ionuţ; "*Disparităţi de dezvoltare la nivelul unităţilor administrativ teritoriale din România, -metode de ierarhizare, indicatori, analiză statistic*", Romanian Statistical Review 5 (2010): 16, accessed 20 December, 2012, http://connection.ebscohost.com/c/articles/52655125/development-disparities-administrative-territorial-units-romania

Source: Elaborated by the authors

In the selection of the indicators were followed: highlighting the quantitative and qualitative elements to ensure a more complex measuring of the level of infrastructure development; their role in regional development strategies; traceability of the evolution over time and comparisons as enlightening inter-county level.

The main source of data used in this research is the Romanian Statistical Yearbook, 2012 and data provided on request by County Departments of Statistics.

2. Determining the weight of each criterion

In a table with both 18 rows and columns of chosen criterion (C) each criterion is compared with each, making on row entry and exit of each column.

If a criterion on a line is considered more important than the criterion for a column, then value 1 is assigned, when the line criterion is as important as the criterion in the column value 0,5 is assigned, and when the line criterion is considered less important, value 0 is assigned. For each line the values are added together (p), thus establishing the level of a criterion to the other (Table no. 2).

The value of the level coincides with the place occupied in the ranking criterion. If two or more criteria receive the same number of values, the position is the same and it is calculated as the arithmetic average of the positions corresponding to this criterion (Table no. 3). Individual comparison results are given in Table no. 2.

Table No. 2. Individual comparison of criterion

Symbol of criterion	C1	C2	C3	C3	C5	C6	C7	C8	C9	C10	C11	C12	C13	C14	C15	C16	C17	C18
C1	0.5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
C2	1	0.5	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
C3	1	1	0.5	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
C4	1	0	0	0.5	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
C5	1	1	1	1	0.5	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0
C6	1	1	1	1	1	0.5	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0.5	0.5	1	1
C7	1	1	1	1	1	0	0.5	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1
C8	1	1	1	1	1	0	1	0.5	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	1
C9	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0.5	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
C10	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0.5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
C11	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0.5	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
C12	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0.5	1	1	0	0	0	0
C13	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0.5	0	0	0	0	0
C14	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0.5	0	0	0	0
C15	1	1	1	1	0	0.5	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0.5	0	1	1
C16	1	1	1	1	1	0.5	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	0.5	1	1
C17	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0.5	0
C18	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	0	1	0.5

To determine the weight of each criterion we used the Frisco formula[13]:

$$Y_i = \frac{p + \Delta p + m + 0.5}{-\Delta p' + \frac{N}{2}}$$

(1.)

Where:

Y_i – weight coefficient of criterion i,

p – sum of values obtained

Δp – difference between the item score and the score of the considered top level element,

---

[13] Tache, Antonio and Petrişor; "*Disparităţi de dezvoltare la nivelul unităţilor administrativ teritoriale din România, -metode de ierarhizare, indicatori, analiză statistic*", 11

m – the number of surpassed criteria (exceeded in terms of score) by the criteria taken into account,

N – number of criterion taken into consideration,

Δp' – difference between the item score and the score of the considered first element (resulting in a negative value).

The results of the calculation of the weight coefficient (Yi), for the criterion are given in Table no. 3.

Table No. 3. Results of the calculation of the weight coefficient (Yi)

Symbol of criterion	p	Level (place)	Y_i
C1	5.5	12	0.68
C2	7.5	10	1.08
C3	8.5	9	1.35
C4	6.5	11	0.87
C5	11.5	7.5	2.1
C6	16.5	2	1.47
C7	13.5	5	2.96
C8	14.5	4	3.47
C9	2.5	14.5	0.23
C10	0.5	15	0.039
C11	2.5	14.5	0.23
C12	9.5	8	1.57
C13	3.5	13.5	0.37
C14	3.5	13.5	0.37
C15	15	3	3.81
C16	17	1	5.33
C17	11.5	7.5	2.27
C18	12.5	6	2.51

After applying the Frisco formula, the most important criterion is C16 (the number of active commercial for 1000 people), followed by C15 and C8.

3. Giving appropriate notes for each variant based on the considered comparison criterion

At this stage of the analysis it is given the importance notes (Nji) for each variant analyzed (Vj) for our 42 counties and Bucharest Municipality in relation to the 18 criterion (Ci). Marks are given from 1 to 10.

Because of the large number of both variants (42) and of the criterion (18), the table with the grades given for the 42 territorial administrative units will not be included in this paper.

4. Performance index value calculation of the analyzed variants

For each county according to each criterion it is calculated a performance factor (F_{ji}) as follows:

$$F_{ji} = Nj_i \times Y_i \quad (2.)$$

Then for each county it is calculated the sum of these factors obtaining a total value FV_J factor, which we will call aggregate index of infrastructure on each county, given by:

$$FVj = \sum_{i=1}^{i=18} F_{ji} \quad (3.)$$

5. Complex hierarchy of administrative units after the aggregate index of infrastructure

The final classification is determined based on the value index of performance of infrastructure (FV_J). At the first place will be situated the county with the highest value of the aggregate index of the infrastructure.

Table no. 4. The ranking of counties after the aggregate index of infrastructure

Place	County	Coefficient of total value (FV$_j$)	Differences from the average
1	Brașov	273.78	1.27
2	Constanta	269.19	1.25
3	Municipiul București	268.9	1.25
4	Bihor	263.35	1.23
5	Cluj	260.71	1.21
6	Ilfov	249.91	1.16
7	Timiș	246.89	1.15
8	Mureș	242.5	1.13
9	Arad	237.61	1.11
10	Vâlcea	236.82	1.10
11	Harghita	234.23	1.09
12	Sibiu	233.55	1.09
13	Covasna	232.76	1.08
14	Hunedoara	231.7	1.08
15	Prahova	230.17	1.07
16	Maramureș	228.67	1.06
17	Argeș	227.77	1.06
18	Alba	227.46	1.06
19	Caraș-Severin	226.55	1.05
20	Iași	223.7	1.04
21	Satu Mare	222.58	1.04
22	Galați	218.76	1.02
23	Gorj	218.23	1.02
24	Bistrița-Năsăud	213.98	1.00
25	Suceava	212.72	0.99
26	Brăila	206.44	0.96
27	Bacău	202.27	0.94
28	Dolj	201.58	0.94
29	Neamț	199.55	0.93
30	Dâmbovița	191.76	0.89
31	Sălaj	190.59	0.89
32	Vrancea	190.05	0.88
33	Buzău	189.67	0.88
34	Tulcea	187.94	0.87
35	Ialomița	185.42	0.86
36	Mehedinți	178.93	0.83
37	Olt	173.41	0.81
38	Vaslui	167.12	0.78
39	Călărași	166.85	0.78
40	Giurgiu	162.52	0.76
41	Botoșani	153.49	0.71
42	Teleorman	148.16	0.69
Media		214.95	1

Descriptive Statistics

	N	Minimum	Maximum	Mean	Std. Deviation
VAR00002	42	148.16	273.78	214.95	32.51
Valid N (listwise)	42				

CONCLUSION

Analyzing the ranking (see Table no. 4) obtained from the multictiretial analysis on the first place it is noted that the best result after level of infrastructure development is Brasov with a value of performance of infrastructure: 273.78 exceeding with 58. 53 units the average of the counties, followed by Constanta (269.19) and Bucharest (268.9).

Regarding inter-district disparities in the infrastructure development level based on the county average we can mention that the half of the counties are above this level with a difference from 1 to 1.27 points, other counties being below the average with a difference from 1 to 0.68, resulting in an amplitude of 0.58 units as the difference between maximum and minimum value (see Table no. 4.). Also it is noted that the difference of the last counties from the ranking compared to the average is much higher than of those situated above average.

Depending on the global development index can be established areas including zones with low and very low values of it.

Counties that enter the category are: Teleorman, Botoşani, Giurgiu, Călăraşi, Vaslui, Olt, Ialomiţa, Mehedinţi, Tulcea, Buzău, Vrancea, Dolj, Dâmboviţa, Neamţ, Suceava, Bistriţa-Năsăud, Brăila.

The fact that these counties have low values may result from natural factors, anthropogenic, cultural but also lack of well founded policy towards regional infrastructure development. In the future will be needed through development strategies and through resources to pay special attention to infrastructure investment.

Knowing that there is a direct and strong correlation between the level of infrastructure development and economic development at the level of administrative units from Romania in the following researches will be verified this relationship.

The next dimension of our analysis aims to decompose the aggregate index of the infrastructure into individual indicators and to examine the contribution of each sector of infrastructure to the regional economic growth in Romania.

REFRENCES

1. **Abonyiné, Palotás Jolán.** *Infrastruktúra*, Budapest: Dialóg Kampusz, 2007;
2. **Bobancu, Șerban.** *Creativitate şi inventică*, Universitatea Transilvania Braşov, Suport de curs, 2007;
3. **Dobrin, Marinică; Tache, Antonio and Petrişor, Alexandru-Ionuț.** "Disparităţi de dezvoltare la nivelul unităţilor administrativ teritoriale din România, -metode de ierarhizare, indicatori, analiză statistic"*, Romanian Statistical Review* 5 (2010): 16, accessed 20 December, 2012. http://connection.ebscohost.com/c/articles/52655125/development-disparities-administrative-territorial-units-romania
4. **Jochimsen, Reimut.** *Theorie der Infrastruktur, Grundlagen der marktwirtschaftlichen Entwicklung,* Tübingen, J.C.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck), 1966;
5. **Martinkus, Bronislovas and Lukosevicius Kazys.** „Investment environment of Lithuanian resorts: Researching national and local factors in the Palanga case", *Transformations in Business & Economics*, 7/2 (2008): 67-83.
6. **Nijkamp, Peter**. "Infrastructure and regional development: A multidimensional policy analysis", *Empirical Economics,* 11/1(1986): 1-21, accessed July 3, 2012. doi: 10.1007/BF01978142.
7. **Rosenstein-Rodan, N. Paul.** *"*Problems of industrialization of eastern and southern Europe", *The Economic Journal* 53/210 (1943): 202-211, accessed January 22, 2012. http://links.jstor.org/sici?sici=0013-0133%28194306%2F09%2953%3A210%2F211%3C202%3APOIOEA%3E2.0.CO%3B2-N
8. **Snieska, Vytautas and Draksaite, Aura.** „The Role of Knowledge Process Outsourcing in Creating National Competitiveness in Global Econom*y", Inzinerine Ekonomimka-Engineering Economics* 3 (2007): 35-41.
9. **Vytautas, Snieska and Ineta, Simkunaite.** "Socio-Economic Impact of Infrastructure Investments", *Inzinerine Ekonomika- Engineering Economics* 3 (2009): 16-25.

ADMINISTRATIVE POLICE – FUNDAMENTAL FORM OF PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION ACTIVITY

Dana VULPAŞU[1]

ABSTRACT:

THERE ARE DIFFERENT THEORIES THAT SERVE SEVERAL ANSWERS WHEN WE ASK OURSELVES WHAT DOES THE PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION ACTIVITY REALLY MEAN OR WHICH ARE ITS FORMS OF MANIFESTATION.
THIS PAPER APPROACHES ONE OF THE MAJOR FORMS OF THE PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION ACTIVITY: THE ADMINISTRATIVE POLICE. PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION CANNOT FUNCTION WITHOUT THIS ACTIVITY BECAUSE THE ADMINISTRATIVE POLICE, BY USING ITS AUTHORITIES, IS THE ONE THAT SETS THE RULES BY WHICH THE CITIZENS INTERACT, USING DIFFERENT MECHANISMS SUCH AS: REGULARIZING, AUTHORIZATION, COERCION ETC.
THE PURPOSE OF THIS STUDY IS TO PRESENT THE ORGANIZATION OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE POLICE AUTHORITIES IN ROMANIA AND HIGHLIGHT THEIR ATTRIBUTIONS.
BY USING METHODS SUCH AS CASE STUDY AND DIRECT OBSERVATION, I WAS ABLE TO SHOW THE SPECIFIC FEATURES AND PROBLEMS OF ROMANIAN ADMINISTRATIVE POLICE.
BY THE INSTRUMENTALITY OF RESEARCH, I FOUND THE EXISTENCE OF ADMINISTRATIVE POLICE AT ALL THE LEVELS OF PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION.

1. THE MAIN SCHOOLS OF THOUGHT IN THE STUDY OF PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION

Over time, there have been founded several forms of public administration activity, the views are quite different in terms of number and terminology.

---

[1] PhD Candidate, Doctoral School in "Administrative sciences", National School of Political and Administrative Studies, Romania, danavulpasu@yahoo.com.

Romanian interwar doctrine analyses two major categories of public administration acts: authority acts and administration acts. Subsequently, there have been searched other groups to substantiate the forms of public administration activity. For example, Professor Romulus Ionescu believed there are six types of activity: administrative act, unilateral legal act that does not achieve state power, the contractual act, administrative operations, administrative technique operation and directly productive operation. Professor Ilie Iovănuş operates with two categories: forms producing legal effects (acts of administrative law, civil acts of state administration, government, material legal facts) and forms without proper legal effects (material and technical operations, purely political acts of administrative bodies)[2].

As for the contemporary Western law, opinions are also divided. By German authors, all that an administrative authority does is administration, while French doctrine considers that the "administrative action" takes into account administrative police and public service and the "administrative regime" refers to administrative acts and administrative contracts[3].

In special literature[4], there are common opinions which say that the central place within public administration activity forms is occupied by the administrative act and other forms are performed either for the preparation and drafting of administrative acts or for their execution.

Further, I will turn to the theory that public administration activity is implemented by *means* and *forms*.

With regard to *means*, public administration has the legal acts of public authorities, which are classified in administrative acts and administrative contracts[5].

The administrative act is a legal document unilaterally issued or adopted by an administrative authority in a public power regime, by which the law is organized or actually applied[6]. It creates, modifies or extinguishes legal relations[7].

Contractual acts will be grouped into two categories[8]:

- Legal acts under the rules of public law: administrative contracts;

---

[2] Agata Mihaela Popescu, Drept administrativ: partea generală: manual de studiu individual (Bucureşti: Pro Universitaria, 2012), 49.

[3] Popescu, Drept administrativ: partea generală: manual de studiu, 50.

[4] Popescu, Drept administrativ: partea generală: manual de studiu, 50.

[5] Tudor Drăganu, Actele de drept administrativ (Bucureşti: Ştiinţifică, 1959), 37.

[6] Ioan Alexandru, Mihaela Cărăuşan şi Sorin Bucur, Drept administrativ, (Bucureşti: Universul Juridic, 2009), 305.

[7] Emil Bălan, Instituţii administrative, (Bucureşti: C. H. Beck, 2008), 151.

[8] Bălan, Instituţii administrative, 159.

- Legal acts under the common law: civil, commercial, employment contracts etc.

Thus, aside with the administrative act, the *administrative contract* is the second mean of action available to public administration and it is defined as a bilateral or multilateral agreement between an administrative authority and one or more natural or legal persons seeking to satisfy a general interest. Its object is represented by the realization of public tasks that may relate to the delivery of a public service, the achievement of public works, highlighting a public or private property good of the state or of the administrative-territorial units, making procurement[9].

Public administration means - administrative act and administrative contract - are translated in *two forms*: *public service* and *administrative police*.

Public service is an activity or set of activities of general and/or individual interest provided by a public institution or organizations that are part of an administrative ensemble in order to meet public needs[10].

Administrative police represents all public administration activities with the purpose to enact general rules and individual measures that impose order required by life in society to the free action of individuals[11].

The notion of administrative police differs from the public service one in the following ways:

- In terms of their purpose, the public order pursued by the administrative police has a more limited content than the public interest that public service has in view;

- The processes used are also different, because administrative police prescribes, while public service provides benefits;

- Their effects are opposite as administrative police measures are limiting public freedoms, while public services are tasked with facilitating the exercise of citizens' rights.

Regarding the distinction between administrative police and administrative act, I will make the following observations:

---

[9] Ioan Alexandru, Mihaela Cărăuşan şi Sorin Bucur, Drept administrativ, (Bucureşti: Universul Juridic, 2009), 345; Erast Diti Tarangul, Tratat de drept administrativ român, (Cernăuți: Tipografia Glasul Bucovinei, 1944), 477.

[10] Lucica Matei, Servicii publice, (Bucureşti: Economică, 2004), 43.

[11] Jean Rivero, Droit administratif, (Paris: Dalloz, 1973), 398; Georges Vedel, Droit administratif, (Paris: P. U. F., 1968), pp. 663-667; Mihai T. Oroveanu, „Poliţia administrativă," Revista Studii de drept românesc: serie nouă, an 6 (39), nr. 1, 1994, 29.

- Public authorities in charge of administrative police, have also regulatory competence, i.e. to issue or adopt administrative acts;
- Often, administrative police measures are expressed through administrative acts;
- Administrative police is a form of public administration activity, while administrative act is a mean used by administrative police.

Reporting the administrative police notion to the administrative contract one, I believe that these two exclude one another; the measures used by the administrative police are always unilateral.

Thus, administrative police measures can never take the form of a contract, so that administrative police powers cannot be delegated to private persons.

2. THE NOTION OF ADMINISTRATIVE POLICE

Providing general interest of legal organized human communities requires not only the provision of certain benefits to the administered ones in the form of public services but also taking those steps necessary to maintain public order which is a necessary condition for conducting normal life in any society[12].

The general interest requires free initiatives of individuals to not prejudice the order, necessary condition of social life. Therefore, public administration has the task to ensure the necessary rules to assure the order, and for this to happen it can exercise the administrative coercion through administrative police[13].

Etymologically speaking, the term "police" comes from the Greek "polis" (city) and "Politeia" (the governance of cities)[14].

André de Laubadère defines administrative police notion as a form of public administration action which consists of regulating individuals' activity to ensure public order[15], noting that it is preventive[16].

---

[12] Emil Bălan, Instituții administrative, (București: C. H. Beck, 2008), 133.
[13] Mihai T. Oroveanu, Tratat de drept administrativ, (București: Universitatea Creștină „Dimitrie Cantemir", Facultatea de Științe Juridice și Administrative, 1994), 273.
[14] Iulian Cucu, Poliția administrativă, (București: Tipo-Litografia și Turnătoria de Litere Dor P. Cucu, 1898), p. 15.
[15] Laubadère, Venezia and Gaudemet, Traite de droit administratif, 789.
[16] Laubadère, Venezia and Gaudemet, Traite de droit administratif, 790.

Didier Truchet[17] believes that administrative police is a preventive activity which protects citizens' liberties, public order and ensures security, activity that is governed by a legal system of administrative law.

In another opinion, the administrative police represent all public authorities that establish general and individual rules within which individuals can perform actions without thereby prejudice social order[18].

This definition reveals two sides[19]:

- *Material*, which means a form of activity; in which case it is the activity of issuing rules that guide human behavior in all social order, up to using coercive measures;

- *Organic or formal*, concerning those organizational forms, structures contributing to issuing standards and rules of conduct (Government, prefects, mayors, etc.), being identified with persons or employees which exercise it.

Administrative police is defined as all powers conferred by or under law to administrative authorities which allows them to impose limits to the rights and freedoms of individuals to ensure public order[20].

In essence, it is a preventive police, which is exercised by: administrative authorities' regulation, prior authorization, coercion to prevent or terminate a disorder.

Looking from the perspective of systemic analysis, the exercise of administrative police through the three processes mentioned above corresponds to the mode of social regulation by law[21], in its general sense. Mastering the social system by law is obtained through a triple-regulatory mechanism: pre-regulation (administrative authorities' regulations), co-regulation (prior authorization) and post-regulation (coercion to prevent or terminate a disorder).

3. ADMINISTRATIVE POLICE CLASSIFICATION

In public administration system we find structures with general administrative police powers at the top of the administrative pyramid and increasingly specialized down to its

---

[17] Didier Truchet, Droit administratif, (Paris: P. U. F., 2008), 297-298.
[18] Ion Corbeanu, Drept administrativ: curs universitar, (București: Lumina Lex, 2010), 133.
[19] Georges Vedel, Pierre Delvolve, Droit administratif, (Paris: P. U. F., 1990), 659; Ion Corbeanu, Drept administrativ: curs universitar, (București: Lumina Lex, 2010), 134.
[20] Maurice-André Flamme, Droit administratif, (Bruxelles: Bruylant, 1989), 1103.
[21] Ani Matei, Analiza sistemelor adminstrației publice, (București: Economică, 2003), 146-147.

base[22]. We can classify administrative police into: *general administrative police* and *special administrative police*.

3.1. General administrative police

General administrative police aims to prevent all acts or facts that may affect public order.

Didier Truchet considers that it may act through its authorities, against what may threaten us all, without text to be provided for that intervention. Its scope is as wide and varied as human behavior[23].

Thus, the public authority - individual or collective, whether appointed or elected - located in a particular territory is responsible for ensuring local administration, respecting the rights and freedoms of citizens, public order and therefore has a set of competences and means of actions, which constitutes the *general police*[24].

In Romania, general administrative police may be exercised by the state, county, city or commune[25], acting as public law subjects.

We find general administrative police tasks at the following authorities in Romania:

♦ Government

According to Law no. 90/2001 on the organization and functioning of the Romanian Government and ministries[26] art. 11, in carrying out its functions, the Government complies with the following main tasks:

a) Exercises the general management of public administration;

b) Defends the rule of law, public order and safety of citizens and citizens' rights and freedoms, as provided by law;

♦ Ministry of Internal Affairs

Government Emergency Ordinance no. 30/2007[27], provides in Art. 1 para. (2) that the Ministry of Internal Affairs shall exercise, under the Constitution and laws of the country, its tasks on:

---

[22] Emil Bălan, Instituţii administrative, (Bucureşti: C. H. Beck, 2008), 133.

[23] Truchet, Droit administratif, 299.

[24] Ioan Alexandru, Mihaela Cărăuşan şi Sorin Bucur, Drept administrativ, (Bucureşti: Universul Juridic, 2009), 438.

[25] According to Law no. 215/2001 on local public administration republished in the Official Gazette no. 123/20 Feb. 2007 art. 20 para. (1) "Communes, towns, municipalities and counties are administrative units ..." and art. 21 para. (1) "administrative-territorial units are legal persons under public law with full legal capacity and heritage."

[26] Official Gazette no. 164/2 Apr. 2001.

a) Defending rights and fundamental freedoms, public and private property; Accomplishing the Governance Program and public administration reform and public order strategies and monitors on behalf of the Government, the development and implementation of institutional reform programs by ministries and other central public administration authorities;

b) Ensuring public order;

c) Security of persons, objectives, goods and values.

🞣 Prefect

Law no. 340/2004 regarding the prefect and the prefect institution[28] referred in art. 19 para. (1) that as a Government representative, the prefect fulfills the following main tasks:

a) Ensures, at county or Bucharest level, application and enforcement of the Constitution, laws, ordinances and resolutions of the Government, other legal acts and public order;

b) Acts to maintain the climate of social peace and a permanent communication with all institutional and social levels, paying constant attention to prevent social tensions;

c) Has appropriate measures to prevent crime and protect the rights and safety of citizens by law enforcement authorities.

🞣 Mayor and City Council

According to Law no. 215/2001 on local public administration[29] art. 61 para. (2) "The Mayor provides the compliance with rights and freedoms of citizens, the Constitution and the implementation of laws, decrees of the President of Romania, the judgments and orders of the Government, local council decisions, disposes necessary measures and provides support for applying normative orders and instructions of ministers, leaders of other central public administration authorities, prefects and county council decisions under the law."

Same law stipulates in art. 36 (6) letter a) that in carrying on the management services provided to citizens, local council provides, according to its powers under the law, a framework for providing local public services regarding public order, emergency

---

[27] Official Gazette no. 309/9 May 2007.
[28] Official Gazette no. 225/24 Mar. 2008.
[29] Official Gazette no. 123/20 Feb. 2007.

protection and environmental restoration, preservation, restoration and enhancement of historical and architectural monuments, parks, public gardens and nature reserves etc.

3.2. Special administrative police

Special administrative police acts in clearly defined areas and its object is either a certain category of persons or a branch of activity.

Special administrative police rules are highly technical, very professionalized and also have a limit and likeness of situations faced by each category of such policies[30].

Special administrative police is characterized by several specific elements[31]:

- It is established by a particular law;
- It has a specific objective;
- It is entrusted to a special authority;
- It confers more determined and diverse powers than the ones of general administrative police.

For example, we meet administrative police of buildings or veterinary, environmental, road traffic, border administrative police, etc.

With the entry into force of Law no. 155/2010 of local police[32], at the local collectivities level was set up the local police in order to exercise the duties regarding the protection of the rights and freedoms of individuals, private and public property, prevention and detection of crime, in the areas of public order and peace and goods surveillance, traffic on public roads, construction discipline and street display, environmental protection, commercial activity, persons accounting and other fields determined by law.

Local police is organized and runs, through a deliberative authority decision of local public administration, as a functional department within the specialized apparatus of the mayor/general mayor or as public institution of local interest with legal personality.

Usually, the delimitation between general and special administrative police is hard to do, because we encounter public authorities having both the general and specific responsibilities.

---

[30] Ion Corbeanu, Drept administrativ: curs universitar, (București: Lumina Lex, 2010), 135-136.
[31] Truchet, Droit administratif, 303.
[32] Official Gazette no. 488/15 July 2010.

CONCLUSION

Through this article, I intend to contribute to the design and development of a unitary conception on one of the main forms of public administration activity, the administrative police.

Over time, as we have seen in previous chapters there were founded several forms of public administration activity, the views being quite different in terms of number and their terminology.

Thus, this research aimed to analyze the theories identified in the literature and provide arguments to support the view of administrative police as a fundamental form of public administration.

Also, since this term is limited because most definitions evoke that the administrative police's main objective is to maintain public order through various means, I tried to emphasize that, with the evolution of society and public needs, its content expanded, including also the insurance of citizens' rights and freedoms.

The existence of opinion that the administrative police are actually an administrative service and not a separate activity led me to realize their delimitation by highlighting the features that determine their different content.

Although in the Romanian legislation does not appear the notion of administrative police, we can identify its manifestation in everyday activities of national public administration, i.e. the general provisions contained in Law no. 90/2001 on the organization and functioning of the Romanian Government and ministries[33], Government Emergency Ordinance nr.30/2007 on the organization and functioning of the Ministry of Interior and Administrative Reform[34], Law no. 340/2004 regarding the prefect and the prefect institution [35], Law no. 215/2001 on Local Public Administration[36], Law no. 155/2010 on local police[37] etc.

I believe administrative police theme is an important issue because the Romanian public order system has known in the past 20 years, important changes, circumscribed in the process of transition to a democratic society where the rule of law, citizen rights and freedoms are guaranteed. Moreover, international processes, such as financial and political

---

[33] Official Gazette no. 164/2 Apr. 2001.
[34] Official Gazette no. 309/9 May 2007.
[35] Official Gazette no. 225/24 Mar. 2008.
[36] Official Gazette no. 123/20 Feb. 2007.
[37] Official Gazette no. 488/15 July 2010.

institutionalization of the European Union and globalization have favored the movement of human, financial flows, trade and information, leading, besides the huge benefits, to the emergence and development of many conventional and asymmetric threats at national and international legal order and stability and universal human rights.

REFERENCES

1. **Alexandru, Ioan; Cărăuşan, Mihaela; Bucur, Sorin**; *Drept administrativ*, Bucureşti: Universul Juridic, 2009;
2. **Bălan, Emil**; *Instituţii administrative*, Bucureşti: C. H. Beck, 2008;
3. **Corbeanu, Ion**; *Drept administrativ: curs universitar*, Bucureşti: Lumina Lex, 2010;
4. **Cucu, Iulian**; *Poliţia administrativă*, Bucureşti: Tipo-Litografia şi Turnătoria de Litere Dor P. Cucu, 1898;
5. **Drăganu, Tudor**; *Actele de drept administrativ*, Bucureşti: Ştiinţifică, 1959;
6. **Flamme, Maurice-André**; *Droit administratif*, Bruxelles: Bruylant, 1989;
7. **Laubadère, André de; Venezia, Jean Claude; Gaudemet, Yves**; *Traite de droit administratif*, Paris: L. G. D. J., 1999;
8. **Matei, Ani**; *Analiza sistemelor adminstraţiei publice*, Bucureşti: Economică, 2003;
9. **Matei, Lucica**; *Servicii publice*, Bucureşti: Economică, 2004;
10. **Oroveanu, Mihai T**; „*Poliţia administrativă*”, Revista Studii de drept românesc: serie nouă, an 6 (39), nr. 1, 1994, p. 29;
11. **Oroveanu, Mihai T**; *Tratat de drept administrativ*, Bucureşti: Universitatea Creştină „Dimitrie Cantemir”, Facultatea de Ştiinţe Juridice şi Administrative, 1994;
12. **Popescu, Agata Mihaela**; *Drept administrativ: partea generală: manual de studiu individual*, Bucureşti: Pro Universitaria, 2012;
13. **Rivero, Jean**; *Droit administratif*, Paris: Dalloz, 1973;
14. **Tarangul, Erast Diti**; *Tratat de drept administrativ român*, Cernăuţi: Tipografia Glasul Bucovinei, 1944;
15. **Truchet, Didier**; *Droit administratif*, Paris: P. U. F., 2008;
16. **Vedel, Georges**; *Droit administratif*, Paris: P. U. F., 1968;
17. **Vedel, Georges; Delvolve, Pierre**; *Droit administratif*, Paris: P. U. F., 1990.

"BRAVE NEW" VIRTUAL WORLDS – A SOCIO-HISTORICAL APPROACH

Elena-Alis COSTESCU[1]

ABSTRACT

THIS PAPER PROPOSES A SOCIO-HISTORICAL APPROACH TO THE EMERGENCE OF (ONLINE) VIDEO GAMES IN ROMANIA. AS A PART OF THE POPULAR CULTURE, VIDEO GAMES (ARE SUPPOSED TO) INFLUENCE SOCIAL AND INDIVIDUAL VALUES, ATTITUDES, BEHAVIORS, AND TO CHALLENGE COMMON UNDERSTANINGS OF COMMUNITY OR LESIURE TIME WITHIN THE DIGITAL ERA. THIS PAPER AIMS TO FIND ANSWERS TO THE FOLLOWING RESEARCH QUESTIONS BY ANALYZING THE SOCIAL CLIMATE IN WHICH VIDEO GAMES DEVELOPED IN ROMANIA: WHAT TYPES OF GAMER COMMUNITIES EXIST AND WHAT ARE THEIR MAIN CHARACTERISTICS? ARE THE NEW VIRTUAL WORLDS ABLE TO CHALLENGE GENDER, ETHNIC OR CLASS DIFFERENCES? THE PAPER EMPHASIZES THAT IDENTITY RECONFIGURATION IN CYBERSPACE – THROUGH ERASURE OF THE PREVIOUSLY MENTIONED IDENTY MARKERS – IS STILL A UTOPIA. THE METHOD USED TO INVESTIGATE THIS ASPECT IS THAT OF QUALITATIVE CONTENT ANALYSIS APPLIED TO TEXTUAL CONTENTS IN SEVERAL VIRTUAL GAMERS COMMUNITIES. CONCLUSIONS SUGGEST THAT, IN SPITE OF THE ATEMPORAL, SYNTETIC, AND DISEMBODIED CHARACTERISTICS OF THE VIRTUAL WORLDS, THE SOCIAL AND CULTURAL OFFLINE WORLD'S FEATURES ARE SPECIFICALLY REFLECTED WITHIN THE VIRTUAL FIELD.

KEYWORDS: VIDEO GAMES, VIRTUAL COMMUNITIES, OFFLINE-ONLINE DIVIDE, GENDER AND ETHNIC RECONFIGURATION.

INTRODUCTION

The theoretical framework of cyberspace has a short, still developing history: in 1984, William Gibson invented the term cyberspace (described as "consensual hallucination") in his novel "The Neuromancer". Theories about the cyberspace have been

---

[1] PhD Student at Faculty of European Studies, Doctoral School „The European Paradigm", Field: Sociology, Babeș-Bolyai University; alis_costescu@yahoo.com

developed in various academic fields (gender studies; philosophy; anthropology; cultural studies; sociology; psychology; economy etc.), whereas new fields such as the anthropology of cyberspace and cyberculture are in progress.

The literary interest (cyberpunk and science fiction literature, for example), and the academic approaches to cyberspace are related not mainly to what cyberspace is, but rather to what should/could be and how should/could transform the offline reality. For example, we can observe that the social human relations are constantly mediated through computers and the Internet: whether we use email for work purposes (especially in academia and private corporations), or choose to maintain friendship relations through social networks, chats or blogs, the commodification and technologization of inter-individual relations represent a critical point for optimistic or skeptical approaches towards the role of the Internet in everyday life. This type of approaches can cover a wide range of theoretical interpretations, from "multiple personality as commodity fetish"[2] - interpreted as creating new virtual identities which start to occupy increasingly more time and energy in individuals real life - to rebuilding the sense of community in an era of digital globalization[3].

This technological existence acquires new dimensions in the post-industrial computerized society where cyberspace facilitates "(…) a continual exploration of new identities, new subjectivities (...)"[4]. Consequently, this type of existence supposedly allows and promotes the entire or fragmented transfer of identity in an alternative space, cyberspace. The exploration and development of other identities and subjectivities might be mediated by the virtual body, considering the fact that this body is assigned with new dimensions of gender, race and sexuality, or with none distinctive identity markers. As Reeser observes, science fiction or utopian spaces (virtual spaces, in our case) represent appropriate areas for gender and (especially) masculinity reconfiguration, "by offering the possibility of reimagining masculinity without some of its current constraints"[5]. Reeser emphasizes that virtual gender reconfiguration, reaffirmation or reconstruction impacts the

---

[2] Rosanne Stone Allucquere, "Will the Real Body Please Stand Up? Boundary stories about virtual cultures", in *The Cybercultures Reader*, ed. David John Bell and Barbara M. Kennedy (New York: Routledege, 2000), 506.

[3] Howard Rheingold, *The Virtual Community: Homesteading on the Electronic Frontier* (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 1993).

[4] Barbara M. Kennedy, "The `virtual machine` and new becomings in pre-millennial culture", in *The Cybercultures Reader*, ed. David John Bell and Barbara M. Kennedy (New York: Routledege, 2000), 20.

[5] Todd W. Reeser, *Masculinities in Theory: An Introduction* (Malden, MA: Blackwell, 2010), 195.

user because he/she oscillates between two worlds and two genders (or modified, hybridized genders) during the time spent into cyberspace and after[6]

This paper proposes an exploratory framework for identity performances of the Romanian gamers in online communities. The descriptive qualitative content analysis conducted in two gamers communities (PGL and Computer Games Romania forums), and one virtual community (the purpose of which is to recollect communist and post-communist memories, La Trecut.ro) provides a critical approach to the *eliberatory* capacity of cyberspace. Although invisible, identity features such as ethnicity/race, gender, class and social status remain important signifiers and dividers amid the different communities. A number of fifty threads and blog entries have been analyzed, especially those included in off-topic categories, because these categories offer rich content regarding interaction, attitudes and behaviors of members. Considering the length of this paper and its work in progress status, the presented results are partial and not generalizable.

HISTORY OF VIDEO GAMES – PLAYER'S RECOLLECTION AND THE VETERAN GAMERS PROFILE

The website "La Trecut" [In the Past] recollects memories about cultural practices and trends during the communist period and the early 1990s. The website gathers experiences which have marked adolescents' lives in the previous regime and immediately after: black-and-white TV, 10-minute cartoons/week, outdoor games, old music cassettes brought from abroad, the first video games played, etc.

References indicate Prince of Persia as the first computer game played in Romania[7], at the begging of 1991. The number of computers was rather small during that period, and many users confess that they have played this game thanks to their parents' jobs in calculus centers. Therefore, the golden age of games is still important for many old gamers. "The passing from outdoor games to Prince of Persia or virtual rallies was very quick (…). Because they were very new, our first contact with PC games is still fresh in our memory, in comparison with games played two years or a month ago (…). Back then the graphic was not great, the technology was poor, and everything was represented highly suggestive,

---

[6] Reeser, *Masculinities in Theory: An Introduction*
[7] "Prince of Persia", La Trecut, accesed November 30, 2012, http://www.latrecut.ro/2006/05/prince-of-persia#comments

not like copying and improving reality as in the present (…) and there was a lot of imagination involved in the playing process."

Those who did not have access to a computer mention how they used to play video games on Sega's play stations (console) or on its counterfeit- the latter was obviously cheaper and thus more affordable. Pitfall, River Raid, Mario, Tetris, Bomber Man, Star Force, F1-Race, Popeye, Tank 1-2, and Pac-Man were among the most popular video games played on consoles; comparing those games with the ones today, one user observes: "Today's games are clearly not games! Everyone is super excited about how real they are. (…) It's a game; I don't want it to be real!". These first games were welcomed not only by children and youth, but also by adults (users note how they used to play along with their family members). Most of the users recount the socializing impact of these games through gathering in the houses of those who had consoles (or later, computers) in order to play for hours. Not only the children and youth enjoyed playing, older members of their families were involved too, by spending time and playing with their sons, daughters or grandsons. The virtual playground was available to everyone, regardless their age.

The above mentioned games can be included in the following categories: maze (Pitfall, Bomber Man, Pac-Man), puzzle (Tetris), platform (Prince of Persia, Mario), shoot'em up (Star Force). Users consider that these types of games influenced their imagination, and challenged their logical thinking. Theorizing the importance of the digital learning technologies, Shaffer, Squire, Halverson and Gee[8] underline the following implications of video games: "Look at video games because they create new social and cultural worlds: worlds that help people learn by integrating thinking, social interaction, and technology, all in service of doing things they care about."

Many of the veteran gamers, those who have had access to video games either on consoles, either on old computers, followed careers in IT, or economics, as they frequently bring up the topic of their jobs within forum discussions. The "Computer Games" (CG) on-line platform provides rich data with regard to the history of video gaming in Romania; started as a printed magazine specialized in computer games, CG can now be accessed only online. The CG's audience is formed by many of the so-called hardcore gamers or veteran gamers; those individuals, overwhelmingly males, describe themselves as having a history of at least a decade in playing video games.

---

[8] David Williamson Shaffer et al., Videogames and the Future of Learning (2004, 3), accessed December 10, 2012, http://www.academiccolab.org/resources/gappspaper1.pdf

For 1995-1999, most of the games recalled belong to the real time strategy type: Dune II and Age of Empires are still vividly alive in gamers' memory[9]. One of CG users underline how he benefited from playing computer games: "I remember my first contact with games, 10-11 years ago; I have learnt many things from those games – firstly, I learnt English, and secondly, they helped me to improve my general knowledge. The Age of Empires game series offered a good dose of strategic options, and a lot of historical information, about Joana D'Arc, William Wallace, Montezuma, etc. They had the effect of getting stuck into your mind because everything was represented graphically; you were the one controlling those characters, and you had the chance to write history."

Nevertheless, role-playing games already had a serious fan base among Romanian players in 1999: Diablo (this particular game benefited of special sub-forum categories, being probably the most played RPG in 1999), Everquest, Ultima series, Fallout 1 and 2, Baldur's Gate, and Eye of the Beholder were among the most popular RPG mentioned by gamers. In 2001, (MMO)RPGs counted their first "addicted victims": a thread called "Guys, are RPGs also taking over your lives?" displays gamers concerns with regard to the addictive effects of these games. Whereas some of the players recount failing high school exams, or college admissions, others point out how they lost contact with friends and girlfriends due to the amount of time involved in playing Diablo and Gothic, among other games.

GAMER COMMUNITIES IN ROMANIA: THE GENRE DIVIDE

Currently, the Romanian community of online players is split between massively multi-player online role-playing (MMORPG), real-time strategy (RTS) and (first) person - shooter games (FPS). Professional Gamers League[10] (dedicated to players of RTS, FPS or 3rd Person Shooter gamers such as Dota, Quake, and Counter Stryke) has over 87,000 members, while RolePlay community numbers approximately 20,000 members. Computer Games gathers various MMO players and has a large community of over 340,000 members.

---

[9] "Evoluția (?) Jocurilor", Computer Games, accessed December 2, 2012, http://computergames.ro/editorial/evolutia-jocurilor/5/

[10] PGL association aims to promote games as electronic sports in Romania. PGL organizes national tournaments and contests of Counter Stryke, Dota or Fifa (among others) and annually it organizes the preliminaries for World Cyber Games, the international e-sports competition; http://www.pgl.ro/

Disputes among MMORPG and FPS players occur from time to time in the games' forum. RPG players claim that a game's quality is given by its narrative story and suggested virtual capabilities of controlling his/her own destiny. With regard to the players' profile, one user considers that[11]: "I don't mean to develop a conspiracy theory, but many of those who used to play BG (n.a. Baldur's Gate) are now working in creative fields; they are highly educated. Products of WII school, CS (n.a. Counter Stryke) and HI5 (n.a. a popular social network) are janitors in EU countries." His opinion is shared by other users who consider that "games are played according to a certain level of intellectual thinking. (…) Persons with an advanced intelligence, focus on games that include puzzles, questions, point & click, that have more mature, psychological, challenging storylines." These statements are counter-argued with sarcasm by FPS players: "No kidding! (…) Aaaa, so if you play BG you will become a lawyer, a professor, or you will be a PhD in literature. If you play CS and Wii, you will become a janitor (…). Some of you take these games way too seriously, like they are a world dividing principle, or some essential training for a respectable citizen. Ten years earlier, when CS was launched, it was considered a very good shooter; back then, the term "cocalar" was unknown and CS players were not listening to "manele" or cleaning toilets. Obviously, ten years ago not everybody could afford a computer, and these games were played by a small group of people, usually the ones really interested in IT and gaming. Now, because everyone has access to these games, you tend to make these idiotic associations."

Role-playing games players are described as more thorough regarding details and more mature, and as advanced English speakers (one of the players pointed out that after he finished playing Morrowind, he could have been able to pass an English proficiency test). In contrast, shooter games' players are perceived as immature, with poor education and superficial future perspectives. Nonetheless, as Dovey and Kennedy theorize, "as a result of the highly gendered culture which surrounds computer games playing, first-person shooter games are often seen as the most masculine and the most challenging genre"[12], hence the appropriation of the shooter genre by adolescents and *cocalari* might lead to the repudiation of these types of games due to their "marginal" masculine players. Originally, *cocalar* (plural - cocalari) has a different meaning from its current popular appropriation.

---

[11] "Evoluția (?) Jocurilor", Computer Games, accessed December 2, 2012, http://computergames.ro/editorial/evolutia-jocurilor/

[12] Jon Dovey and Helen W. Kennedy, *Game Cultures. Computer Games as New Media (*London: Open University Press, 2006), 127.

The term *cocalari* was used to describe a specific group of nomadic Romani people. Nowadays, *cocalar/i* is a pejorative term used to describe Romani males and Romanian males who adopt a Romani "specific" conduit: listening to manele (a music style usually performed by Romani artists), and wearing excessive accessories made of gold; also, they are accused of displaying a lack of taste in fashion, poor education, and a "natural" inclination towards illegal activities (stealing, robberies, physical assaults)[13]. The stigma of *cocalar* follows a gendered, ethnic and class pattern: acknowledged as a deviation from the Romanian, middle and upper class standard, *cocalarii* are portrayed as a subaltern, *inferior* type of masculinity.

During 1997-1998 the internet cafés became very popular among Romanian youth. These e-cafés have quickly gained a bad reputation (at least among parents) since most of the secondary school and high school students attending these places were usually skipping classes. As far as the author of this paper remembers, in the early 2000, the e-cafés hosted especially combat and shooter games (FPS such as Counter Stryke, or the action-adventure shooter game Castle Wolfenstein). These spaces embedded a culture of violence, most of the shooter games' players (males aged 15 to 25) engaging in aggressive language, and frequently in acts of violence toward other gamers (or toward computers, when failing to complete a level in game). It did not take long for these spaces to be stigmatized as supporting and promoting deviant behaviors – beside the allowed alcohol consumption, there were rumors that illegal drugs were sold to gamers in order to develop their addictions for both Internet and narcotics. Referring to the moral panics surrounding the Internet and games' effect upon users, Bell notes: *"Moral panics about compulsive and anti-social games-playing have stained the place of computing in the popular consciousness ever since, as witnessed by similar panics around the Internet – panics founded on the computer game's two key features, as immersive and interactive media. In this kind of reading, 'immersive' gets rewritten as 'addictive', and 'interactive' as 'antisocial', since kids were assumed to interact with machines rather than each other(...)."*[14]

Gendered and racialized, e-cafés are currently recalled by CG users as "gathering spaces for low-life individuals"; furthermore, Romani males' presence in e–cafés increased

---

[13] Elena-Alis Costescu, "Performing (Post)Gendered Identities in Online Game Communities" (paper presented at Videogames 2012. 5th Annual Conference in Science and Art of Videogames . Game, Play, and Society, Lisbon, Portugal, December 13-15, 2012).

[14] David Bell, *An Introduction to Cybercultures* (New York: Routledge, 2001), 46.

in 2004, and they were blamed for disturbing other (white) clients. One user asking for advice in starting an e-café business, in 2004, receives a large amount of stereotypical and racial answers[15]: "Be careful! There are many Romulans (n.a. pejorative term used to describe Romani people) in that area, and they will attempt to take over your space. Be careful; don't let them become your clients (…); some day, all your equipment might get stolen." At present, internet cafés lost their popularity: Internet monthly subscriptions start with 9 dollars, and computers are also affordable; e-cafés are now mostly used for communication or printing materials and less for gaming, therefore the moral panic regarding these places has decreased.

HARDCORE VS. CASUAL GAMERS

Hardcore and veteran gamers separate themselves from casual gamers; usually referred to as the Facebook games, Funware movement or colored ball games, the new generation of games is portrayed to be a decline in the games' evolution. In an editorial titled "Games Evolution (?)" Computer Games highlights that the hardcore players' community is composed mostly by adult males with advanced technological skills. The development of the games industry has led to placing games on the mainstream. Besides very good graphics and affordable prices, new games are criticized for lacking good narrative perspective and for their increased simplicity. Rather than focusing on the gender divide, gamers approach the age divide with regard to casual games and mainstreaming: they consider that by being the first generation of players, they enjoyed several advantages, such as a refine taste in games and logical thinking, contrary to what the new casual games have to offer. Juul defines the stereotypical casual player as it follows[16]: „has a preference for positive and pleasant fictions, has played few video games, is willing to commit small amounts of time and resources toward playing video games, and dislikes difficult games". The stereotypical hardcore player „(…) has played a large number of video games, will invest large amounts of time and resources toward playing video games, and enjoys difficult games"[17]. Therefore, the amount of work invested in playing games and

---

[15] "Săli de Internet", Computer Games Forum, accessed December 14, 2012, http://forum.computergames.ro/88-internet-cafe/87926-sali-de-internet.html

[16] Jesper Juul, *A Casual Revolution. Reinventing Video Games and Their Players* (Cambridge, Massachusetts: The MIT Press, 2010), 8.

[17] Juul, *A Casual Revolution. Reinventing Video Games and Their Players*

developing strategies leads to a certain superiority when evaluating what a gamer should be and what a gamer is not (casual gamers are not perceived as real gamers).

The gamer identification criteria follow a pattern of antithetic construction: defined in contradiction with the casual, newbie, or ethnic minority players, the gamer is also supposed to be a male. A female gamer started a thread in the CG forum, complaining about the sexist situations experienced when playing, and when revealing her genedered identity as a gamer: "Girls can be gamers too! Even since I have started to play online games, I've encountered the same sexist misconception (especially among Romanians…): what, you are a girl? So what? I was admin on the largest SA-MP server (littlewhitey's), I have played a lot of MMORPGs for long periods of time, with players from all over the world, and yes, I am a girl. For one's surprise, I personally know at least six or seven hardcore gamer girls. And no, they are not fat, ugly, alone or sad. (…)"

Her thread received approximately 170 answers; some of the male gamers agreed that female gamers are usually stereotypical treated in games (one user further exemplifies: "I have noticed how some guys – even in Modern Warfare 3 – make ridiculous jokes when they see a female playing online: `Go back to the kitchen / `Make me a sandwich' / and unfortunately, the list can go on"). But the majority started a one month-long campaign of cyber-harassment against this female gamer. In order to exemplify how this specific thread developed, I will quote several samples of misogynistic approaches and marginalizing statements against female gamers in general and the aforementioned one in particular: "I bet you are fat"; "Be careful, try not to keep your laptop too close to the stove"; "Female players are attention whores, they are not interested in the game-play; they only seek attention"; "Are you sure you are not gay?".

The female gamer had to prove herself as a hardcore player, answering questions about what kind of games she preferred (WoW, Quake, and Counter Stryke are just some of the games enumerated by her), and what specifically did she enjoy about these games. Some of the gamers considered that gender and ethnicity have no relevance when defining a hardcore gamer. Yet, revealing that you are "different" from the accepted gamers' profile (white, male, Romanian) is an action immediately followed by repercussions: "In globalism, everyone is entitled to play whatever they want ... whether is a man or woman, regardless of race, sex, religion, ideology (…), we all have the right to play (…). As you can see, opening this useless thread only increased your frustration, and you succeeded to

be trolled while seeking for affirmation. Congratulation! It's like an African would open a thread stating, "Blacks can be gamers too!" What would he gain? Nothing, but to be trolled and to receive racist comments. Why? Because he would have stupidly tried to be taken into consideration by others (…). You cannot prove what a good gamer you are, if you are expressing frustrations on forums, unless you beat everybody in CS, FIFA, Starcraft and WoW (…). It doesn't matter if you are a female or a male gamer. What truly matters is competition." Nonetheless, when invisible, gender and race do not matter; but when they are expressed by gamers, competition and playing skills are hindered if the players' identities do not fit the standard profile.

CONCLUSIONS

The short history of video games in Romania has impacted lives of thousands of people. Social and economic experiences influence individuals' approaches toward these games: their novelty and limited access at the beginning of the 1990s have led to a select fan base, whose career options, skills development or future gaming preferences were shaped by computer and games literacy. The Internet provided the perfect environment for these individuals to gather, share opinions and memories and to form virtual communities. The diversity of gamer communities reflects the increasing development of game culture in Romania – masculinized and sharply divided by age, genre, ethnicity and amount of time involved in the process of gaming, these communities of practice must be conceived as part of the popular culture.

The Romanian gamer communities reflect the way in which social and cultural practices and identity markers such as class, gender or dominant ethnicities are highly maintained as differentiation principles in virtual and offline worlds alike. The cyberspace eliberatory and equalizing prospects are not observable within the analyzed communities, where "(...)it does appear that virtual reality technologies are implicated in the production of a certain set of cultural narratives that reproduce dominant relations of power"[18].

---

[18] Ann Balsamo, Technologies of the Gendered Body: Reading Cyborg Women (Duke University Press, 1996), 123.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. **Allucquere, Rosanne Stone**. "Will the Real Body Please Stand Up? Boundary stories about virtual cultures". In *The Cybercultures Reader*, edited by David John Bell and Barbara M. Kennedy, 504-528. New York: Routledege, 2000.
2. **Balsamo, Ann**. *Technologies of the Gendered Body: Reading Cyborg Women*. Duke University Press, 1996.
3. **Bell, David**. *An Introduction to Cybercultures*. New York: Routledge, 2001.
4. Computer Games Forum: http://forum.computergames.ro/.
5. Computer Games Forum. "Evoluția (?) Jocurilor". Accesed December 2, 2012. http://computergames.ro/editorial/evolutia-jocurilor/5/.
6. Computer Games Forum. "Săli de Internet". Accessed December 14, 2012. http://forum.computergames.ro/88-internet-cafe/87926-sali-de-internet.html.
7. **Dovey, Jon and Kennedy, Helen W**. *Game Cultures. Computer Games as New Media*. London: Open University Press, 2006.
8. **Juul, Jesper**. *A Casual Revolution. Reinventing Video Games and Their Players*. Cambridge, Massachusetts: The MIT Press, 2010.
9. **Kennedy, Barbara M**. "The `virtual machine` and new becomings in pre-millennial culture". In *The Cybercultures Reader*, edited by David John Bell and Barbara M. Kennedy, 13-21. New York: Routledege, 2000.
10. La Trecut. "Prince of Persia". Accessed November 30, 2012. http://www.latrecut.ro/2006/05/prince-of-persia/
11. Professional Gamers League Forum. Accessed November-December, 2012. http://forum.pgl.ro/.
12. **Reeser, Todd W**. *Masculinities in Theory: An Introduction*. Malden, MA: Blackwell, 2010.
13. **Rheingold, Howard.** *The Virtual Community: Homesteading on the Electronic Frontier*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 1993.
14. **Schaffer, David Williamson, Squire, Kurt R., Halverson, Richard, and Gee James P**. *Videogames and the Future of Learning*, 2004. Accessed December 10, 2012. http://www.academiccolab.org/resources/gappspaper1.pdf

DOMINANT THINKING OF THE YOUNG ADRIAN MARINO

Cristina-Elena CIUNTUC[1]

ABSTRACT:

*PROFESSOR AUREL SASU FROM CLUJ PUBLISHED IN THE SUMMER OF 2010 AN EXTENSIVE ANTHOLOGY ENTITLED **CULTURĂ ȘI CREAȚIE (CULTURE AND CREATION)** BRINGING TOGETHER MANY OF THE STUDIES, REVIEWS, ARTICLES AND ESSAYS THE YOUNG ADRIAN MARINO PUBLISHED BETWEEN 1939 AND 1947 IN DIFFERENT PUBLICATIONS OF THAT TIME. DESPITE THE UNFAVORABLE OPINIONS THE AUTHOR HIMSELF CONFESSES AT HIS OLDER AGE ON THE QUALITY OF HIS JUVENILE PUBLICATIONS, FOR THE LITERARY RESEARCHER, AT LEAST, THESE TEXTS PRESENT A REMARKABLE IMPORTANCE. THE ARTICLES WRITTEN DURING HIS YOUTH PERIOD CONTAIN "IN NUCE" THE ENTIRE PANOPLY OF THE ACTIVITIES UNDERTAKEN BY THE FUTURE CRITIC AND LITERARY THEORETICIAN, CULTURAL IDEOLOGIST OR EMINENT COMPARATIVE RESEARCHER. THUS, THE YOUNG MARINO UTTERS RELEVANT MOSTLY ORIGINAL, SOMETIMES EVEN NON-CONFORMIST OPINIONS ON THE SYMBIOSIS RELATIONSHIP HE'S OPTING FOR. EVEN FROM THIS PERIOD, ADRIAN MARINO IS BETRAYING HIS THEORETICAL PREDISPOSITION, THE TASTE FOR THE STUDY, THE ANALYSIS AND THE COMPARISON OF THE LITERARY DOCTRINES AS WELL AS HIS CLASSICAL-SHAPED INTELLECTUAL FORMATION. AT THE SAME TIME, THERE CAN BE DISTINGUISHED FROM HIS PUBLICATIONS, BESIDES SOME ATTITUDES SPECIFIC TO HIS AGE, NUMEROUS INTELLECTUAL OR INTERIOR OPTIONS WHICH MAKE HIM SINGULAR, SUCH AS THE PURSUIT OF ORIGINALITY OF THOUGHT OR THE PLEA FOR SOLITUDE, WHEN IT COMES TO A TEMPERAMENTAL CHOICE.*

KEYWORDS: (LITERARY CRITICISM, INTERIOR BECOMING, COMPARATIVE STUDIES, LITERATURE THEORY, CULTURAL INFLUENCE)

INTRODUCTION

Les personnalités proéminentes, fortes, engagées et constantes, telles que celle d'Adrian Marino prouvent, dès le début, depuis une étape initiale de la création, être des spécialistes ou écrivains pleinement formés. L'affirmation doit être comprise dans le sens de la manifestation, dans le cas des auteurs comme celui qu'on vient de mentionner, d'un

---

[1] PhD Student, Faculty of Letters, "Alexandru Ioan Cuza" University, Iasi, cristina.ciuntuc@gmail.com.

développement précoce qui rend possible l'identification ou le déchiffrage dans des formes parfois lisibles, parfois cryptiques, des principales lignes directrices de leur pensée. Dans le cas spécifique d'Adrian Marino, des indices de sa pensée critique-idéologique et culturelle-politique dont la cristallisation ne sera pleinement conturée et dévoilée que dans le cadre de ses écritures ultérieures, de ses études rigoureusement documentées et systématiquement rédigées, peuvent être facilement identifiés dès ses articles publiés pendant la période d'entre-deux-guerres, au temps de la première jeunesse de l'auteur. Ainsi, malgré les opinions défavorables avouées par Marino lui-même dans les premiers chapitres de son journal *Viaţa unui om singur* concernant la qualité de ses publications du temps de sa jeunesse (« J'ai commencé par écrire des articles et des études que j'ose déclarer sans réserves mauvais. Premièrement, dans le sens de mal écrits d'un point de vue stylistique.»[2] ou « Tout ce début précipité, chaotique, spontané ne me dit plus rien. »[3]), pour l'historien littéraire et pas seulement pour lui, les plus d'une centaine d'études, articles et essais publiés entre 1939 et 1947, dans différentes revues culturelles de l'époque, représentent des aperçus révélateurs pour la configuration ultérieure de son système conceptuel, culturel-idéologique. Le positionnement atypique de l'écrivain, aux antipodes des directions générales de l'époque et qui deviendra règle générale pour sa propre orientation au cours des époques suivantes peut être facilement déchiffré depuis les lignes de ses publications de jeunesse.

LES ATTITUDES INTELLECTUELLES DU JEUNE ADRIAN MARINO

Malgré ses affirmations, l'anthologie rédigée par le professeur de Cluj Aurel Sasu, réunissant une partie des études et des articles de Marino de la période antérieure à son arrestation et condamnation, permet le déchiffrage d'une série vaste, mais nullement chaotique de thèmes et sujets, capable de décrire la multitude des préoccupations du jeune Adrian Marino, toutes faisant partie du phénomène culturel dominant. D'ailleurs, on ne peut pas nier une attitude fondamentalement juvénile émanant de ces articles, attitude qu'on ne pourrait pas traduire, dans le cas de Marino, par excentricité ou coquetterie idéologique, celui-ci n'étant forcément pas un «enfant terrible», mais, plutôt caractérisé par une attitude de « jeune vieux ». Et cela parce que Marino opte à un âge précoce, de point de

---

[2] Adrian Marino, Viaţa unui om singur (Iaşi: Polirom, 2010), 43.
[3] Marino, Viaţa unui om singur

vue culturel ou littéraire mais aussi tempéramental, pour des attitudes telles l'engagement de la responsabilité de l'acte critique exercé, la défiance foncière dans les soi-disantes découvertes de l'époque moderne concernant l'art et la littérature, la méfiance déclarée envers les nouvelles méthodes d'approche exclusiviste du texte artistique, en militant de même pour le fondement théorique de toute opinion exprimée et se montrant en même temps l'adepte de l'étude assidue et rigoureuse dans les bibliothèques, de la documentation systématique, rejetant et amendant le mirage du succès quotidien mais éphémère. On peut identifier dans ses articles de jeunesse toute une panoplie des thèmes principaux qui vont préoccuper le futur et érudit théoricien des idées littéraires. L'âge de la première jeunesse constitue l'étape fondamentale d'assimilation et de consolidation de son propre devenir intérieur, les publications de Marino trahissant, de ce point de vue, un pathos intense, une ferveur idéatique, une passion des idées, corrélés à une cohérence de la chose bien pensée, bien faite. L'ouverture interdisciplinaire, la réceptivité accrue, l'intérêt accentué, tous ces éléments peuvent être prouvés par une simple lecture des titres des articles composant l'anthologie compilée par Aurel Sasu, l'auteur discutant, commentant, analysant des écrivains partageant des préoccupations hétérogènes tels Montherlent, Lucien Romier, B. Russel, Sainte-Beuve, N. Gogol, Ch. Dickens, B. Croce, Prosper Mérimée, Villiers de L'Isle-Adam ou les poètes symbolistes (M. Rollinat, J. Laforgue), chaque article soulignant un aspect caractéristique, éloquent, soit au niveau biographique, soit au niveau artistique.

Ainsi Adrian Marino se montre intéressé par une multitude de questions ou aspects bien trop peu véhiculés à l'époque respective de l'entre-deux-guerres dans la littérature roumaine comme par exemple le dégrée de connaissance par les lecteurs roumains des traductions et des traducteurs du Lord Byron ou de la circulation du mythe du juif errant dans le cadre de la littérature nationale, aspirant vers la réalisation de vraies études de littérature comparée qui éclaircissent le rapport établi entre des facteurs comme création – imitation – traduction, exprimant dès cette époque-là, sa préoccupation évidente pour la littérature universelle et comparée. Il est à noter, pour ces articles encore de début, en cultivant assez d'inadvertances stylistiques, la documentation vaste que le jeune de 22 ans entreprend, citant d'amples études, d'anthologies roumaines mais aussi étrangères, de monographies ou œuvres de synthèse, telles que *L'histoire de la littérature roumaine* écrite par Nicolae Iorga, celle appartenant à G. Bogdan-Duică ou même le *Lepturariul* d'Aron Pumnul à côté d'études appartenant à des chercheurs étrangers comme A. Pichot ou B.

Laroche. Le but déclaré du jeune chercheur le constitue « la démonstration de l'occidentalisation progressive de la poésie roumaine et son positionnement dans l'évolution les littératures européennes »[4], tout comme l'identification de « l'universalité de quelques thèmes assimilables partout »[5]. Esprit par excellence synthétique mais aussi intégrant, Adrian Marino a l'intuition, même à cette époque-là, de la valeur universelle comportée par quelques thèmes ou motifs (tels ceux analysés par lui-même), pouvant être reconnus, sous une forme estompée ou cachée, dans presque toutes les littératures du monde. Ce que le jeune Marino essaie en 1943 n'est qu'une intuition, une pensée que le chercheur adulte et pleinement formé va développer et théoriser trois décennies plus tard, parlant de l'existence de « l'invariant », considéré un concept clé dans le cadre des débats théoriques de la littérature comparée, étant défini comme « un élément universel de la littérature et de la pensée littéraire, un « caractère », un élément ou un trait commun du discours littéraire ou de la pensée littéraire»[6].

L'anthologie d'Aurel Sasu comprend un nombre relatif restreint d'articles dédiés exclusivement à la profession de critique littéraire d'Adrian Marino, celui-ci étant un exercice bien trop peu préféré ou apprécié par l'auteur même de sa période de jeunesse, exprimant dans ce sens, plusieurs fois son propre opinion, désapprouvant l'exercice du feuilleton littéraire ou le phénomène de l'houliganisme culturel, l'auteur de cet acte étant caractérisé avec assez d'ironie et un sarcasme évident : « Semi-docte, avec trois ou quatre formules rattrapées en vol pendant un cours quelconque, sans la vocation de l'intellectualité, le houligan culturel crache dédaigneusement sur les tomes volumineux qu'il n'ouvrira jamais, donnant des verdicts définitifs dans tous les domaines»[7]. En plus, dès son premier article, publié en 1939, dans le *Journal littéraire*, patronné à Iaşi par G. Călinescu, article dédié à H. Sanielevici, le jeune astucieux Marino de 18 ans seulement, encore élève au lycée, possède l'étonnante intuition critique et émet une opinion critique extrêmement pertinente sur la pérennité de son œuvre, reprochant à Sanielevici le fait que ses études se caractérisent par un haut degré de subjectivité qui pourrait assurer à ses articles la primauté de l'actualité mais qui deviendront par la suite et fatalement anachroniques : « Le critique (H. Sanielevici) est un esprit passionné, sentimental,

---

[4] Adrian Marino, "Ahasver în literatura română (contribuţii)" in Cultură şi creaţie, ed. Aurel Sasu (Cluj-Napoca: Eikon, 2010), 19.
[5] Marino, "Ahasver în literatura română (contribuţii)", 20.
[6] Adrian Marino, Comparatism şi teoria literaturii (Iaşi: Polirom, 1998), 64.
[7] Adrian Marino, Huliganul cultural in Cultură şi creaţie, ed. Aurel Sasu (Cluj-Napoca: Eikon, 2010), 174.

susceptible de déceptions, violent et furibond dans ses manifestations. Il ne possède aucune des qualités du critique objectif imperméable à l'esprit de système»[8]. De manière logique, on peut comprendre d'ici que l'erreur de Sanielevici a représenté un péché dont Marino lui-même s'est échappé toute sa vie, en optant pour une posture glaciale et une attitude détachée, équidistante, n'étant pas l'adepte des polémiques littéraires, essayant toujours de déplacer sa sphère d'intérêt hors du domaine assez incertain, ambivalent et pourquoi pas même chronophage de la critique d'accueil, vers des domaines relativement plus stables, plus « calmes », comme a été initialement le domaine de la critique de systématisation et puis de la critique des idées littéraires et, vers la fin de la vie, le domaine de la critique culturelle-idéologique.

La curiosité intellectuelle du jeune Marino trouve ses formes tangibles dans les nombreux articles qu'il écrit, rédigeant des recensions et commentant des études, appartenant aux auteurs roumains mais aussi étrangers, caractérisés par un haut niveau de compétence professionnelle, cherchant que son jugement soit toujours fondé, le fruit d'un exercice mental intense. Les aspects théoriques de la critique littéraire représentent une constante des préoccupations juvéniles de Marino, devenant par la suite le point central de son œuvre de maturité et que ses publications de jeunesse peuvent pleinement illustrer. L'appétit du jeune chercheur relatif au fondement théorique des idées exprimées se trouve en plein accord avec les options idéologiques de l'idéocritique (critique des idées littéraires) que va devenir plus tard Adrian Marino : « la critique des idées littéraires établit des repères, exploite, éclaircit, ordonne le champ conceptuel de la critique littéraire, lui délimitant le cadre théorique, lui imprégnant l'orientation fondamentale»[9]. Ainsi, en commentant en marge de l'étude de René Wellek, *The theory of Literary History*, le premier élément qu'il apprécie chez l'auteur anglais d'origine tchèque est le fait que son ouvrage représente « un des plus sérieux essais de fondement théorique de l'histoire littéraire en tant que discipline étroitement esthétique »[10]. Dans un autre ordre d'idées, il vaut mentionner le fait que l'attention du jeune chercheur roumain qui était à l'époque Adrian Marino est attirée par des auteurs comme celui qu'on vient de mentionner, un auteur de premier rang et valeur sur la scène des débats critiques européens, membre du Cercle linguistique de Prague, dont Marino était pleinement conscient. (Combien de

---

[8] Adrian Marino, H. Sanielevici in Cultură şi creaţie, ed. Aurel Sasu (Cluj-Napoca: Eikon, 2010), 140.
[9] Adrian Marino, Critica ideilor literare (Cluj: Dacia, 1974), 17.
[10] Adrian Marino, O teorie a istoriei literare in Cultură şi creaţie, ed. Aurel Sasu (Cluj-Napoca: Eikon, 2010), 83.

critiques roumains de l'époque, excluant Dimitrie Caracostea, connaissaient les idées véhiculées dans le cadre du respectif mouvement et direction de recherche ?) Il faut mentionner la tentative, timide d'ailleurs, de Marino de proposer à la culture roumaine une ouverture pluriculturelle, hétérogène, ayant comme but la libération de la primauté de l'influence française, ressentie à cette époque-là, comme une véritable charge aussi par des auteurs comme Eugène Ionesco ou Benjamin Fundoianu: « L'unilatéralité des sources d'information représente une carence typique et de nos jours personne ne peut plus aspirer à une connaissance totale, en utilisant les éternelles références françaises»[11]. Un premier exemple et un argument aussi en faveur de l'élargissement de la sphère d'intérêt du chercheur roumain est représenté par l'article *O teorie a istoriei literare* où Marino circonscrit correctement le problème du rapport établit entre la critique et l'histoire littéraire, considérant le débat dans le cadre de l'espace culturel autochtone comme un écho seulement des discussions enregistrées au cours de deux décennies dans le milieu culturel européen. Le fait qui permet à Marino de lancer avec tant de précision et sûreté de telles opinions, le représente l'étude rigoureuse, attentive et intégrale des articles publiés dans la revue *The Romanic Review* (dont il avoue dans son journal qu'il aurait lu intégralement toute la collection existante à l'époque à la Bibliothèque Centrale Universitaire de Iaşi[12]), fait qui lui permet un double positionnement, lui offrant la chance de la réalisation d'un commentaire équidistant et lucide. Ainsi, plutôt formaliste que structuraliste, en décrivant l'œuvre littéraire par le biais du trinôme « structure – signe - valeur"[13], René Wellek argumente, au niveau théorique, l'impossibilité de la disjonction entre l'analyse textuelle et le jugement de valeur, les deux composantes se trouvant dans une relation de bidépendance, car « le processus historique se constitue à l'aide de l'échelle des valeurs tandis que l'échelle des valeurs découlera de ce processus historique»[14]. Adrian Marino apprécie les conclusions auxquelles arrive le chercheur anglais mais il apprécie davantage le chemin y menant, des idées similaires avec les siennes appartenant dans l'espace autochtone au critique G. Călinescu, à la différence que l'auteur roumain concrétise dans *Tehnica istoriei şi criticii literare* seulement quelques intuitions critiques pertinentes

---

[11] Marino, O teorie a istoriei literare in Cultură şi creaţie, 82.

[12] « Je lisais beaucoup de critique et d'histoire littéraire, des ouvrages d'érudition, des revues de spécialité étrangères. J'ai découvert ainsi, entre autres, The Romanic Review, et j'en ai parcouru l'entière série existante à la Bibliothèque Universitaire Iaşi », Adrian Marino, Viaţa unui om singur (Iaşi: Polirom, 2010), 42.

[13] Marino, O teorie a istoriei literare in Cultură şi creaţie, 84.

[14] Marino, O teorie a istoriei literare in Cultură şi creaţie, 88.

restées quand même sans démonstration au niveau théorique. L'option de Wellek et, implicitement d'Adrian Marino, de réunion, de symbiose des principes constitutifs de l'acte critique contemporain, représentera pour la pensée ultérieure d'Adrian Marino, une véritable idée récurrente, ordonnant son entier système théorique. En 1987, utilisant les conquêtes de la linguistique moderne, en profitant dans ce cas des idées exprimées par le linguiste roumain E. Coşeriu sur le rapport synchronie-diachronie, le chercheur circonscrit exactement et rigoureusement le processus des manifestations du phénomène littéraire entièrement vu comme traitant d'une évidence synthétique, profondément intégrante : « La théorie largement répandue, conformément à laquelle l'idée de littérature serait récente, ne datant que depuis un siècle, prouve non seulement la méconnaissance de la dimension historique du problème mais aussi la transgression du principe de la totalité par le privilège exclusif accordé à un moment historique, au présent »[15]. L'option de Marino a été toujours orientée vers la délimitation du caractère unitaire, synthétique du phénomène critique et littéraire, d'un point de vue générique, en proposant un modèle de vases communicants, de la manifestation d'une liaison stable entre le phénomène éminemment synchronique (la critique littéraire) et le processus diachronique par excellence (l'histoire littéraire). Dans l'opinion du jeune Marino, le rapport bidirectionnel synchronie-diachronie, rend possible aussi bien la possibilité d'un vu et, implicitement, d'une analyse détachée du phénomène culturel que la soustraction du processus diachronique de l'empire de la stérilité et de l'anachronisme dont se faisait coupable chaque fois, l'investigation littéraire éminemment de facture historique. Marino propose un modèle équivalent, symbiotique, de collaboration entre l'histoire et l'esthétique, dans le but même d'empêcher que toute la démarche devienne « une simple collection de fiches »[16].

La perspective et la manière de se rapporter de nature holistique n'ont pas permis, chez Marino, la possibilité de manifestation d'une pensée fragmentaire, séquentielle sur l'évolution du phénomène littéraire. En commentant l'ouvrage de D. M. Pippidi, *Formarea ideilor literare în Antichitate* et n'éludant pas les différences spécifiques d'ordre culturel ou idéologique caractérisant une époque ou une autre, le jeune auteur roumain considère l'unité d'ensemble comme principe fondamental, comme le genre proximal et le facteur commun de la littérature. Marino souscrit aux opinions du latiniste roumain selon lesquelles « le monde antique, exploité d'un oeil moderne, abonde d'intuitions et

---

[15] Adrian Marino, Hermeneutica ideii de literatură (Cluj: Dacia, 1987), 27.
[16] Adrian Marino, Metodă şi cunoaştere literară in Cultură şi creaţie, ed. Aurel Sasu (Cluj-Napoca: Eikon, 2010), 123.

suggéstions »[17], c'est-à-dire on peut réaliser, et celà est une idée qui peut être à tout moment démontrée ou argumentée, une liaison entre quelqu'unes des idées exprimées à l'époque de l'Antiquité et des valeurs esthétiques préférées par la sensibilité européenne de la fin du XIXème siècle et du début du XXème siècle. Ainsi, même s'ils sont marginales, ne s'imposant pas comme des conceptions unanimement reconnues, on peut identifier dans le cadre de l'Antiquité gréco-latine, des idées exprimées par quelques penseurs qui acceptent soit la primauté de l'inspiration poétique, soit de la lucidité artistique (Aristote, par exemple) ; la manifestation de l'idée de gratuité de l'art est illustrée avec un exemple d'Homère[18] ; se manifestent des idées qui anticipent les théories musicales des symbolistes (chez Gorgias) et, pendant l'époque hellénistique est préfigurée la conception d'*ars- artifex* chez quelques épicuriens comme Philoderme de Gadara. Ce simple inventaire que Marino présente généreusement en suivant les thèmes principaux de l'ouvrage de D. M. Pippidi n'a autre but que celui de démontrer l'ancienneté de la pensée moderne dont la majorité des artistes et des auteurs contemporains croit qu'elle représente l'apanage et la conquête suprême de l'époque d'après la seconde moitié du XIXème siècle en Europe Occidentale, en particulier. Cette idée, de la « signalisation de l'ancienneté d'une vision moderne présuposée»[19] deviendra un thème récurrent, une vraie idée-force, structurant l'entière pensée ultérieure d'Adrian Marino. Sous le titre de *Banalităţi moderne,* le jeune auteur prouve, en contradiction avec les idées acceptées à cette époque-là, que la poésie hermétique date de l'Antiquité même un modèle étant l'obscure Héraclite, et que la dictée automatique des surréalistes constitue, en effet une découverte des mystiques français du XVIIème siècle, offrant comme exemple Madame de Guyon. Évidemment, les concepts véhiculés ont subi, au cours du temps, des processus successifs de filtration, les acceptions que l'époque moderne accorde aux termes mentionnés (Marino ne nie pas la constitution

---

[17] Adrian Marino, Formarea ideilor literare în Antichitate in Cultură şi creaţie, ed. Aurel Sasu (Cluj-Napoca: Eikon, 2010), p. 114.

[18] « Strâns legată de poziţia gratuităţii artei, menţinîndu-se mereu în aceeaşi inventariere sistematică, antichitatea şi-a însuşit, în acelaşi timp, şi conştiinţa unei contemplări artistice pure, lipsite de orice finalitate exterioară, discutatele teze ale hedonismului estetic fiind ilustrate cu fineţe în repetate rînduri. Însuşi Homer avea să profeseze o astfel de idee, doar aparent modernă, scopul poeziei, în credinţa ilustrului autor al *Iliadei*, nefiind altceva altceva decît obţinerea unei plăceri artistice 'printr-un soi de vrajă' » [« Etroitement liée à la position de la gratuité de l'art, demeurant dans le même inventaire systématique, l'Antiquité s'est appropriée en même temps, la conscience d'une contemplation artistique, pure, sans aucune finalité extérieure, les thèses discutées de l'hédonisme esthétique étant plusieurs fois subtilement illustrées. Homère lui- même exercera une telle idée, en apparence uniquement moderne, le but de la poésie, dans l'opinion de l'illustre auteur d'Iliade, n'étant autre que l'obtention d'un plaisir artistique, 'à travers une sorte d'incantation' »], Marino, Formarea ideilor literare în Antichitate in Cultură şi creaţie, 113.

[19] Marino, Formarea ideilor literare în Antichitate in Cultură şi creaţie, 114.

ou la manifestation de l'époque moderne comme il ne ni pas non plus l'apparition d'une nouvelle époque du mental collectif européen, le changement de trajectoire, la déviation mais il n'est pas d'accord avec la soi-disante auto-proclamation de l'originalité totale de la pensée et du positionnement culturel-artistique européen) étant infusés d'une multitude de nouvelles valences ou nuances. Le but de l'auteur roumain est de souligner la continuité logique, d'accentuer l'idée de la présence d'une homogénéité structurelle qui pourrait caractériser l'entier devenir culturel de l'Europe, le critique plaçant sa conception culturelle-idéologique entière sous le signe d'un proverbe éloquent de ce point de vue : « Rien de nouveau sous le soleil est pour Marino une devise de moralité de l'énonciation des programmes littéraires, par lesquels il soumet à l'examen critique et bibliographique toutes les prétentions de nouveauté absolue»[20]. Dans une petite étude de jeunesse, mais qui n'a pas été publiée qu'après 1960, *Modern, modernism, modernitate*, Marino ne nie pas l'affirmation de la position moderne et, ultérieurement moderniste, dans le cadre de la pensée et du devenir des modèles culturels européens, réalité qui se manifeste, dans le milieu culturel occidental surtout comme une opposition directe vis-à-vis des rigueurs et les règles du canon du classicisme français. La position que Marino véhicule consiste dans l'accentuation de l'idée de synthèse, de dialogue plutôt que de celle d'opposition « les notions (classique et moderne, c'est nous qui soulignons), n'étant ni dissociables, ni hiérarchisables, la vérité étant de la part de la réciprocité et pas de la part de l'autonomie et de l'autarchie, de la part de la synthèse et pas de l'opposition irrémédiable»[21]. Dans la vision d'Adrian Marino, énoncer la primauté d'une idée ou d'une autre, en ignorant toute la tradition littéraire, n'est qu'une preuve du snobisme intellectuel, sa démarche se voulant une invitation à une exhaustivité (pas chaotique), pas à la fragmentation qui puisse permettre le déploiement d'une perspective panoramique, complète du phénomène littéraire et culturel très complexe.

Il est certain que la position idéologique, originale généralement, prouvée tant par la lettre que par l'esprit des articles de Marino, trahit une évidente composante et disposition idéologique. Sa grande réceptivité critique, l'ouverture culturelle, l'avidité intellectuelle, laissent de la place aussi à la manifestation de sa formation, éminemment, de facture classique. Le jeune est le partisan du courant néo-humaniste, en militant pour le rétablissement de la valeur humaine, « du mythe anthropocentrique, de l'image de

---

[20] Sorina Sorescu foreword to Adrian Marino, Introducere în critica literară (Craiova: Aius, 2007), p. 448.
[21] Adrian Marino, Modern, modernism, modernitate (București: E.P.L.U., 1969), 31.

l'homme total, insubordonné ni aux forces divines, ni aux impulsions de la nature »[22]. Marino, presqu'un rebelle par les idées qu'il véhicule dans ses articles, propose un modèle du devenir intellectuel, presqu'ascétique, en faisant l'apologie de la culture littéraire, en recommandant la familiarisation des jeunes (y compris la sienne) avec les œuvres des écrivains classiques (pas nécessairement antiques) proposant « une aspiration, une discipline, une invitation à ouvrir des livres de moins en moins lus »[23], ayant comme but unique la formation d'un véritable et authentique goût littéraire ou, plutôt d'un sens critique qui ne soit pas seulement l'expression d'un acte subjectif, d'une simple affinité intellectuelle.

Dans la mesure où les articles de jeunesse préfigurent un jeune émettant d'options intellectuelles fermes, un adepte du non-conformisme critique, n'acceptant pas des idées fournies gratuitement, sans que celles-ci soient filtrées par le biais d'une analyse rigoureuse tout comme un esprit complet, sérieux, autodidacte, jusqu'à un certain point, les mêmes publications relèvent aussi l'image de l'esprit jeune toujours à la recherche de sa propre identité qui trahit une influence minimale exercée par la force du modèle calinescien. Par ce fait là, ce n'est pas étonnant que Marino rédige une récension favorable sur l'ouvrage publié peu de temps avant *Istoria literaturii de la origini până în prezent* car l'esprit de synthèse exercé par G. Călinescu se ressemble très bien à ses propres idées sur le procédé d'analyse du phénomène littéraire. Autres options de Marino sont celles qui le rapproche, au début au moins, du groupe des adeptes calinesciens, des idées comme le rapprochement du critique littéraire d'un artiste, l'association de l'acte critique avec un acte de création « car, c'est de la création, la démonstration d'esprit critique participe à la même structure artistique, étant principalement la conséquance d'une vocation, d'un génie, soumis à des lois cachées d'apparition»[24] ou la perspective exprimée à l'égard des modalités de rédaction d'une biographie littéraire, dénommée par Marino « construction architectonique heureuse »[25], sans possibilité de réalisation en dehors d'une « intuition fondamentale, opération créatrice par excellence, souscrite à l'invention et nullement d'ordre scientifique»[26]. Au fil du temps, les idées de Marino vont se décanter, connaissant

---

[22] Adrian Marino, Pentru cunoaşterea umanismului in Cultură şi creaţie, ed. Aurel Sasu (Cluj-Napoca: Eikon, 2010), 174.

[23] Adrian Marino, Despre cultura literară in Cultură şi creaţie, ed. Aurel Sasu (Cluj-Napoca: Eikon, 2010), 153.

[24] Marino, Despre cultura literară in Cultură şi creaţie, 160.

[25] Marino, Idei despre biografie in Cultură şi creaţie, 273.

[26] Marino, Idei despre biografie in Cultură şi creaţie, 274

des sommets souvent intéressants, déterminés principalement par la manifestation de son esprit rebelle n'acceptant que l'indépendance de pensée et l'insubordination à l'égard des idées des autres. (La biographie qu'il dédie à Alexandru Macedonski va se placer en opposition directe, au niveau sous-textuel, par rapport à la réalisation de Călinescu sur Mihai Eminescu, cherchant à éluder tout facteur émotionnel, tout indice émotionnel, en fondant chacune de ses affirmations sur un entier set de documents).

CONCLUSIONS

Le critique des idées littéraire de plus tard, dans la tentative de la configuration de son propre chemin dans la culture roumaine, cherche à se libérer de « l'anxiété de l'influence » dans les termes proposés par Harold Bloom, en adoptant une position apparemment opposée, qui ne nécessite plus son raccordement à des idées énoncées antérieurement; Marino se veut, presqu'à tout prix, un précurseur aussi bien dans le cadre de la culture autochtone que dans la sphère de la culture européenne, aussi bien par de monumentales synthèses de théorie et d'histoire critique que par la force de l'exemple personnel. Parlant, dans un article, de Prosper Mérimée, Adrian Marino semble crayonner son autoportrait: « Fond sentimental, caché soigneusement sous des apparences impassibles, Mérimée synthétise par exercice et suggestion, sa propre silhouette morale et sociale»[27]. Les mêmes affirmations peuvent caractériser à tout moment l'esprit apparent impassible de Marino, du jeune qui rêvait devenir l'auteur d'un *Manual al perfectului egotist* militant pour l'idée de solitude intellectuelle, trahissant un profond esprit réflexif, en exerçant une dialectique spéciale de l'équation public-privé, attitude placée heureusement par le critique Mircea Martin sous les signes de « l'ambition et de l'ascèse.»[28] Le parcours du devenir intérieur d'Adrian Marino deviendra un élément dont l'auteur en sera conscient de très tôt, toutes ses démarches n'ayant autre but, explicitement ou implicitement, que la réalisation du programme personnel proposé depuis le temps de sa jeunesse même.

---

[27] Adrian Marino, Un spirit lucid: Prosper Mérimée in Cultură şi creaţie, ed. Aurel Sasu (Cluj-Napoca: Eikon, 2010), 90.
[28] Mircea Martin, Singura critica (Bucureşti: Cartea Românească, 2006), 121.

REFERENCES

1. **Marino, Adrian**; *Comparatism şi teoria literaturii*, traduction par Mihai Ungurean, Iaşi: Polirom, 1998;
2. **Marino, Adrian**; *Critica ideilor literare*, Cluj: Dacia, 1974;
3. **Marino, Adrian**; *Cultură şi creaţie*, édition, texte soigné et préface par Aurel Sasu, Cluj-Napoca: Eikon, 2010;
4. **Marino, Adrian**; *Hermeneutica ideii de literatură*, Cluj: Dacia, 1987;
5. **Marino, Adrian**; *Introducere în critica literară*, seconde édition, Craiova: Aius, 2007;
6. **Marino, Adrian**; *Modern, modernism, modernitate,* Bucureşti: E.P.L.U., 1969;
7. **Marino, Adrian**; *Viaţa unui om singur*, Iaşi: Polirom, 2010;
8. **Martin, Mircea;** *Singura critica*, seconde édition, Bucureşti: Cartea Românească, 2006;

TECHNOLOGY OR SIN?
A WAY OF LOOKING AT THE WRONGDOINGS OF INFORMATICS FROM A THEOLOGICAL PERSPECTIVE

Caleb Otniel Traian NECHIFOR [1]

ABSTRACT:

THE INTERNET IS LESS AND LESS ETHICAL EVERY DAY, SO IMMORALITY HAS A HUGE SUCCESS. THIS ARTICLE PRESENTS THE EXAGGERATED NUMBER OF FRAUDS IN THE CONTEXT OF THE VIRTUAL SYSTEM IN GENERAL, AND THE CHILD PORNOGRAPHY IN PARTICULAR. ONE OF THE PURPOSES OF THE ARTICLE IS TO RESPOND TO THE QUESTION, WHICH SHOULD BE BLAMED: TECHNOLOGY OR SIN? THIS ARTICLE ALSO WANTS TO DEMONSTRATE THAT THE EXCESSIVE USE OF THE INTERNET PRODUCES NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES FOR THE USER. IT ALSO DESCRIBES THE CHRISTIAN POINT OF VIEW RELATED TO THE PORNOGRAPHY AND OUR REQUIRED POSITION REFERRING TO VIRTUAL ETHICS.

KEYWORDS: INTERNET ETHICS, PORNOGRAPHIC SITES, CHILD PORNOGRAPHY, PROTECTION PROGRAM.

INTRODUCTION

Looking at the fast development in the informatics domain, we must recognize the need for an ethical approach in the online space as a very important issue. If you do not respect the least necessary of ethics on the Internet, your action could have very negative consequences. The crimes realized with the help of the informatics systems that occur more and more often convince us to treat this subject with a maximized attention. Even the recent reports from the National Council of Research drew our attention to the need to take actions in this situation. For example, one recent report released by the National Council of

---

[1] Doctoral Student, Faculty of Reformed Theology, Babeş-Bolyai University Cluj, Romanian, E-mail: cotnike@yahoo.com .

Research says that "Tomorrow's terrorist could be capable of doing more damage with a keyboard than with a bomb."[2] Knowing these conditions, this article is trying to approach the meaning of informational crimes briefly, concentrating on the answer of a modern question: What is ethics from a legislative point of view and what is ethics from a theological one with regard to the fact that the internet is full of pornography?

WHAT IS INFORMATICS CRIME FROM A LEGISLATIVE POINT OF VIEW?

In juridical terms, informatics infraction refers to any crime that involves using a computer in a way that is considered infraction.[3]

There are many types of informatics infractions, such as, damages to information and to software programs, computer fraud, computer sabotage, computer falsehood, unauthorized interception, unauthorized access, computer spying, unauthorized reproduction of a protected software, unauthorized use of a computer, software distortion of data or computer programs, child pornography through computer systems.[4]

The problem of informatics infraction was treated long time ago in most countries. It even exists a recommendation of European Council, R (89)9[5], which clarifies all aspects of computer crime.

Regarding the laws that were issued against cybercrime, it should be noted that the first law issued in Romania was Law No. 8/1996; the law is called copyright law, which provides among other issues copyright protection for software. As there is no law in this area until 1996, "Romania has been considered a pirate country for a long time and couldn't escape from this stigma even today."[6]

---

[2] Alvin Toffler and Heidi Toffler, *Război şi antirăzboi*, ANTET, f. l., f. a., 179, apud Dan Baciu and Ion Vlăduţ, *Internet-ul şi criminalitatea informatică,* 3, accessed December 2, 2010. http://www.racai.ro/INFOSOC-Project/BanciuVladut_st_e03_new.pdf.

[3] Ciprian Pânzaru, *Dimensiuni ale infracţionalităţii în spaţiul virtual*, Revista de Informatică Socială, nr.5/ iunie 2006, Laboratorul de Informatică Socială, Facultatea de Sociologie şi Psihologie, Universitatea de Vest din Timişoara, http://www.ris.uvt.ro, 82-87.

[4] Rău Petre, *Infracţionalitatea pe calculator*, partea a-III-a, 2001, accessed November 20, 2010. http://www.rap.freehosting.net/Infract/P3.html0

[5] I. Vasiu, *Criminalitatea Informatică*, Nemira, 1998, 49, apud. Maxim Dobrinoiu, *Infracţiuni în domeniul informatic*, Bucureşti, 2006, 85.

[6] Andreia Simona Melnic, *Criminalitatea şi terorismul informatic*, in D. M. Paraschivescu (ed.), *Buletin Ştiinţific*, Anul VII, nr.2/2004, Universitatea „George Bacovia", Bacău, 181, accessed November 20, 2010. http://www.ugb.ro/etc/issues/issueno2-2004.pdf#page=160.

CHILD PORNOGRAPHY

As previously stated, one of the main topics that we propose to review is child pornography offense, specifically promoted through computer systems.

Article 51 (Law No. 161/2003[7]) indicates what that infringement is; the text reads as follows:

"(1) the crime of producing for the purpose of distribution, providing or making available, distributing or transmitting, purchasing for oneself or another of child[8] pornography through a computer system, or possession, without right, child pornography in informatics system or computer data storage.

(2) The attempt is punished."

The main goal of this law is to protect minors in social relations.[9] It is unanimously known that the development of Internet child pornography "was an unprecedented scale."[10] This development, as stated by some studies in the U.S.A., is most harmful to children. Minors aged 12-17 years represent the largest group of pornography users and an analysis of the evolution of the porn industry has estimated that pornography industry alone produces an annual income of three billion dollars.[11]

The Alliance of Romania's Families called pornography "a plague for Romania".[12] The saddest thing is that Romania is at the top of the list of the countries that ignores child pornography.

---

[7] The LAW *No. 196 of* 13 May 2003 referring to the preservation and combat of the pornography; from: PARLIAMENT; published in: THE OFICIAL MONITOR nr. 342 of 20 May 2003; modified by the LAW No. 496 of 12 November 2004 for the modification and addition of the LAW No. 196/2003 referring to the preservation and combating of the pornography; from: PARLIAMENT; published in: THE OFICIAL MONITOR No. 1.070 of 18 November 2004, apud Maxim Dobrinoiu, *Infracţiuni în domeniul informatic*, Bucureşti, 2006, 154.

[8] "*Child pornography* means any product that depicts a minor engaged in sexual conduct or a grown-up person having sexual contact with a minor or images that depict a child engaged in sexual conduct, even if it is not real.", apud Maxim Dobrinoiu, *Infracţiuni în domeniul informatic*, 158.

[9] Maxim Dobrinoiu, *Infracţiuni în domeniul informatic*, 230.

[10] Daniel Răspop, *Flagelul HIV-SIDA, o bătălie pierdută - Analiza flagelului la nivel global. Studiu de caz: România*, Editura Lumen, Iaşi, 2009, 73.

[11] Jerry Ropelato, *Internet Pornography Statistics*, 2007, accessed November 29, 2010. http://internet-filter-review.toptenreviews.com/internet-pornography-statistics.html.

[12] Alianţa Familiilor din România, *Pornografia este o plagă în România*, 28 ianuarie 2010, Bucureşti (materialul a fost prelucrat de Alexandra Zărnescu) , accessed November 28, 2010. http://blog.nouadreapta.org/2010/01/alianta-familiilor-din-romania-pornografia-infantila-este-o-plaga-in-romania/

A year ago[13] two American psychologists[14] published a study in the Journal of Family violence showing that there is a direct connection between adults' viewing or distributing child pornography and the sexual molestation of minors.[15]

A study[16] in 2006 generated the following statistics about child pornography:

  • Number of public websites which publish illegal child pornography: 100 000;

  • Number of searches using the word "Gnutella"[17] 116 000 / day;

  • 89% of young people require sex chat-rooms. Of these 20% renew requests;

  • The average age at which a minor is faced for the first time with a pornographic site is 11;

  • 90% of minors aged between 8-16 years are watching porn online;

Recently (July 2010) a study[18] was developed in this area, leading to the following estimates:

  • There are more than one million pornographic images of children on the Internet and approximately 200 others are uploaded daily. Also, one site containing pornographic images of children may have about a million views monthly.

  • Over 75% of children with ages between 6 to 17 years are already online. 60% of them are contacted through the Internet by pedophiles and 40% respond to these calls.

  • In Romania over 90% of teenagers use the Internet for socializing. Of these, 18% say that they send personal information over the Internet to other people, and 14% talk to unknown people.

---

[13] In December 2009.

[14] Michael Bourke and Andres Hernandez, *Porn use and child abuse*, December 2009, vol. 40, nr. 11, accessed November 28, 2010. http://www.apa.org/monitor/2009/12/child-abuse.aspx.

[15] Alianța Familiilor din România, *Pornografia este o plagă în România*, 28 ianuarie 2010 , http://blog.nouadreapta.org/2010/01/alianta-familiilor-din-romania-pornografia-infantila-este-o-plaga-in-romania/ .

[16] Daniel Răspop, *Flagelul HIV-SIDA*, 74.

[17] "Gnutella"- is a cod used for that practicing child pornography.

[18] *Raportează pornografia infantilă online pe www.safernet.ro*, București, 28 July 2010. accessed November 28, 2010. http://www.copiidisparuti.ro/ro/raporteaza-pornografia-infantila-online-pe-www.safernet.ro.html.

WHICH ONE IS GUILTY: TECHNOLOGY OR SIN?

Is preferable to address ethics in internet, we focus specifically on people and not on the technology itself.

The theological perspective with regard to those who commit computer crimes is that this is nothing but a result of sin that once entered the world, and it affects all the existing areas. The Fathers said, "The one who does not do well is ready to do evil".[19] St. Gregory of Nyssa correctly emphasized that "sin is at the same time affirming and losing freedom".[20] Since Adam, man through rebellion to divine commandment, "and subject to corruption and created a life of living death in it."[21] No matter how much you may try to punish these acts, they will not be removed, because the real change in man should not proceed from outside to inside, but from inside to outside. Most of those who are caught and imprisoned will learn almost nothing from this experience (this doesn't mean that they do not deserve punishment for what they did), but it is important to accentuate that they have a pressing need for a change within themselves, which is surely going to materialize outside as well. Human education is nothing but a way to make humankind get rid of sin.

THE NEGATIVE CONSEQUENCES OF THE OVERUSE OF THE INTERNET

We must admit that the Internet provides many advantages to scientific research, education, government, business, inter-human communication through its services.[22] But we can't hide the fact that the excessive use of the Internet attracts many negative consequences. First, Internet usage unduly desensitizes us to the people around, and then removes even the need for human presence. E-mail and beyond, creates a relationship between the people who correspond. This determines those who are users of the Internet for a long while to have a higher fear of coming in direct contact with people. So, people are canceling the chance to defeat their own fears and defects; they are hidden in a space characterized by replacement of real people, with the monitor and the keyboard as the instruments through which the shy one maintains conversation.

---

[19] Irineu Pop Bistriţeanul, *Chipul lui Hristos în viaţa morală a creştinului*, Renaşterea, Cluj-Napoca, 2001, 55.
[20] Jerone Gaït, *La conception de la liberté chez St. Grégoire de Nysse*, Paris, 103, apud Irineu Pop Bistriţeanul Bistriţeanul, *Chipul lui Hristos în viaţa morală a creştinului*, 55.
[21] Irineu Pop Bistriţeanul Bistriţeanul, *Chipul lui Hristos în viaţa morală a creştinului*, 55.
[22] Dan Baciu and Ion Vlăduţ, *Internet-ul şi criminalitatea informatică*, 1.

Another damaging consequence is reflected by the discrepancy between appearance and essence they offer in specific circumstances on the Internet. It is accepted that most online communities are specialized to provide intense socialization. But this, by direct contact with people, remains virtual. The possibility of using a false identity, which is provided by the Internet, is misunderstood; thus, most of the times it is used in order to impress, eventually even to commit a fraud. We can even say that the Internet employed without limits dehumanizes us, damaging relationships between people. If people use the Internet more, they spend less time for socializing in the true sense. So, the relationship between the internet and social relationships ("face-to-face") is presented as an inversely proportional cause-effect relationship that constitutes an imminent danger to the social side of human personality.

Pope John Paul II said: "The Church cannot stand as a spectator of the social effects of technological progress, effects that profoundly affect people's lives. For this reason <<Ethics on the Internet>>[23] can be of great help to pastors and the faithful of the Church in dealing with the many challenges of the mass-media."[24]

Moreover, the Internet as a tool of the media should be treated as such, taking into account all aspects: "The problems and opportunities created by new technology, globalization and privatization of the media present new ethical and spiritual challenges for those who work in social communications. These challenges will be faced effectively by those who accept the fact that serving the human person, building a community based on solidarity, justice and love and presenting the truth about human life and its fulfillment in God it was, it is and it will remain in the centre of the ethics in the media."[25]

A legitimate question to ask ourselves at this point is how much we are ready to risk using the Internet excessively, the dangers to which we expose our personality every time we prefer to send an instant message to a person who uses a computer in the same building or each time we prefer to watch a movie online (about friendship) instead of walking through the park with our beloved.

---

[23]"Ethics on the Internet" is an article wrote as a reaction for a project of the Pontifical Council for Social Communications .The first proposals for this text were among the first subjects discoursed in the gathering which had place last week under the lead of the American archeobishop John P. Foley. http://www.catholica.ro/stiri/show.asp?id=804&lang=r

[24]Papa Ioan Paul al II-lea, *Este nevoie de o etică a Internetului*, 16 martie 2001, Vatican, accessed November 28, 201. http://www.catholica.ro/stiri/show.asp?id=804&lang=r.

[25] Papa Ioan Paul al II-lea, *Este nevoie de o etică a Internetului*, 16 martie 2001, Vatican, accessed November 28, 201. http://www.catholica.ro/stiri/show.asp?id=804&lang=r.

HOW SHOULD WE REFER TO THE OBSCENE MATERIAL ON THE INTERNET?

Using commercials and other things, Internet is a way of promoting a society characterized by immorality.Although pornography is banned (especially the one showing child pornography), most of the people do not respect this. So, we witness the desacralization of the world by the Internet, if one may say so, the profane enters with no limits even in the private domain of humans. From sites that contain mailboxes to personal blogs, almost all are affected by advertising, which surely contains something "hot" in order to fulfill its "mission". Knowing these, which should be the position of the moral people relating to the pornography in the virtual space?

WHY WATCHING PORNOGRAPHIC MATERIALS ON THE INTERNET IS NOT MORAL?

Before answering this question, we should define the term pornography. Pornography is the depiction in any form of sexual acts and images in a way that is intended to make people feel sexually excited. Outside of marriage, this means inciting sexual desire and seduction, so, a deliberate temptation. Pornography is a serious sin.[26]

God is definitely against pornography. Why?

– God decreed that man has to walk dressed. In Eden God made clothes for man- Genesis 3, 21;

– Pornography is a sin, impurity. In this context, the apostle Paul says that the body of a true Christian is "the temple of the Holy Spirit" (1 Corinthians 6, 19). So it should not be polluted by such a sin;

– Spiritual pornography destroys those involved; – pornography involves the failure of their bodies - all the apostle Paul commands us is to "flee from sexual immorality."Immorality is consequently the only sin that affects the body first (1 Cor 6, 18);

– Porn pictures supply the mind with sinful images which will follow the watcher for a long time. Pornography is the violation of chastity and of fidelity in

---

[26] Ioan Brie, *Teologie Morală*, curs univ. al Institutului Teologic Penticostal din Bucureşti, Facultatea de Teologie Penticostală, Bucureşti, 2008.

marriage. - Paul is categorical in stating the life partners' fidelity, namely: "... because of immoralities, each man should have his own wife and each woman should have her own husband" (1 Corinthians 6, 18);

   – Pornography destroys society and distorts the character of young children[27];

   – Pornography brings demonic possession;

   – Pornography steals your privacy - you become more vulnerable to sin;

   – Pornography causes you to sin - the Bible, in Mat 5, 28 abolishes any difference between the sexual act (understood as adultery or immoral) and the simple act of looking at a woman (or at a picture with a woman) having the desire to make the sexual act. Often, just watching a woman, especially if she is physical attractive, is enough in order to activate the pornographic images from a man's mind. The media presents such images all the time. The difference between the psychic adultery and the physic one consists only in the immediate consequences; it is the same sin, adultery, in both cases;

   – Your child creates an unreal world, promoting situations, ideals that are impossible or difficult.

   – Pornography promotes other sins like homosexuality, lesbianism, rape, sexual perversion, bestiality and others.[28]

CONCLUSION

   Analyzing the situation of the internet from a moral point of view, we talk about the same conclusion. Even if we refer to the statistics of infantile pornography or to the negative consequences of using internet excessively, it is necessary to be made a radical change. An amicable agreement to protect us, mature people and children, who use personal computers from pornography is to install a protection program. The program can

---

[27] Recently the psychologist Dumitraşcu Hanibal has pointed that:"For kids from ages 8-9 and up the impact of the street universe together with pornographic elements is devastating, because they are at the beginning of their sex life and the distortion of the child's conscience is durable. Those magazines arouse his curiosity to explore that sexual universe. Everything will reflect in a behavioral disorder that many teenagers express. From the sexual disorder to the alcohol and drug consume there's only one step because they're part of the same type of experience based on over excitation and on the absence of moral order, apud Daniel Befu, *Câtă pornografie vede zilnic un copil în vârstă de 3 ani?*, 29 noiembrie 2010, accessed December 4, 2010. http://www.romanialibera.ro/exclusiv-rl/reportaj/cata-pornografie-vede-zilnic-un-copil-in-varsta-de-3-ani-207688.html.
[28] *Ibidem.*, 153.

be downloaded (free!) at the following address: http://www1.k9webprotection.com. Password[29] is set; it does not allow viewing any pornographic images.

---

[29] The password should be set by a person who doesn't use that computer.

REFERENCES

1. ***, *Biblia* sau Sfânta Scriptură, Versiunea Dumitru Cornilescu, 1923.
2. ***, *The Bible*, New International Version.
3. ***, The LAW *No. 196 of* 13 May 2003 referring to the preservation and combat of the pornography; from: PARLIAMENT; published in: THE OFICIAL MONITOR nr. 342 of 20 May 2003; modified by the LAW No. 496 of 12 November 2004 for the modification and addition of the LAW No. 196/2003 referring to the preservation and combating of the pornography; from: PARLIAMENT; published in: THE OFICIAL MONITOR No. 1.070 of 18 November 2004.
4. ***, Alianţa Familiilor din România, *Pornografia este o plagă în România*, 28 ianuarie 2010, Bucureşti (materialul a fost prelucrat de Alexandra Zărnescu). From: http://blog.nouadreapta.org/2010/01/alianta-familiilor-din-romania-pornografia-infantila-este-o-plaga-in-romania/ (accessed November 28, 2010).
5. ***, *Raportează pornografia infantilă online pe www.safernet.ro*, Bucureşti, 28 july 2010. http://www.copiidisparuti.ro/ro/raporteaza-pornografia-infantila-online-pe-www.safernet.ro.html. (accessed November 28, 2010).
6. **Baciu Dan and Vlăduţ, Ion;** *Internet-ul şi criminalitatea informatică,* from: http://www.racai.ro/INFOSOC-Project/BanciuVladut_st_e03_new.pdf (accessed December 2, 2010).
7. **Befu, Daniel;** *Câtă pornografie vede zilnic un copil în vârstă de 3 ani?*, 29 noiembrie 2010, From: http://www.romanialibera.ro/exclusiv-rl/reportaj/cata-pornografie-vede-zilnic-un-copil-in-varsta-de-3-ani-207688.html (accessed December 4, 2010).
8. **Brie, Ioan;** *Teologie Morală*, curs al Institutului Teologic Penticostal, Bucureşti: Facultatea de Teologie Penticostală, 2008.
9. **Dobrinoiu, Maxim;** *Infracţiuni în domeniul informatic*, Bucureşti, 2006.
10. **Foley, John P.;** "Ethics on the Internet", http://www.catholica.ro/stiri/show.asp?id=804&lang=r
11. **Melnic, Andreia Simona;** *Criminalitatea şi terorismul informatic*, in D. M. Paraschivescu (ed.), *Buletin Ştiinţific*, Anul VII, nr.2/2004, Universitatea „George Bacovia", Bacău, http://www.ugb.ro/etc/issues/issueno2-2004.pdf#page=160 (accessed November 30, 2010).
12. **Michael Bourke & Andres Hernandez;** *Porn use and child abuse*, December 2009, vol. 40, no. 11, http://www.apa.org/monitor/2009/12/child-abuse.aspx (accessed November 28, 2010).
13. **Papa Ioan Paul al II-lea;** *Este nevoie de o etică a Internetului*, 16 martie 2001, Vatican, http://www.catholica.ro/stiri/show.asp?id=804&lang=r (accessed November 28, 2010).
14. **Pânzaru, Ciprian;** *Dimensiuni ale infracţionalităţii în spaţiul virtual*, Revista de Informatică Socială, nr.5/ iunie 2006, Laboratorul de Informatică Socială, Facultatea de Sociologie şi Psihologie, Universitatea de Vest din Timişoara, http://www.ris.uvt.ro, 82-87.
15. **Pop, Irineu Bistriţeanul;** *Chipul lui Hristos în viaţa morală a creştinului*, Cluj-Napoca: Renaşterea, 2001.
16. **Răspop, Daniel;** *Flagelul HIV-SIDA, o bătălie pierdută - Analiza flagelului la nivel global. Studiu de caz: România*, Iaşi: Lumen, 2009.

17. **Rău, Petre;** *Infracţionalitatea pe calculator*, partea a-III-a, 2001., http://www.rap.freehosting.net/Infract/P3.html0 (accessed November 20, 2010).
18. **Ropelato, Jerry;** *Internet Pornography Statistics*, 2007, http://internet-filter-review.toptenreviews.com/internet-pornography-statistics.html (accessed November 29, 2010).

COMMUNIST PROPAGANDA IN CHILDREN'S POETRY UNDER GHEORGHIU-DEJ'S REGIME

Cosmina CRISTESCU (TODERICĂ)[1]
PIPOŞ Cristina[2]

ABSTRACT:

THE PRESENT PAPER AIMS TO DEMONSTRATE THE POLITICIZATION OF CULTURE, ART AND LITERATURE DURING GHEORGHIU-DEJ'S COMMUNIST REGIME IS REFLECTED ON THE CONTENT OF THE POETRY PUBLISHED IN THE ROMANIAN TEXTBOOKS. THE LYRICAL TEXTS, TURNED INTO PROPAGANDA TOOLS, ARE DESIGNED TO ACHIEVE IDEOLOGICAL GOALS, IN ORDER TO EMBELLISH THE REALITY AND TO EDUCATE YOUNG MINDS IN THE COMMUNIST SPIRIT. THROUGH THE MESSAGE IT SENDS, POETRY IS EFFECTIVE IN LEGITIMIZING THE TOTALITARIAN REGIME. DURING 1948-1965, THE POETRY FOR CHILDREN BUILDS ON MORAL, AESTHETIC, BUT MORE PROMINENTLY, ON IDEOLOGICAL LEVEL.

KEY WORDS: COMMUNISM, CHILDREN'S POETRY, PROPAGANDA THEMES, TEXTBOOKS

During the communist era the children's poetry published in the Romanian textbooks reflects the intention of the totalitarian regime to change reality according to its ideological claims. In terms of doctrinaire content, the children's poetry present in the textbooks during Gheorghiu-Dej's regime isn't neutral. In addition to the classic themes (childhood, the small animals, nature, etc.), the reader can come across those touched by the communist propaganda. The single party's intention to maintain control over everything,

---

[1] PhDc „Transilvania" University of Braşov, cosminatode@yahoo.com.
[2] PhDc „Transilvania" University of Braşov, „Dimitrie Cantemir" Christian University of Bucharest, cristina.pipos@unitbv.ro.

including literary production, is reflected in the restrictions regarding the themes and the form of the lyrical creations. Many of the poems published in the Romanian textbooks after 1948 mirror the dogmatic absolutism of the Socialist Realism.

The mimetic attitude towards the Soviet model can be noticed in all domains in the first years of communist regime in Romania. The ideological alignment of our country was closely related to the Sovietization campaign and, therefore, in the textbooks published soon after 1948, one can find texts that glorify the Soviet Union, the Bolshevik heroes, Lenin or Stalin – the "brilliant" teachers of the working class.

„At five, my father told me about Lenin, / When he returned weary from the locomotive, / he told me he was not king, nor prince / but a father to the oppressed, / who took life into his hands / to change the dominion of the greedy. / But about this, he postponed it to another time / for he rushed to the hungry Grivița! / And left, / / left, but he did not say anything, / For they picked him hurt from the mud/ and then killed him in the prefecture's basement!..."[3] (Nicholas Tăutu - *Written paper: Lenin*)

After 1948, the lyric of glorification uses Stalin's name very often. "With Stalin, the discrepancy between the imaginary communism and the real one reaches the most spectacular dimension,"[4] considers historian Lucian Boia. Stalin was highly glorified in life, but, following his death, in 1953, his image disappears from the textbooks.

"Throughout the country, from peak to peak, / From where the eagle freely flies/ To Stalin, the hero and the liberator, / The people sing a song from their heart. / / (...) On the triumphal paths the song of brotherhood / Deeply penetrated in the Romanian lands, / And we are all proud that in the nations' choir / Our singing heart answered."[5] (*Stalin's song* – processed by A. Toma)

The first words of the scientific communism, the first words of the Communist Manifesto are: "The history of all hitherto existing societies is the history of class struggles."[6] Many poems for children published in the Romanian textbooks between 1948 and 1964 aimed at strengthening the class consciousness. The tone is vehement, the poetry urging to indefatigable vigilance and to hatred towards the class enemies.

"We work hardly / to increase your wealth, / For, successively, how you liked / Of our strength you made / Against our force shield / As your will was / / (...) But one day

---

[3] Limba română. Manual unic pentru clasa a VII-a elementară (București: Editura de Stat, 1949), 272-273.
[4] Lucian Boia, Mitologia științifică a comunismului, (București: Humanitas, 2011), 81.
[5] Limba română. Manual unic pentru clasa a V-a elementară (București: Editura de Stat, 1950), 255.
[6] Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, Manifestul Partidului Comunist (București: Nemira, 1998), 10.

from the valleys, from the mountains / from villages and from towns, / young men, women, gray haired men, / shall rise, and strong and gray / will put your forehead in the dust / You, haughty beasts."[7] (D. Th. Neculuţă – *Chorus of slaves*)

In order to promote internationalism, the poems portray children of the world. Equality of peoples, regardless of nationality or race, the right to independence and the international cooperation are opposed to nationalism and chauvinism, considered of bourgeois origin. The independence from Moscow and the instauration of the national communism promoted by Ceauşescu will later lead to the removal of these principles of the Marxist philosophy.

"*Hush-a-by, young black* / They were saying in a song. / *To New York they throw towards you* / *With stones on the road.* / / *We love you, little black* / Were saying in a Russian song / The kindergarten children / With fair hair in the wind. / / If fascists hate / Your brownish cheeks / The children of Moscow / Are lovingly embracing you!"[8] (Veronica Porumbacu – *The black doll*)

During Dej's regime, the reader also notices in the poetic discourse the references to the "odious" bourgeois culture. Many poems of those times are truly anti-capitalist manifestos. The bourgeois culture is slandered and minimized, in order to emphasize the benefits of the new social regime, by contrast. Many of the lyrical productions reflect the enthusiasm in describing the new realities and the great achievements of the communist times.

"Glorious land of the beloved country, / Lighted by the freedom star, / With the support of the Soviet people / From heavy yoke forever we released you. / / (...) Long live the Republic, the dear country, / Strong in the peace camp. / We'll build under our party's flag, / As in Lenin's land, a happy life." [9] (Eugen Frunză - *Glorious land of the beloved country*)

The exponents of the communist struggle are set as an example to the younger generation. They are heroes who fought illegally, under the Romanian Workers' Party's leadership, against oppression and exploitation, for the freedom and the happiness of the people. Always ready to remove injustice, the communists help on building an outstanding social world.

---

[7] Limba română. Manual unic pentru clasa a VII-a elementară (Bucureşti: Editura de Stat, 1949), 167.
[8] Limba română. Manual pentru clasa a II-a elementară (Bucureşti: Editura de Stat Didactică şi Pedagogică, 1952), 92.
[9] Citire. Manual pentru clasa a IV-a (Bucureşti: Editura de Stat Didactică şi Pedagogică, 1960), 26-27.

"Let's bring the children here, near the rocks, / To feel the heat of the vivid stoves. / / With the forehead close to the wall, / For the child to feel what the Party means. / / What love means, what heroes mean / What those who fought for us mean."[10] (Maria Banuş - *Glory to the Doftana heroes*)

The love for the communist heroes is coupled with the hatred for the enemies (the kulaks, the businessmen, the fascists, the imperialists, the spies to name a few). Maria Banuş's poetry, *The owner*, published in the 7th grade 1948 textbook, portrays a social category annulled by the nationalization decree of June 11, 1948[11].

"From a deepened stall, from a fluffy stall / A greenish gentleman stood up; / He wore the tuxedo of a luxurious dead / And his eyes were faded and too stuffed. (...) / / - *You gentle man, I thank you. / I appreciate your coming. / Weary of work, I forget, I'm wrong / And I think you rotten long ago. / / Today I know your spirit never sleeps. / That you're wearing a gun under your coat, / But do not worry, we have guns / And needles for each waistcoat.*" [12] (Maria Banuş – *The owner*)

Years of communist lyrical practice are illustrated in the schoolbooks, reflecting the abstract and the unpoetical theme of the party. The incontinent propaganda present in the poems shows the party's ubiquity and its sectarian spirit.

"Old men proudly wearing / The light of years in their hair, / Burly men, masters of their fate, / And mothers, and children, and girls. / With joyful heart, / Throughout Romania, / They joyously praise you, / Party of the working people!"[13] (Mihai Beniuc – *To the Party*)

The thematic repertoire, between 1948 and 1964, includes poems that reflect the new man. The proletarian hero is reduced to a single feature. The character is artificial and pale. He represents, in a naive manner, the positive hero, the creator of the new world. Poems such as *Lazăr from Rusca* by Dan Deşliu and *Silvester Andrei saves the hewing* by A. Toma were popularized for years in schools. Deşliu's model, *Lazăr from Rusca*, is followed in the epoch by other poets who publish poems of 40-80 pages. The explanation is simple: a literary hero who fights against social injustice becomes a model to the reader and a promoter of the single party's ideas.

---

[10] Elena Dărmănescu and Gh. Ghiţă, Limba română. Manual pentru clasa a VI-a (Bucureşti: Editura de Stat Didactică şi Pedagogică, 1959), 83-84.

[11] Gheorghe Gheorghiu-Dej, Articole şi cuvântări (Bucureşti: Editura Partidului Muncitoresc Român, 1951), 177-179.

[12] Limba română. Manual unic pentru clasa a VII-a elementară (Bucureşti: Editura de Stat, 1949), 246–248.

[13] Citire. Manual pentru clasa a IV-a (Bucureşti: Editura de Stat Didactică şi Pedagogică, 1960), 66.

"In all the light of life / which from sweaty labor grows, Lazăr is, Lazăr smiles... / His voice echoes again / in the companion's word / and his faith / is in the party's deeds, / in the people's fight / to the infamous."[14] (Dan Deşliu - *Lazăr from Rusca*)

In communism, ignoring the personal well-being is a mandatory frequent practice. The human being is not an individual but a productive force. In this sense, education through labor is superior to that relying on the intellect.

"Hey, my sun, / My brother, / Do you wait for people to call you? / If you want to be on time, / You must come earlier. / (...) When it's time to sow, / We can't wait longer! / Today is the day of the diligent. / The norms are broken in factories / They are also broken in the village."[15] (Valeriu Câmpeanu – *The new morning*)

The collectivization of Romanian Agriculture (which begun in 1949 and was completed in 1962) is reflected by poems that capture the paradise of collective life. The agricultural associations are an opportunity for the poet to praise the realities of the present. In fact, the collectivization was met with resistance by the peasants and the communist authorities made use of repressive measures for the process to be implemented, so that the peasants give away their lands.

"It's collected in the household / The fruits of the field are in barns / And for the harvest, / Today is a holiday. / / Beautiful carriages ride to the town / With golden fruit loaded: / To grow plants and factories! / To let tractors come to the villages!"[16] (Virgil Teodorescu – *The harvest celebration in the farm household*)

On April 30, 1949 the first detachments of pioneers and squads were established. Mandatory membership to the pioneer organization offers the children their first lesson in serving the Party's policy.

"A warm greeting of pioneer awaits you, / girls and boys around the world! / The enemies want war! United we stand: / The same dream and the same faith bind us!"[17] (Marcel Breslaşu – *The Pioneer Song*)

---

[14] Elena Dărmănescu and Gh. Ghiţă, Limba română. Manual pentru clasa a VI-a (Bucureşti: Editura de Stat Didactică şi Pedagogică, 1959), 103.

[15] Limba română. Manual unic pentru clasa a VI-a elementară (Bucureşti: Editura de Stat, 1950), 249.

[16] Limba română. Manual pentru clasa a II-a elementară (Bucureşti: Editura de Stat Didactică şi Pedagogică, 1952), 28.

[17] Limba română. Manual unic pentru clasa a VI-a elementară (Bucureşti: Editura de Stat, 1950), 16.

The poetry of the festive days (November 7, August 23, May 1, November 30) is well represented. The holidays' poetic expression avoids the shortcomings and reveals only the positive things.

"Nature is rejuvenated under the spring sky / Along the way marches an army; - it's the proletarian one... / No sound of weapons, no dull marching band... / But cheerful eyes seek: 'cause it's written in white letters, / On the red flags, the light of a dream ..."[18] (I. Păun-Pincio – *The 1st of May*)

Related to internationalism, children's poetry assiduously promotes peace. In his statement in front of the nomenclature (December 8, 1949) Gheorghiu-Dej emphasizes: "Fighting for peace is fighting against these enemies who seek to weaken the unity, the vigilance and the combativeness of the working people."[19]

"You, mothers! / Teach your little ones, / Before the word mother, / Before the word bread, / The word peace! / / (...) Put it, mothers, to your infants / Like a rosy smile in the corner of their mouth. / Teach, teachers, the only hatred / the hatred against hate seeders!"[20] (Marcel Breslaşu - *Hymn*)

The children's poetry in the communist era is a method of influence and manipulation of the pupils. Explicitly used propaganda themes are accompanied by those that disguise ideological goals under the glorification of the Romanian language, the social justice, the Romanian history and the old time heroes etc.

The ideological message has a greater resonance as it is addressed to younger minds. They are more vulnerable, easier to be indoctrinated, less able to filter the received information. The boundary between poetry and ideology is difficult to determine and the texts written by political recipe were contributing to the proliferation of literary conformism. The formative function of the lyrical productions is shadowed by the political function, the propagandistic message of the texts proving the political insertion into creation. The children's poetry published in the Romanian textbooks under Gheorghiu-Dej's communist regime builds on moral, aesthetic, but more prominently, on ideological level.

---

[18] Limba română. Manual unic pentru clasa a VII-a elementară (Bucureşti, Editura de Stat, 1949), 161.

[19] Gh. Gheorghiu-Dej, Articole şi cuvântări (Bucureşti: Editura Partidului Muncitoresc Român, 1951), 377.

[20] Limba română. Manual unic pentru clasa a V-a elementară (Bucureşti: Editura de Stat, 1950), 7.

REFERENCES

1. **Boia, Lucian**; *Mitologia ştiinţifică a comunismului*, Bucureşti: Humanitas, 2011.
2. *Citire. Manual pentru clasa a IV-a*, Bucureşti: Editura de Stat Didactică şi Pedagogică, 1960.
3. **Dărmănescu, Elena; Ghiţă, Gheorghe**; *Limba română. Manual pentru clasa a VI-a*, Bucureşti: Editura de Stat Didactică şi Pedagogică, 1959.
4. **Gheorghiu-Dej, Gheorghe**; *Articole şi cuvântări*, Bucureşti: Editura Partidului Muncitoresc Român, 1951.
5. *Limba română. Manual pentru clasa a II-a elementară*, Bucureşti: Editura de Stat Didactică şi Pedagogică, 1952.
6. *Limba română. Manual unic pentru clasa a V-a elementară*, Bucureşti: Editura de Stat, 1950.
7. *Limba română. Manual unic pentru clasa a VI-a elementară*, Bucureşti: Editura de Stat, 1950.
8. *Limba română. Manual unic pentru clasa a VII-a elementară*, Bucureşti: Editura de Stat, 1949.
9. **Marx, Karl; Engels, Friedrich**; *Manifestul Partidului Comunist*, Bucureşti: Politică, 1962.

KEY ISSUES FOR THE DICHOTOMY OF VIRGIL IERUNCA'S EXILE

Alexandra Florina MĂNESCU[1]

ABSTRACT:

THE DICHOTOMY OF THE EXILE PROPOSED BY VIRGIL IERUNCA, BOTH IN HIS WORK AND IN HIS ATTITUDE AND ACTIONS IS: THE EXILE WITH SENSE1=THE EXILE AND THE EXILE FOR SENSE2=THE DISCONNECTED ONE.

THIS IS THE APPROACH PROPOSED BY VIRGIL IERUNCA AND IT IS DIVIDED IN SOME CATEGORIES, EACH CATEGORY WITH ITS NUANCES. THE CATEGORY OF THE EXILES INVOLVES A KIND OF UBIQUITY AND THE SECOND A KIND OF ABSENCE.

THIS PAPER AIMS TO EXPLAIN THESE NUANCES.

THE UBIQUITY IS FOR INTERNAL EXILE, BUT ALSO FOR THE EXTERNAL EXILE. INTERNAL EXILE IS ONE WHO AGREES ACTS, DUTY, MORALITY UNDERTAKEN BY THE EXTERNAL EXILE. THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE TWO IS THAT ONE IS PHYSICALLY IN THE COUNTRY (INTERNAL EXILE) AND THE OTHER IS OUTSIDE OF IT.UBIQUITY OCCURS WHEN PHYSICAL PRESENCE, IN THE CASE OF THE FIRST ONE, IS OVERSHADOWED BY THE INNER PRESENCE, BEING THE PLACE OF REFUGE, AND FOR THE SECOND BY THE LIVING OF THE SOUL, BY THE BEEING WHICH CAN ONLY BE IN / ON HEARTH. ALWAYS THOUGHT OF THOSE LEFT IN ROMANIA TO EXILE'S WORK AND THE EXILE'S THOUGHT TO ROMANIA IS THE TRANSLATION OF UBIQUITY.

KEYWORDS: THE EXILE WITH SENSE1=THE EXILE, THE EXILE FOR SENSE2=THE DISCONNECTED ONE, THE UBIQUITY, INTERNAL EXILE, EXTERNAL EXILE, DUTY, MORALITY

INTRODUCTION

Quoting Michael Cismărescu in February 1983 in the homonymous article between subject and predicate, Virgil Ierunca wrote that it is not certain that *God only is born in exile*[2], but it is certain that, ,,the purpose of the exiled one is not to think about how do your

---

[1] Teacher of "Alexandru Stefulescu'' School, in Târgu-Jiu, master of "Constantin Brancusi'' University, Targu-Jiu, master of University of Craiova;

[2] Apud Virgil Ierunca, Subject and Predicate (Bucharest:: Humanitas Publishing, 1991), 68

one sense"[3]. And if we think, initially, that from all of these arises material implications or speculation, then we find that we will find ourselves in an comprehensive error. Based on this statement, we do not consider primarily the scarcity or the material advantages due to exile, but we closely take a look upon the categories of the exiled ones. Thus, we have the Exile with *purpose1* and *purpose2*. The numbering of the term *purpose* is mandatory and required by polysemy. *Purpopse1* represents the point from our first position of our statement (the purpose of the exiled one [...]), so purpose1 means debt. *Purpose2* is the point for the second position (the purpose of the exiled one is not that of thinking about how to get yourself a position) it means euphemistic, stability, without any sweet in its containt and financial wellbeing. The exiled with *purpose1* is the one that has a mission, the one whose struggle is continuing, and why not, is a misfit (in Romania) and a stalker.

Because, "beeing obsessed with Romania - in exile – represents a test of moral health and spiritual responsibility"[4]. Moreover, the exiled one with *purpose1* is a lover of country, '' ''Mircea Eliade was such a stalker. But he was not overwhelmed - suddenly – by this <<amour-fou>> that turned some of us into some country lovers almost surreal."[5] He knows closely every move of his love one, all the mistakes, and in the same time he knows all about of those who made mistakes, he knows all about damages, all evil, all shortcomings, but in the same time all about the victories and joys as they want increased and all about the antibodies which prevent and / or combat disease: the Turkish and circumstantial mutation. For the exiled with purpose2 we have the following distinguishing marks: they may be part of Turkish, they may be mutants or they deny any membership to any of the two categories, they declare themselves exiled and think that their status of exiled people cannot be contested because they fulfill the literally criteria of the word definition, meaning a person placed beyond the borders of the country.

MAIN TEXT:

To be more concrete, but also for depleting the distinguis explanations by exhausted by notations characteristically stoning we equate our taxonomic interpretation and Virgil Ierunca's dichotomy:

---

[3] Apud Virgil Ierunca, Subject and Predicate, 68
[4] Virgil Ierunca, Subject and Predicate, 37
[5] Virgil Ierunca, Subject and Predicate, 37

• exiled with purpose1 = the exiled one (also inside, not just outside);
• exiled for purpose2 = **deplasatul (the disordered one)** (just outside and, in fact, not even so)

 This is the clarification (approach, recognition) proposed by Virgil Ierunca and, as is evidenced by the explanation, is divided in its turn, and each category has its own nuances. The first category of exiled persons involves a kind of ubiquity, and the second a kind of absence. We propose to explain these nuances before submitting the references and scripting reactions of Virgil Ierunca about its own launched dichotomy. Ubiquity belongs to the inside exiled as to the outside one. Internal exile is one who agrees acts, duty, and morality undertaken by external exile. The difference between the two is that one is physically in the country (internal exile) and the other is not in the country. Ubiquity occurs when physical presence, in the case of the first one, is overshadowed by the inner self as a place of refuge, and for the second the living soul of the being which can only be in his country. The permanent thought of those left in Romania to the activity of the exiled ones and the thought of the exiles of Romania is the translation of ubiquity.

Thus, the absence of **deplasaţilor (the disordered ones)** does not means palpable complications (physical) – nor imperceptible (spiritual). They are capable only of a single journey. They travel long distances and tell their selves exiled. Thus, they lose (we only suppose that) attribute of inner exiled and they want to be banished outside. But they aren't! Because in their journey they cannot buy, and they don't want to buy! Emotions, desires, represents the first purpose of the banished outside ones. However, they also have a purpose: to win a status, social positions crowned with dignity and fruits of the purpose2 - stability, security, and material wealth.

If we take into consideration an equal sign, we move on from the previous meanings - Literary (purpose1, purpose2) and law (exiles, move) – at a temporal and social synchronous (because exile is never gone!□) With: MEP as external exile, but also displaced and MP fail into inner exile. In both cases, the comments would be redundancies... A ubiquity and a lack of references we will discern in all Ierunca's references to the exiled ones categories. The moved ones, is one of the concept terms of

---

□ ,,Exile, unfortunately, I do not think stopped spiritually, or otherwise, it will cease when will establish a real democracy." Says Monica Lovinescu to Vasile Gogea [Voices in uproar (Cluj-Napoca: EIKON Publishing, 2010), 5

our author. In other words, this it could be called an ieruncianism and there were lots of moments when Virgil Ierunca is asked to talk about exile and hence about its common law.

In an interview made by Octavian Paler, in February 1990, and published in Literary Romania, Ierunca said: "I do not suffer by certitudes, but there is one that I defended it fiercely: the parallel existence of a double exile; the ones outside the borders of the country (external exile) and the ones from the inside (internal exile). In the first case it's all about << a throw in the world >>, in the second one << a choice >>. Both situations are born from de will of freedom, with all that its entails, first of all, the words dignity and responsibility. Between external and internal exile I set up an imaginary bridge regardless of place, time, or aesthetics. This bridge we combine it with the nostalgia of a real community effort."[6] Thus, the distinction is again internal exile / Interior - external exile / outside and returning to the ieruncianismul subject astonishment by inductive technique (from particular to general), reproduces another piece of dialogue that involves, above all, an approach broadly to exile and then, in the narrow sense (going back to deductive): „How Romanian writers in exile received events in the country while they were in progress? With confidence? With skepticism?"[7].

This was the question of Octavian Paler and the premise of some distinctions. Virgil Ierunca's answer was the follow: ''I find myself unable to respond before making detour first."[8] This detour first crystallizes and partially alkalinize. Specifically, it clarifies terms and acts as moderator of idealized perceptions. „From your question it is clearly seen that you talk about exile as an entity established as a global reality. However, my opinion is that today there is no exile only exiled people. There was of course an exile as you imagine it, almost uniform and solider in the Era of Ceausescu. Let me explain: until then I had a real political exile, coupled with a cultural one that were harmoniously complemented (...). I mean there was an exile at first, and now there are only banished. Why? Because even since the early years of Ceausescu's reign arose spies, impostors, collaborators. However, I realized - I wrote it in black and white - the true resistance began only then(...). When Ceausescu, under the guise of nationalism, addressed to the exile by enticing and

---

[6] Virgil Ierunca, Years have passed ... Diary fragments. Welcome and accents. Unlost letters, (Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 2000), 353

[7] Virgil Ierunca, Years have passed ... Diary fragments. Welcome and accents. Unlost letters, 351

[8] Virgil Ierunca, Years have passed ... Diary fragments. Welcome and accents. Unlost letters, 351

corruption, a part of them - an insignificant one - fell in the race."[9] Those who refused enticing and corruption – we find out from Ierunca-, Ceausescu did not send them messages but murderers and truthfulness of those words is verified by the fact that Virgil Ierunca himself was such a target and so Monica Lovinescu. „But that's not it. It's the fact that from almost a quarter of a century the concept of exile doesn't exist anymore. There emerged impostors, businessmen exiled (I called them *Romanians movers*)"[10]. And with that statement, Virgil Ierunca refuses to give an answer to Paler's question.

It enhances the indignation and disgust through a rhetorical and descriptive question: „What kind of relation is between me, for instance, and a writer (although authentic) who returned to Bucharest directly from the Writers' Union, said in Paris that Doina Cornea is a << poor in spirit >>, he has no audience in the country and it's a simple << product >> of the Western media?"[11]. The inability to see exile as a body only with beneficial iridescence is found also in Monica Lovinescu's texts. She notes in her diary, somehow, the same observation made by Virgil Ierunca:„ Security acted in two forms: pure intelligence, until the '70s (after internal opposition had been destroyed), misinformation and state terrorism after 1977, when surprised by the new wind of dissent (Goma, the human rights movement), decide infiltration and exile intoxication - or suppression of what embarrassed in exile."12 Therefore, exile has its shortcomings. Gaps through presence! Some insoluble presence by the moral predominance and even in minority endangers the coordinates: ''Meeting in a cafe with Nini Orezeanu and his wife (...). Those poor, suspects everyone: Nicolette Franck which is << in a group of agents >>. How can they be agents, I replicate, if they always wrote against Communists? That's a cover! They respond me. Or: in Romania all writers are making socialist realism and a propaganda for the communist regime. Just like Serdica. Or: Who belonged to the communist party to stop talking on the radio. What about Solzhenitsyn? I asked them. – he belonged to the communist youth. What about Koestler? and so on, so on. (...)Can you wonder anymore by the current state of exile, so misinformed and manipulated?"[13]. Exile after 1977 infested by Security and the exile infested by **deplasati** are therefore split parts by the blade of verticality of

---

[9] Virgil Ierunca, Years have passed ... Diary fragments. Welcome and accents. Unlost letters, 351-352

[10] Virgil Ierunca, Years have passed ... Diary fragments. Welcome and accents. Unlost letters, 352

[11] Virgil Ierunca, Years have passed ... Diary fragments. Welcome and accents. Unlost letters, 352

[12] Monica Lovinescu, Essential diary (Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 2001), 188

[13] Monica Lovinescu, Essential diary, 124-125

purpose1 which gets out of out of range of any junctions when Ierunca writes or speaks about the exile hypostasis and about its purpose, material and spiritual.

Deplasaţii (the disordered ones) are labile, before being debilitated. They pass easily from one state to another, from one aspect to another, do not know the feelings of remorse and shame for their actions and double faced people, cynicism. In *Years have past ...* Virgil Ierunca 's pain enter into relationship with what we call morality flair. The author sees that the person who could not even tell, ,,Hello!'' in the redaction of *Time* newspaper but to which gave greeting in exile, believing that the exile changed him, the only thing proper to be done is to treat him with indifference. Because, ,,as successful came, he discovers his identity, untouched, unconverted by exile.''[14] As he defines itself, Virgil Ierunca *is sick of the hate of imposture*[15]. This hate is his survival is his way of existence. The exile must not be searched, wanted, understood as a mediation of purpose2 as a convenience to obtain a status and material resources, and Virgil Ierunca announce it permanently, but only looks like something disturbing between the disordered ones. Though it lacks the persuasion and oratorical mind ... The only thing left for him is to hate and to commit acts freely interpreted / construed as bravery, arrogance or foolishness: ''Again I will not tell him << hello >>. And even if his friends will not understand me - on the contrary, I shall be blame by who knows what crazy – I will pass near him as it will be wall.''[16] Sometimes exile is interpreted somewhat frivolous even by the exiled ones. Stolojan Sanda seems to be one that confuses exile with celebrity, but not in the manner above described, but as is clear as is reflected into the lines of Monica Lovinescu, ''Sanda - whose book I have not read it yet - but insists as I was told above friendship with the great exiles, Cioran or Ionesco. Neither one, nor the other one were not exiled in the proper meaning of the word. Back in France, Eugen consider this country as true homeland. He actually feels himself exiled in Romania. There Cioran's work feeds the theme of exile or banishment when it comes from the simple fact of existing. Mircea Eliade, is among the famous ones, the only exception, being really obsessed with Romania. But why we should really confuse the celebrity with exile?''[17] The question is pertinent and not astounding because, really, fame it should not to be confused with exile on the contrary, whereas, <<the exiles without purpose>>of Mihai Cismărescu

---

[14] Virgil Ierunca, Years have passed ... Diary fragments. Welcome and accents. Unlost letters, 90
[15] Virgil Ierunca, Years have passed ... Diary fragments. Welcome and accents. Unlost letters, 72
[16] Virgil Ierunca, Years have passed ... Diary fragments. Welcome and accents. Unlost letters, 90
[17] Monica Lovinescu, Essential diary, 429

's, or in our opinion, exiled with purpose1 are those obsessed by Romania, are they as we pointed out , are spiritually living in Romania, and for Romania not for the writer position. Most times, it's certainly true, also in the case of Virgil Ierunca's, these exiles waives to posterity ensured by the perenniality of some literary writings of an undeniable value for a posterity offered by a participation against today's direction (Maiorescu) , meaning by then, through verb and fact. Only that the degree of probability of this perennial is much lower than that of the first one and hostnames with what is called work (literary), as lot of critics believe!

Thus, „not to those who have overcome internationality should be analyzed the concept, but to the others, smaller than this ones, who were dedicated primarily to the detriment of the work. V. calls (Stolojan Sanda – n.n.) Mircea Popescu, I evoque him the house built by architecture of Sibid by Petra at Pueblo, in the heart of Mexico. Placed under the volcano and surrounded by Spanish colonial-style residences, Petra's home, lonely in a fully loaded space, absurd and unnecessary, remains probably the most appropriate symbol of the leading state of exile (...)."[18]

With this shades detour for the celebrity exile, we state that analyze of the dichotomy exile –disordered place us on a fertile place for other differences of dichotomy or partially dichotomy. From antonymy (meaning deep understanding of the terms, we know from Saussure that there is no total synonymy or antinomy) exile – displaced, (cumulating differences from purpose1 - purpose2, ubiquity - absence), we proved versatile in relation of exile: exile previous 70 ≠ post-'77, exile-celebrity (in two ways) ≠ exile-duty. For an easy assimilation of those terms (deoc facili!), from these relationships, we introduce the analysis launched by Virgil Ierunca another ieruncianism, that paradoxically encompasses the first one.

We appreciate subsuming as a paradox because the new appointment is clean exile and tortured pain (spiritual). But this embedding of disordered ones occurs for an array full of explanation and examples. We consider the second exile. About this Virgil Ierunca writes in the first editorial of Ethos magazine,in 1973. Exile is the block composed of exiled ones (both inside and outside) and announces the refuse of imposture (in various forms: Security infiltration, disordered ones and turkish□with all known categories – the spoiled ones, honest, those preoccupied by blackmail by circumstance, and those decided to accomplish their mission). „But this it's not about dialogue, but the lure of exile which

---

[18] Monica Lovinescu, Essential diary, 429

gives the impression that the regime can be confused with the country itself and is not justified - as it really is, from the very inception - an imposture. So today begins the second exile. Removing all *availables* - with vanity, business or foment nationalism - he say a firm NO and clear to those who would like him to become a decorative witness for an agony which pretends to be a comeback allegedly. The second category of exile recalls in the space of ethical rigor everyone who outside or inside the country cannot accept the transformation of spirituality and culture in an area reserved for planned lie, hypocrisy-system, bowing of New Court, and the compensation of cowardice. We don't belong to the category of those who believe that the turkish is an irremediable condition for the Romanian intellectual. Bravery, freedom and humanity have found at us enough defenders. Some have paid with their lives. Our duty is to tie - over history and over time - a connection with these fully honor ancestors."[19] It's a continuity that has in its naturalness a verticality image, water-cascading streams. The direction vertical but it has an upward descent. The second exile descends the eyes upon Turkey's durty things and this is the reason why continuity and ascension are produced. Because the second exiles, poor with carelessness, becomes full of pressure and feel the obligation and objectives of freedom offered by exile. And acts, according to Basil Munteanu, on two levels: „that 'of continuity and enrichment of heritage with new data, and interpretations"[20], emigration having, in its view, a meaning and a historical role. „Exile (...) from Bălcescu to Soljeniţîn is not about describing, nor recording: he calls and yells, stirring consciences, stirring himself."[21]

We ask ourselves why the second exile? Why not the first exile or just an unique exile? Especially because Ierunca was the man who was not afraid of big words! It's easy! The answer is precisely because the firs exile is the part of it which did not seek for fame: the party sought and cultivated substance and not forms. We needed a second exile because it was a rescue and insurance. Virgil Ierunca sees in this break a negative aspect, „Today we cannot speak of an exile, we can only speak about the exiled ones. This negative metamorphosis has, we believe, two reason: first there arrived - spies of the evil men –the ones that bounds, followed by a fatal irony by unworthy people who think that exile begins with them. On the other hand, time and its passing crystallize the islands by moral and intellectual paucity. Here and now play in a dance union of opposites, these components

---

[19] Monica Lovinescu, Essential diary, 426

[20] Apud Virgil Ierunca , Astonishment sign (Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 1995), 281

[21] Virgil Ierunca, Subject and predicate (Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 1993), 68

wilt exile as a whole. What to do - and will - from now on will be the work not of exile, but of some exiled."[22], But beyond this negative metamorphosis there are positive aspects to be found, meaning that the exiled ones work will be more appreciate as it will overcome the acts of unwortness and reckless.

This second exile has all the attributes for the outside exiled and those inside. But as an aggregate, everything it is growing, so it comes as a side, with moderate action, confidence and strength to take the whole, manifesting itself with surprising confidence and even a kind of nihilism. We present two cases and highlight two such features. For the first feature – confidence: „However, we are of those who believe that today's Romania is expressed not only by the Turkish enthusiasm of some writers like Sadoveanu, Arghezi or by optimism of abusive cheerful widow of G. Călinescu. We should not stop only to those who are presented on the first page of the newspapers. Especially because the State do not read them nor sees them. (...) To know how to treasure the tradition (...), a tradition that begins with the sacrifice of Constantin Brancoveanu (...) and ends with exiled ones from today - in prisons Country - of the married to the sea, to the holy Negation. (...) We all know that today lie in dungeons and underground poets and scholars who by their sacrifice can redeem at any time the fall in mad of so called stars more or less official. It's not all lost as long as Constantin Brancoveanu plots throughout Romania."[23] We feel that Virgil Ierunca, despite the pessimistic nature is capable and optimism. An optimistic not like Călinescian, one that stirrers and boils, and all these because of what? - Through its effects – the călinesciene's chronicles which represents an optimistic germ of victory an anti-Turkish and anti-displacement.

For the second feature – the one that regards the kind of nihilism, „(...)at an avant-garde music festival in Venice he saw [Antoine Golea - Ed] that I did not react to a play of Luciano's Berio - otherwise excellent -. And that happened when the whole room applauded strong. You didn't like it - comes back to me - why are you not applauding? I liked it, but Luciano Berio is a Stalinist. That is in everyday life, not to the opera - he replied - you have to look deeper for not making such an acute confusion. But I'm not looking.''[24]... Reaction or, in fact, no reaction of V. Ierunca made the lecturer to exclaim: How far verticality can go! In our case, how much I refuse and what I refuse for anyone

---

[22] Virgil Ierunca, Subject and predicate, 62

[23] Virgil Ierunca, Romanian (Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 1991), 88

[24] Virgil Ierunca, Astonishment sign (Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 1995), 295

would mean the deviation of morality. Moreover such a deviation would mean a severe state of guilt and above all an ashame of itself. But Virgil Ierunca does not become prey to these conditions at any time.

CONCLUSION:

The analyzes, analogies and parallels until now show us that on a macroscopic scale the exile has its dichotomy, the exiled ones have their dichotomies and at a microscopic scale each dichotomy has its typologies. Because I completed the inventory of these types, but also because we have been exiled for the priority of purpose2, highlighting the features of the disordered in order to clarify ieruncianismul, and less the exile for purpose1, not from some kind of scientifically binding, but an emotional binding, we stop to the internal exile / interior / introversion to emphasize also its (poly) valences.These meanings / forms / representations of internal exile are:

1.Translation:

Virgil Ierunca marks this form of internal exile as follows: „Dan Botta and Lucian Blaga - unable to continue their work started before mastering folk fled, found a refuge in translation for surviving. Exactly how, for surviving in Russia Boris Pasternak, unable to publish his own work, translated Shakespeare constantly. Also for Dan Botta, Blaga and Pasternak, the translation became the necessary exile that allowed them to exist in a poetical way, despite the silence imposed."[25]

2. *Silence* **(partially intersects with an internal exile):**

This silence does not mean consent (a silent approval), but a constraint, assumed without rebellion - verbal, scripted, factual −without the resistance that you consider reprehensible, because of the fact that it does not suppress the spiritual rebellion, on the contrary!

3. Professional conversion:

This expression of internal exile, specializing in the fields / subfields without interest for censorship and Security may also receive reproaches. Those who approached and have specialized themselves in censored areas (or less censored) by the communist ideology, don't risk that the writings to be affected by communist censorship or prohibited

---

[25] Virgil Ierunca, On the contrary (Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 1994), 179

and no risking also that they may be subject to convictions, abuses, horror camp of the communist system, can not be convicted. This *professional conversion* was another form of survival. And if we think traditionally after talking such as *all bad things leads to better ones*, we cannot overlook the fact that Romanian literature was, however, something to gain from this kind of professional event (it is applies to translations). For example, critical essays gained through this way and literary history by Nicolae Manolescu, for example, ancient literature through Eugen Negrici's (re)conversion for this literary period.

Beyond the implications of these forms of internal exile, we cannot omit another one. Especially it is absolutely necessary that itself (the name of this category of exile - internal / inside -) may get restrictive connotations, if not wrong. Internal exile can be understood - in a superficial view - one closed, as a closed state. But Virgil Ierunca did not understand in such a way, and did not use such a concept, but as an open internal exile: ''I have not spoken of internal exile as a closed one. We talked about a inner exile as a bad possibility in which the writer responsible, and the writer who would like to do something to improve civil conditions, would be entirely prevented. (...) So it's not a locked inside exile. It's an inside exile open to some aggression which can to disconcert and ruin their pace there, which, fortunately, are in the present in the city."[26]

Once we ends up with this interpretative categorization, we finish (we close) the analytical journey dedicated to the dichotomy of exile.

Whether it is found in the form of prosaic definition, whether in poetry shades or in dichotomous representations, exile in Virgil Ierunca's work is that ,,(...) the existence of a privileged space"[27], is the way through the country is not just nostalgia, but also, ,,queen of our being joint"[28] and place in which is governing ,,that NOT adamant against those who disfigured and continues to disfigure the image and the identity of Romania."[29] Exile by Virgil Ierunca has at least two wealth ,,the dignity of the word and the secret nobility of freedom."[30] and follow us Virgil Ierunca's exile humiliates. Take humiliate the deplasati (the disordered ones) and the humility can move on. Can humble any reader ever! Not only this, the reader, have to cope with a double exile: first - reading the book itself, the second - exile itself, which stems from writing, but must deal with a sudden remorse as a result of

---

[26] Vasile Gogea, Voices in uproar (Cluj-Napoca: EIKON Publishing, 2010), 8

[27] Vasile Gogea, Voices in uproar, 65

[28] Vasile Gogea, Voices in uproar, 65

[29] Vasile Gogea, Voices in uproar, 65

[30] Vasile Gogea, Voices in uproar, 63

reading. This is because this second exile, as it is presented by Virgil Ierunca., is shown us that a continuum of ethics in various forms. Writing thread is not on moments of topic because the protagonist refuses the fact governed by circumstances!

Thus, we are not dealing with the relâche of one exhibition, with the semi-voltage of a plot or with the moderation, typical in running the action. Always we are dealing with a voltage climax! A tension embodied in the denouement, each time, moralizing and provocative! The challenge is that the lecturer answer himself to their questions, arising after the last rows: ,,I did so myself in my internal / external exile?" /, I have done so myself in my internal / external exile?". If in research would have allowed personal response, we could give an example of humiliation (partial humiliation). Not allowed, we stop the following statement with (in fact, a conceptual reiteration): in Virgil Ierunca's works and acts everything is only ethical because ethics is everything!

REFERENCES:

I.   DICTIONAIRES:

1. **Comsulea, Elena, Serban, Valentina, Teius, Sabina.** Explanatory Dictionary of Romanian language today. New York: International Letter Publishing, 2008;
2. **Dinu, Gabriela, wrinkled, Maria.** Dictionary of literary terminology, sixth edition. Pitesti: 45: Parallel Publishing, 2009

II.   GENERAL WORKS:

1. **Cesereanu, Ruxandra.** Gulag in the Romanian Consciousness - memoirs and literature Communist Prisons and camps. Mentality essay, second edition, revised and enlarged. Iasi: Polirom Publishing, 2005;
2. **Opariuc, Loredana.** Virgil Ierunca - Writings recovered, Scientific Annals of" Al. I. Cuza" University, LI tome. Iasi: Publishing of" Al. I. Cuza" University, 2005

III.   SPECIAL WORKS:

1. **Gogea, Vasile.** Voices in uproar. Cluj-Napoca: EIKON Publishing, 2010;
2. **Ierunca, Virgil.** Romanian. Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 1991;
3. **Idem.** Subject and predicate. Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 1993;
4. **Idem.** Astonishment sign. Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 1995;
5. **Idem.** On the contrary. Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 1994;
6. **Idem.** Years have passed ... Diary fragments. Welcome and accents. Unlost letters. Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 2000;
7. **Idem.** Poems of exile. Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 2001;
8. **Lovinescu, Monica.** Seismogram / Shortwave II. Bucharest: Editura Humanitas Publishing, 1993;
9. **Eadem.** Essential diary. Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 2001;
10. **Eadem.** Ethics of remembrance, anthology and introduction of Vladimir Tismaneanu. Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 2008;
11. **Steinhardt, Nicolae.** God you say you do not believe ... Letters to Virgil Ierunca (1967-1983). Bucharest: Humanitas Publishing, 2000

IV.   PRESS:

1.   "The Yearbook of the Institute for the Investigation of Communist Crimes in Romania, Intellectuals and the Communist regime: relationship Histories", Volume IV. New York: Polirom, 2009;
2.   "Ideas in dialogue", IV, no. 6 (45), June, 2008;
3.   "Literary Romania", no. 30, 2-8 August, 2000;
4.   "Literary Romania", no. 32, 16-22 August, 2000;
5.   "Literary Romania", no. 40/6 October, 2006;
6.   "22", second year, no. 14 (64), 12 April, 1991;
7.   "22", third year, no. 33 (134), 21-27 August, 1992;
8.   "22", fourth year, no. 38, 29 September-5 October, 1993;

V.   <u>SITES:</u>

1. http://www.crimelecomunismului.ro/
2. http://www.revista-apostrof.ro/articole.php?id=1071

INFORMATION ABOUT RESEARCH AND SCIENCE TODAY JOURNAL

AIMS AND SCOPE OF THE CONTENT

Research and Science Today Journal is a publication founded in 2011 and it is dedicated to the students of all levels (license, master and doctoral) of faculties in the country and abroad. We want to offer the participants the opportunity to present their scientific works in the following areas: Social Sciences, Economic Sciences, Legal Sciences, Humanities, Education Sciences, Engineering, Medicine and Sport.

This journal provides students the opportunity to create and / or to improve their abilities to write scientific papers. So each appearance (two appearances per year at which we can add supplements) contains a number of papers written by students, masters and doctoral from the faculties from the country or / and abroad. The journal promotes original studies contributing to the progress of knowledge and it is motivated by the need to address issues of theory and practice in the areas mentioned above.

The Journal is a training means of the factors involved in the conceptualization, development, implementation and evaluation , aiming the formation of creative personalities who could be able to adapt through the changing conditions of life.

Journal wants to be a forum for debates disciplinaries and interdisciplinaries theoretical topics, to become a research support, to leverage this work at regional, national and international levels.

We believe that this gathering will enjoy the support from both parts of the researchers and of the practitioners, and will provide appropriate training sources held professional through the current problems.

Frequency of publication: 2 number per year (March and November) and supplement numbers (if it necessary)

Peer-review process: All submitted manuscripts are peer-reviewed by members of the Editorial Board. Papers that fit to the topic of the journal are evaluated by two independent scientific reviewers who accepted to review papers and sent to the Editor in Chief the Reviewer Invitation Response Form. Reviewers' identity is undisclosed to the authors.

Reviewers give to the Editor in Chief their Form for Reviewer, with the comments on the scientific content of the paper and on the opportunity of publishing it. Editor in Chief summarizes reviewers' observations in order to be communicated to the corresponding author.. Taking into account the opinions of all referees, the Editor in Chief decides on the acceptance/revision/rejection of the paper. Upon reviewers' recommendations, the manuscript can be accepted, sent back to author for minor revisions, or rejected.

Abstracting and indexing: SSRN, EBSCO, ProQuest, IndexCopernicus, Scipio, Genamics, Ulrich`s Periodicals Directory, DOAJ, MPRA (Ideas, EconPapers, Socionet), HeinOnline, Google Academic

More informations here: http://www.lsucb.ro/rst/indexari-2/

CONTACT:
Phone: +40766665670
Mail: revistarst@yahoo.com
Web: http://www.lsucb.ro/rst